

Archaeological Report No. 21

EARLY MARKSVILLE PHASES IN THE LOWER MISSISSIPPI  
VALLEY: A STUDY OF CULTURE CONTACT DYNAMICS

EDWIN ALAN TOTH



MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY

In Cooperation with

THE LOWER MISSISSIPPI SURVEY, HARVARD UNIVERSITY

Jackson

1988

Archaeological Report No. 21

EARLY MARKSVILLE PHASES IN THE LOWER MISSISSIPPI  
VALLEY: A STUDY OF CULTURE CONTACT DYNAMICS

EDWIN ALAN TOTH

MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY

In Cooperation with

THE LOWER MISSISSIPPI SURVEY, HARVARD UNIVERSITY

Jackson

1988

MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY  
Archaeological Report No. 21

Patricia Kay Galloway  
Series Editor

Elbert R. Hilliard  
Director

The Mississippi Department of Archives and History is indebted to the Lower Mississippi Survey, Peabody Museum of American Archaeology and Ethnology, Harvard University, both for permission to publish this work and for a grant to aid in its publication.



This publication is essentially unchanged from the original dissertation prepared by the author in 1977. The editor has adjusted punctuation, removed typographic errors, expunged stylistic infelicities, and made the manuscript conform to series style.

Typeset by Altamese Wash

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 88-620-839

ISBN: 0-938896-54-7

Copyright 1988

Mississippi Department of Archives and History

## CONTENTS

Foreword by Samuel O. Brookes .....	ix
Author's Preface, 1977 .....	xv
Abstract .....	xvii
Introduction .....	3
Chapter	
I. Requisite Background Perspectives for a Marksville Synthesis.....	9
The Geographical Setting.....	9
History of Marksville Period Archaeology .....	13
Some Thoughts on Method and Theory .....	16
Chapter	
II. The Tchefuncte Base .....	19
Lake Cormorant Considerations .....	19
Tchefuncte Culture .....	21
Chapter	
III. The Hopewellian Intrusion .....	29
Conical Mounds.....	29
Ceramic Parallels .....	42
Hopewellian Status-Related Artifacts .....	50
Imported Copper Products.....	51
Local Duplication in Clay.....	56
Exotic Raw Materials.....	65
The Dynamics of Hopewellian Contact .....	70
Chapter	
IV. Early Marksville Synthesis.....	74
La Plant Phase .....	74
La Plant.....	74
St. Johns.....	77
Other La Plant Phase Components.....	81
The La Plant Ceramic Set.....	83
Turnage Phase.....	83
Helena Phase .....	83
Helena Crossing.....	85
Bowie.....	87
Burns and De Rossetts.....	88
Moore .....	88
Other Helena Components .....	88
The Helena Ceramic Set.....	89
Dorr Phase .....	89
Dorr and Oliver.....	91

Aderholt .....	93
Acree.....	93
Rochdale.....	96
Dickerson .....	99
Fant and Rudyard .....	105
Aust #2 .....	107
Vaught .....	107
Allen #4.....	107
Brahan #2 .....	109
Martin #1.....	112
Norflett .....	116
Boyd.....	118
Swan Lake.....	119
Eagle's Nest #1 .....	120
Tackett.....	120
Norman .....	124
Yandle .....	129
Other Dorr Components .....	129
The Dorr Ceramic Set.....	130
<b>Twin Lakes Phase</b> .....	132
Twin Lakes .....	132
White .....	134
Blue Lake.....	135
Denton.....	135
Beaver Dam Place.....	135
Other Twin Lakes Components.....	135
The Twin Lakes Ceramic Set.....	135
<b>Kirk Phase</b> .....	136
Kirk .....	138
Silver Lake .....	141
Shields .....	141
Joe Smith .....	142
Boles Lake.....	142
Armstrong.....	144
Gray.....	144
Other Kirk Components.....	144
The Kirk Ceramic Set.....	145
<b>Anderson Landing Phase</b> .....	145
Anderson Landing.....	148
Trammel.....	150
Mabin .....	150
Lake George.....	151
Spanish Fort .....	152
Erickson .....	152
Reaver Brown and Love.....	153
Bee Lake .....	153
Tchula Lake.....	153
Jaketown .....	153
Montgomery.....	155
Polk.....	156
Murphy .....	156

Palusha Creek.....	156
Beaked Bird.....	156
Phillipi.....	157
Other Anderson Landing Components.....	157
The Anderson Landing Ceramic Set.....	159
Point Lake Phase.....	159
Point Lake.....	161
Mansford Plantation.....	166
Transylvania.....	173
Hill Bayou.....	173
Panther Lake.....	173
Lake Place.....	174
Canebrake.....	174
Kimbal.....	175
Other Point Lake Components.....	175
The Point Lake Ceramic Set.....	176
Grand Gulf Phase.....	176
Grand Gulf.....	178
Catledge.....	181
Pumpkin Lake.....	181
Blueskin Creek.....	181
Foster.....	181
Sardine.....	181
Sun Oil.....	182
Other Grand Gulf Components.....	182
The Grand Gulf Ceramic Set.....	182
Marksville Phase.....	184
Marksville.....	184
McGuffee.....	189
Crooks.....	189
Coles Island.....	191
Wiley.....	193
Moncla.....	193
Mayer Place.....	193
Saline Point.....	194
Other Marksville Components.....	195
The Marksville Ceramic Set.....	195
Smithfield Phase.....	196
Smithfield.....	196
Monks.....	203
Medora.....	207
Bayou Goula.....	209
Other Smithfield Components.....	209
The Smithfield Ceramic Set.....	209
Conclusion.....	211
Bibliography.....	215
Appendix I: Early Marksville Types and Varieties.....	223

Appendix II: Standard State Site Numbers for Sites Mentioned in the Text .....235

LIST OF TABLES

1.	Burial distribution in Marksville Mound 4.....	35
2.	Distribution of status-related artifacts.....	52
3.	Ceramic counts, La Plant site.....	76
4.	Ceramic counts, St. Johns site.....	78
5.	Ceramic counts, New Madrid County, Missouri.....	82
6.	Ceramic counts, Acree site.....	94
7.	Ceramic counts, Rochdale site.....	97
8.	Ceramic counts, Dickerson site.....	100
9.	Ceramic counts, Fant site.....	105
10.	Ceramic counts, Allen #4.....	109
11.	Ceramic counts, Brahan #2.....	110
12.	Ceramic counts, Martin #1.....	113
13.	Ceramics from excavated pits at Martin #1.....	115
14.	Ceramic counts, Norflett.....	116
15.	Ceramic counts, Swan Lake.....	119
16.	Ceramic counts, Tackett.....	121
17.	Ceramic counts, Denton.....	136
18.	Ceramic counts, Kirk.....	139
19.	Ceramic counts, Point Lake.....	162
20.	Ceramic counts, Mansford surface collection.....	169
21.	Ceramic counts, Mansford Test Pit #1.....	171
22.	Ceramic counts, Kimbal.....	175
23.	Typological refinements, early Marksville ceramics.....	185
24.	Ceramic counts, Smithfield surface collections.....	201
25.	Ceramic counts, Smithfield excavated units.....	204
26.	Ceramic counts, Monks.....	207

LIST OF FIGURES

1.	Physiographic map of the Lower Mississippi Valley.....	10
2.	Tchefuncte site distribution.....	22
3.	Conical mound distribution.....	32
4.	Distribution of early Marksville ceramics.....	43
5.	La Plant phase distribution.....	75
6.	Helena phase distribution.....	84
7.	Dorr phase distribution.....	90
8.	Twin Lakes phase distribution.....	131
9.	Kirk phase distribution.....	137
10.	Anderson Landing phase distribution.....	146
11.	Point Lake phase distribution.....	160
12.	Grand Gulf phase distribution.....	177
13.	Marksville phase distribution.....	183
14.	Smithfield phase distribution.....	197
15.	Smithfield site map.....	198

16. Profiles, Smithfield Test Pit 3 .....	205
17. Profiles, Smithfield Test Pit 4 .....	206

## LIST OF PLATES

I. Tchefuncte ceramics from Norman .....	24
II. Lower Valley conical mounds .....	30
III. Whole vessel comparisons .....	46
IV. Lower Valley platform pipes .....	58
V. Lower Valley ceramic figurines .....	62
VI. Greenstone celts .....	69
VII. St. Johns ceramics .....	79
VIII. Dorr and Oliver artifacts .....	92
IX. Acree artifacts .....	95
X. Rochdale artifacts .....	98
XI. Dickerson ceramics .....	102
XII. Dickerson artifacts .....	103
XIII. Fant and Rudyard artifacts .....	106
XIV. Aust #2 and Allen #4 artifacts .....	108
XV. Brahan #2 ceramics .....	111
XVI. Martin #1 ceramics .....	114
XVII. Norflett and Swan Lake artifacts .....	117
XVIII. Tackett ceramics .....	122
XIX. Tackett ceramics .....	123
XX. Norman ceramics .....	125
XXI. Norman ceramics .....	127
XXII. Ceramics from selected Twin Lakes sites .....	133
XXIII. Kirk ceramics .....	140
XXIV. Boles Lake and Armstrong ceramics .....	143
XXV. Trammel, Mabin and Lake George ceramics .....	149
XXVI. Bee Lake, Jaketown, Polk and Murphy ceramics .....	154
XXVII. Point Lake ceramics .....	163
XXVIII. Point Lake artifacts .....	165
XXIX. Mansford artifacts .....	167
XXX. Ceramics from selected Point Lake sites .....	172
XXXI. Ceramics from Grand Gulf and related sites .....	179
XXXII. Marksville artifacts .....	186
XXXIII. Excavated lithics, Marksville mounds .....	188
XXXIV. Excavated lithics, Marksville village area .....	190
XXXV. Marksville phase vessels .....	192
XXXVI. Smithfield ceramics .....	199
XXXVII. Smithfield artifacts .....	202
XXXVIII. Monks, Medora and Bayou Goula ceramics .....	208



## Foreword

The summer of 1972 was a very special time for me. I had been hired along with Byron Inmon by the Mississippi Department of Archives and History to conduct an archaeological survey of Claiborne County, Mississippi. Dr. McLemore and Elbert Hilliard seemed pleased with their new archaeologists--especially Byron, as he didn't wear a beard. Within the next two weeks I had charged lobster to the state and had gotten arrested for driving a commercial vehicle on the Natchez Trace Parkway. My career at MDAH was off to an inauspicious beginning--a portent of things to come.

Our first discovery in Claiborne County was the raw face of the Grand Gulf mound. A bulldozer had destroyed roughly two-thirds of it. The remaining portion had huge holes dug into it, and it was eroding. It was being visited daily by pot hunters, collectors, and curiosity seekers, all of whom dug or probed into the mound in search of artifacts or "treasure." We initiated steps to preserve the mound and to excavate it when our survey was finished.

After washing a small sample of sherds from the site we drove to Natchez for a busman's holiday. Stu Neitzel was digging at Fatherland and Jeff Brain was working at the Emerald mound. I wanted them to look at the Grand Gulf sherds and offer some ideas on a couple that had me baffled. Upon arriving at Emerald we learned that Jeff was off with one Leonard Charriere looking for the Tunica Treasure. Against Byron's advice I decided to have a little fun with the Harvard graduate students. I approached one fellow, informed him I was a state archaeologist and wanted to inspect his excavation. He led us to the pits and introduced himself as Steve Williams. I was chagrined but Steve was as nice as could be and Byron loved watching me make a fool of myself. Steve showed us about Emerald and then put us in his car, handed us a cold coke, and drove us into Natchez to see Stu.

Stu was not at Fatherland but Dotty Gibbens was and she gave us a tour of the site. Steve then drove us to the Fatherland lab and we met Stu. The afternoon was spent discussing sites and listening to Stu's tales. I did find time to show them the sherds and they agreed with a Marksville designation for all of them. Steve told me I needed to talk with Alan Toth, a graduate student interested in Marksville. I finally met Alan at the Memphis SEAC meeting in 1973. Alan photographed the Grand Gulf vessels and we discussed type/variety and paste long into the night. At that time Alan and I became friends and I started digging through MDAH collections in search of Marksville sherds for Alan's dissertation. Over the next three years Alan and I corresponded frequently, sent sherds back and forth, and argued and discussed Marksville.

As I said, I looked through collections for sherds to send to Alan. Alan's dissertation was to be a synthesis of the Marksville period in the Lower Mississippi Valley. Phillips (1970) had done a synthesis of the post Archaic cultures in the region; Toth's report would refine and expand the Marksville phases set up by Phillips. Ceramics formed the basis for the phases employed by both writers. Such an approach was utilized for several reasons. Ceramic variation lends itself to much finer temporal/areal control than does projectile point variation. Secondly, most site information in the region comes from surface collections, where sherds are readily sortable and most lithic tools are not. A corollary to this is the fact that most sites are multi-component, thus further clouding the separation of non-ceramic artifacts. Ceramics have been the focal point of chronological sequencing and phase building in the Lower Valley.

In the decade since Alan's dissertation was finished, much work has been done on the Middle Woodland period. The Pinson mound group in Tennessee, once thought to be of Mis-

Mississippian origin, is now known to be of Middle Woodland age (Mainfort 1987). Work at Pinson has cast a new light on the Hopewell-Miller connection. Moving south into northeast Mississippi, the Ingomar site is now known to be of Middle Woodland age (Rafferty 1983). Flat topped mounds, long thought to be of later construction, are part of the Miller culture. An important article on a Middle Woodland mound has recently been published (Blitz 1986). The McRae mound in southeastern Mississippi yielded a copper panpipe with silver plating and appropriate Middle Woodland sherds indicating ties with groups to the east and west. Even further south, Williams' (1987) report on the Jackson Landing/Mulatto Bayou Earthwork has added another dimension to Middle Woodland in the southeast. The earthworks at this site can be associated with the Tchefuncte and Marksville horizons. Earthworks are present at many northern Hopewell sites but have never been confirmed in the Lower Mississippi Valley region in association with Marksville until now. Excavations at Pinson will probably show that the earthworks there are of Middle Woodland age as well. Earthworks are present on at least two Yazoo Basin sites (Spanish Fort and Leist), and these could well be of Marksville origin. Unfortunately, as Toth mentions, neither they nor the earthworks at the Marksville site itself have been tested, so for the moment all save Jackson Landing/Mulatto Bayou must remain unconfirmed.

Toth expressed his desire that his phases and constructs, ideas and theories be tested and that his dissertation be used as a basic framework for the delineation of Marksville in the Lower Mississippi Valley. Sadly, to the best of this writer's knowledge, no one has excavated a Marksville site in the last ten years in this region. A few sites have been recorded and one or two surface collections have been described in the literature, but the "dirt" archaeology just has not been done. That is not to say we have failed Alan Toth in his desire for a better understanding of Marksville. His dissertation has drawn fire, and several recent articles are pertinent to Toth's thesis. These as well as several recent unpublished discoveries will be discussed, as they all have played or will play an impor-

tant role in understanding the Hopewell/Marksville phenomenon.

As previously stated, Alan's dissertation dealt primarily with ceramics. Lithics were discussed, but due to the nature of the collections--i.e. multi-component surface assemblages--lithics often had to be ignored. Further, a problem existed with another aspect of data collection. Many artifacts were put into a Poverty Point time period by both collectors and professional archaeologists, so that a portion of the data base was deliberately withheld. Quartz crystals, boatstones, and biconical baked clay objects were the most common artifacts dumped into this category. Most boatstones from excavated contexts are Marksville, and several have been recovered from conical burial mounds. Biconical baked clay objects are plentiful on Poverty Point period sites but occur in the Tchefuncte and Marksville periods as well. Quartz crystals are known from many time periods but often occur on Marksville sites. Toth (this volume, p. 99) notes a large number of smashed quartz crystals at the Rochdale site. Smashed quartz crystals are almost a diagnostic of Dorr phase sites. Further, both complete and smashed as well as worked crystals are known from three Marksville sites, just discovered along the lower Yazoo River in Warren County, Mississippi. One of these sites has even yielded a quartz crystal boatstone.

One aspect of Marksville lithic technology was noted by Sam McGahey, shown to me, and in turn passed on to Toth. Grey-brown chert blades regularly occur on Marksville sites in the upper Sunflower region. Blade cores are not present, suggesting that these blades were manufactured near the source of the material and imported into the region. This material has now been identified as Cobden chert, a material that outcrops in southern Illinois, some two hundred miles north of the upper Sunflower region. Toth noted these grey chert blades at several Marksville sites. In the last three years several unusual sites have been located in the upper Sunflower region. Large numbers of Cobden chert blades as well as a biface preform (cache blade) of this material have been recovered. Several corner notched, uniface hafted end scrapers of Cobden chert are present there also. The tech-

nology is just as foreign to this region as the material. Carol Morrow (Johnson and Morrow 1987) argues convincingly that Cobden chert blades are markers for social interaction in the Hopewell period. In the same volume Jack L. Hofman offers a model for testing hypotheses concerning blades of Cobden chert as well as Burlington-Crescent blades. Burlington-Crescent chert has been found at several of these sites alongside the Cobden chert. The former material, a dull white color, is quite distinctive and outcrops in west-central Illinois, some 270 miles north of the upper Sunflower region. Toth tried to find hard artifactual evidence of interaction between Hopewell and Marksville. Ceramics failed him; he was able to locate only one sherd that appeared to be imported. Since that time another imported sherd has been located from the Norman site--found by none other than James B. Griffin while perusing L.B. Jones' sherds--bringing the total of imported pottery to two small sherds. These new finds of imported cherts are the direct link between the two cultures that Toth sought.

On the subject of lithics, several other items need to be mentioned. Novaculite has turned up in large quantities often associated with the Cobden and Burlington-Crescent cherts on sites in the upper Sunflower region. One novaculite Snyder's point has been recovered, further evidence of Hopewell/Marksville interaction. Stone adzes occur on many Marksville sites. One of these adzes is made from Mill Creek chert, another Illinois import. These adzes could become an important Marksville diagnostic. Small pebbles of quartz (jelly bean sized) occur on most Marksville sites. Many of these have been smashed. Their purpose is a mystery, but they should be noted. Perhaps they are in some way connected to the smashing of quartz crystals. The lithic materials discussed above are now being studied by Fair Hays and Jay Johnson. Their report should shed new light on the problem of Hopewell/Marksville interaction.

Turning to ceramics, three reports have appeared in recent years that address issues raised by Toth. A survey of Steele Bayou in the Yazoo Basin yielded surface collections from two sites that pose an interesting problem. The Wayside and Kirk sites are located on Wayside Bend, a former Mississippi River channel. The sites are

only 1.5 km apart, yet one is the type site for the Kirk phase, while the Wayside site appears to be a Dorr phase occupation. Gagliano and Weinstein suggest several explanations, but this strange situation has not been resolved (Weinstein *et al.* 1979).

One paper has appeared (Brookes and Taylor 1986) that deals with certain types and varieties defined by Toth. A number of types, most notably Twin Lakes Punctated and several varieties of Mabin Stamped, are Tchula period, not Marksville. A much greater problem concerns some crude cross-hatched rims such as those from Boyd (Connaway and McGahey 1971) and the Twin Lakes phase sites. It now appears that some of these rims are pre-Marksville. Janet L. Ford (1983) has presented good evidence that the Twin Lakes phase is not a valid construct. I would argue that as defined by Toth it is not, but that a pre-Marksville, Tchula period phase did exist in the area. Certainly conical mounds containing varieties of Twin Lakes Punctated, Cormorant Cord-Imprinted, and Mabin Stamped occur in the uplands just east of the Twin Lakes phase area. Panpipes were recovered from the McCarter mound, placing them in at least the late part of the Tchula period and certainly pre-Marksville.

Further, a florescence of sorts seems to have occurred in this region. The Norman site is one of the few sites in the northern Yazoo Basin with exotic Poverty Point items, but the greatest amount of material from Norman and its companion Tackett dates from just after Poverty Point. Fiber tempered ceramics, Alexander series ceramics, and the Cormorant group of ceramics all appear at these two sites. Cotaco Creek points of Fort Payne chert occur in addition to many other types of lithics, suggesting an exchange network up the Little Tallahatchie and Yokena rivers to northeast Mississippi and Alabama, near the purported route of the De Soto army and Charlie's Trace, a well known historic trail which in all probability dated far back into prehistory. This Tchula florescence manifests itself in striking ceramics at Boyd, Norman, Tackett, Eagle's Nest, Swan Lake, and several other sites in the area. The imported lithics and early burial mounds in the uplands all suggest that something special happened here and that it happened in pre-Marksville times. When the

Hopewellian penetration of the region occurred it was bound to have had contact with this vibrant phase.

Toth noted that because of the location of the MDAH field office in the region, more early Marksville sites were located in the Clarksdale area than elsewhere in the Lower Mississippi Valley. David Morgan, in his work on the state plan for cultural resources in Mississippi, also suggests that the office location accounts for the disproportionate number of Marksville sites in the area. For years I too have felt such was the case, but now I will propose another suggestion. Hopewellian people coming down the Mississippi certainly came into contact with the Tchula groups in the Tallahatchie River region. It is of more than passing interest to note that the Dorr phase shows a shift toward the great rivers from the preceding Tchula period. Further, the imported cherts and novaculite suggest a strong tie to Illinois Hopewell. Materials have turned up in recent years--still without excavation or planned survey--that make Dorr an even stronger phase. At least five new sites are known and at least three of these have foreign lithic industries present. When Toth's report was written, the Dorr mound had yielded the only two Synders points known from the Lower Mississippi Valley. Now another has been reported--again from a Dorr phase site. In addition to this latest Snyder's point, the Dickerson site yielded a Hopewell style figurine, the only one known from the Lower Mississippi Valley (Toth this volume, p. 63). Dorr is an increasingly strong phase, and the Hopewellian connection grows stronger almost daily.

Rather than just reflecting sampling bias, I feel that the concentration of sites indicates that something special happened in the region during Middle Woodland times. Interestingly, Toth choose not to use a certain model of ranking sites within the Hopewell interaction sphere, but one finds him doing just that at Rochdale and Dickerson--both Dorr phase sites. If there was a meeting of Hopewell and Tchula, should we not expect to find an early possibly hybrid variant of the two? I think it exists--we have glimpses of it in the panpipes from the McCarter mound and at Helena Crossing. This latter site, the most Hopewellian in the Lower Mississippi Valley, yielded a panpipe and vessels that Ford

(1963:33) classified as Tchefuncte Stamped. Toth (this volume, p. 86) noted that one of these vessels has a notched lip, "a diagnostic early Marksville mode." It should be noted that notched lips occurred in his Twin Lakes phase, and as such this treatment could go as far back as Tchula. I know well the pottery Ford classified as Tchefuncte, for I too have found it. As it lacked tetrapodal feet I classified it as Indian Bay Stamped. A radiocarbon date on the pit that was supposed to have yielded the sherd was 80 B.C. (UGA 804). I can now correct an error of fact concerning that pit. The sherd classified as Marksville Incised, *var. unspecified* was not from the pit and should not have been included in the counts, since it was from the surface of the site. The dates from Helena Crossing ranged from 140 B.C. to A.D. 335, and archaeologists have usually picked the ones that fitted their purpose. I shall merely suggest that the early dates make more sense when one is forced to classify this pottery as Tchefuncte Stamped rather than Indian Bay Stamped. Also, Toth's Helena phase suffers from the same malady that infects Twin Lakes--there is very little to go on. If the Helena Crossing site is removed, the phase all but disappears. Toth even suggests that Helena Crossing might belong with the Dorr phase, but goes with geography and the river for a final placement. I would suggest that the Helena phase be considered an extremely fragile construct and used accordingly.

In the foregoing discussion I have exhibited a bias that many archaeologists hold. It seems we consistently look to the north for Hopewellian origins. Certainly some items are from the north--the Cobden, Burlington-Crescent, and Mill Creek cherts discussed earlier--but some evidence points to the south. One of the best known traits of Hopewell/Marksville is the parallels in the broad-billed bird motif and the raptorial bird motif. The broad-billed bird strongly resembles a roseate spoonbill of the Gulf Coast. The raptorial bird does have a hooked beak, but its neck is so long as to preclude its being a raptor. The specimen found by Moore at Anderson Landing has such a long neck that Calvin S. Brown (1926:335 and 336) considered it a serpent. A flamingo has a long snakelike neck and hooked beak and is a large pink bird--like a Roseate Spoonbill. Both birds

have a southern distribution, found no further north than the Gulf Coast. A vessel recovered by Richard Shenkel (1984:128) has a long necked "raptorial bird" design and a radiocarbon assay of 90 B.C., another early date. Taken from a stylistic viewpoint, if the bird motifs are spoonbills and flamingoes, then a southern origin for the motifs is a certainty. Shenkel's early date further supports this idea.

To return to dates, Toth and many others, myself included, have argued for an A.D. 1-A.D. 200 time frame for early Marksville. At present we have several early dates (Helena Crossing, Martin #1, and Big Oak Island) that demonstrate that an earlier date has to be set. To complicate matters even more, there are a number of dates that run much later than we have supposed. More dates are needed, but these can only come with more archaeology.

Toth has provided us with a settlement model, but as he observed, this needs testing with a survey and excavation program. As in the case of northern Hopewell, we have opened too many mounds and too few villages. The Marksville people had a subsistence base and lived in some sort of structure but we have no data on this sort of thing. Earthworks (other than mounds) do occur at a few sites but these are either Hopewellian or Poverty Point depending upon where the archaeologist-gamesman moves them. We need to dispel a number of our cherished notions of how it should be

and look for the truth. To set Toth up as a straw man and attack his work with long held assumptions will waste all our time. Let us use this volume as he intended, as a synthesis of what is known, and we can begin our search for further details of the Marksville/Hopewell connection.

In making these remarks I hope I have not appeared too critical. Alan's dissertation represents an invaluable compendium of information on the Marksville period in the Lower Mississippi Valley. Never published until now, it has nevertheless achieved "classic" status. Most archaeologists working in the Lower Mississippi Valley possess a faded, tattered photocopy of Toth 1977 with poor quality plates. Due to the tenacity of John Connaway, the support of Stephen Williams and the Lower Mississippi Survey, and the unqualified success of Patricia K. Galloway in refining and broadening the scope of the *Archaeological Reports* series of the Mississippi Department of Archives and History, it is now possible for everyone to own a fresh clean copy with good quality illustrations. The fact that most archaeologists working in the Lower Mississippi Valley will want a copy is a testimony to the work of Alan Toth. He did indeed produce a classic.

Samuel O. Brookes  
March 1988

## REFERENCES CITED

- Brookes, Samuel O., and Cheryl Taylor  
1986 Tchula Period Ceramics in the Upper Sunflower Region. In David H. Dye and Ronald C. Brister (eds.), *The Tchula Period in the Mid-South and Lower Mississippi Valley*, 23-27. *Mississippi Department of Archives and History Archaeological Report* 17.
- Blitz, John H.  
1986 The McRae Mound: A Middle Woodland site in Southeastern Mississippi. *Mississippi Archaeology* 21(2):11-39.
- Brown, Calvin S.  
1926 *Archeology of Mississippi*. Mississippi Geological Survey, University Mississippi.
- Connaway, John M., and Samuel O. McGahey  
1971 Archaeological Excavations at the Boyd Site, Tunica County, Mississippi. *Mississippi Department of Archives and History Technical Report* 1.
- Ford, Janet L.  
1983 Histology of the Twin Lakes Phase. Paper presented at the 1983 Mid-South Archaeological Conference.
- Hofman, Jack L.  
1987 Hopewell Blades from Twenhafel: Distinguishing Local and Foreign Core Technology. In Jay K. Johnson and Carol A. Morrow (eds.), *The Organization of Core Technology*. Westview Special Studies in Archaeological Research, Boulder, Colorado.

Mainfort, Robert C.

- 1987 Pinson Mounds: A Middle Woodland Ceremonial Center. *Tennessee Department of Conservation Division of Archaeology and Research Series 7*.

Morrow, Carol A.

- 1987 Blades and Cobden Chert: A Technological Argument for their Role as Markers of Regional Identification during the Hopewell Period in Illinois. In Jay K. Johnson and Carol A. Morrow (eds.), *The Organization of Core Technology*. Westview Special Studies in Archaeological Research, Boulder, Colorado.

Phillips, Philip

- 1970 Archaeological Survey in the Lower Mississippi Alluvial Valley, 1949-1955. *Papers of the Peabody Museum of American Archaeology and Ethnology* 60.

Rafferty, Janet

- 1983 A New Map of the Ingomar Mounds site, 22-UN-500. *Mississippi Archaeology* 18(2):18-29.

Shenkel, J. Richard

- 1984 An Early Marksville Burial Component in Southeastern Louisiana. *Mid-continental Journal of Archaeology* 8(1):105-134.

Weinstein, Richard A., Wayne P. Glander, Sherwood M. Gagliano, Eileen K. Burden, and Kathleen G. McCloskey

- 1979 Cultural Resource Survey of the Upper Steele Bayou Basin, West-Central Mississippi. Report submitted to the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Vicksburg District, by Coastal Environments, Inc., Baton Rouge.

Williams, Mark

- 1987 Archaeological Excavations at the Jackson Landing/Mulatto Bayou Earthwork. *Mississippi Department of Archives and History Archaeological Report* 19.

## Author's Preface, 1977

A century is not a very long time when measured along the yardstick of human history, yet it is a sufficient interval to encompass the entire lifetime of professional archaeology in the Americas. During the past one hundred years, research on Hopewellian related problems in the Southeast has moved from speculation about a "lost race" of Moundbuilders, through a stage of data accumulation characterized by refinements in chronological and typological control which allowed the reconstruction of sound culture history, to a modern systems approach which some scholars believe has placed us on the threshold of understanding culture process.

The levels of analysis exploited and the types of questions raised in this graduate thesis of 1977 might well have amazed the country's best minds in 1877. I am able to offer the ensuing interpretations of Marksville culture and its relationships to societies in other areas of the Southeast only because I am fortunate enough to benefit from a long continuum of achievements in the field of Hopewellian studies and American archaeology in general. Unlike some of the "new archaeologists" who, in the heat of polemical exposition, scorn the methods and objectives of their predecessors (the "traditionalists" or "normative theorists") and minimize their successes, I clearly recognize that Southeastern archaeology has been advanced by the talents and efforts of a great many extremely competent and energetic men and women. Therefore, I gratefully acknowledge my intellectual debt to the scores of individuals without whose accomplishments, insights, and hard work I would be obliged to initiate my studies back with the Moundbuilder hypothesis. In addition to the many scholars whose researches I depend upon for my own, there are several individuals who have assisted me very directly in my work, who have generously given me their time and guidance, and to whom I am especially grateful. Stephen Williams and Philip Phillips are re-

sponsible for my training in Lower Valley archaeology and the conceptual tools that I employ in my investigations. They have placed the entire resources of the Lower Mississippi Survey at my disposal, and virtually everything that I say about Marksville archaeology is, in some way, tempered by their thinking. Jeffrey Brain has additionally stimulated my conceptualization of Lower Mississippi Valley cultural dynamics, and provided a willing audience on which to try out new ideas. The many long discussions I have had with James B. Griffin have contributed immeasurably to my knowledge of the Lower Valley and, more importantly, molded my image of the Middle Woodland period across the eastern United States. Indeed, it is exceedingly difficult for me to separate my own notions on Hopewellian influence in the Southeast from those suggested to me, directly or indirectly, by Griffin. Thinking back on it, I suspect that those ideas of merit which are truly my own are very few.

Firsthand familiarity with the evidence is an important element in the construction of any sound synthesis. A student research grant, GS-43182, from the National Science Foundation permitted me to make a six week field trip through the South to examine and photograph collections, to discuss regional Hopewellian research with those experts involved, and to amass much of the database upon which this thesis is built. My sincere thanks go to the National Science Foundation for enabling me to acquire a pan-Southeastern perspective which would have been totally unattainable without the luxury of extended travel.

In the course of a field trip covering some 5,500 miles with stops in eleven states, one becomes deeply indebted to a multitude of people and institutions. Space does not permit a complete itemization of all the specific assistance I have received in my research, but the following individuals and institutions are gratefully ac-

knowledged for their generous help: William Fitzhugh, George Phebus, and Joseph S. Brown, who kindly placed the resources of the U. S. National Museum at my finger tips; Joffre L. Coe, Jefferson Chapman, and Bennie C. Keel, for introducing me to the Connestee and Ice-house Bottom phases of the Appalachian Summit area; Betty Smith and Richard Jefferies of the University of Georgia, who shared most generously with me their current research on the Mandeville and Tunacunnhee sites; Richard D. Faust, Thomas Padgett, and John Walker, for their help and hospitality at the National Park Service Southeast Archaeological Center in Tallahassee, Florida; Frank Fryman and Daniel T. Penton of the Florida State Department's Division of Archives, History, and Records Management in Tallahassee, for information on the Block-Sterns site; Mrs. William C. Lazarus of the Fort Walton Museum, for her insights on the distribution of zoned shell impressed ceramics along the Florida and Alabama Gulf Coast; David L. DeJarnette and John Walthall, for their hospitality and a look at the Copena material stored at Mound State Monument; William G. Haag and Robert W. Neuman of Louisiana State University, for the supervision of my field excavations and the opportunity of studying Marksville collections from many sites; Robert S. Neitzel and Marc Dupuy of Marksville, Louisiana, for their help in locating sites

in that locale; Joe Frank of Lake Charles, Louisiana, for information on sites in the Natchez Bluffs region; John S. Mohlhenrich of the National Park Service, for access to Bynum materials at the visitors' center on the Natchez Trace Parkway north of Tupelo, Mississippi; Carrie and L. B. Jones of Minter City, Mississippi, for permitting study of the Norman site material and a most enjoyable glimpse of plantation life; Richard A. Marshall, John Connaway, and John Penman, for their cooperation and abundant information on Marksville sites in northern Mississippi; and James Price, John Cottier, and Randy Cottier, for new data on the La Plant phase in southeastern Missouri. Most of all, I express a special indebtedness to Sam Brookes, who has been an endless well of information and encouragement and who single-handedly has enabled me to expand the early Marksville distribution in Mississippi manyfold.

To all these people I owe my deepest thanks, for without them this thesis would be much less complete. The cooperation, hospitality, and willingness to share their data exhibited by these people makes one sincerely glad to be involved in Southeastern archaeology. Finally, I thank Ozzie and Elaine Conners for providing a graduate student and his family with a most beautiful seaside retreat in which to accomplish the actual writing of much of this thesis.

## **Abstract**

Integrative models, such as the Hopewell Interaction Sphere, are reliable only to the extent that they are built upon sound regional evidence that is narrowly restricted in time and space. As a first step toward a model of Southeastern interaction on the Hopewellian horizon, the Lower Mississippi Valley is analyzed intensely to synthesize all available data relevant to the early Marksville period. The Tchefuncte cultural system is examined briefly to highlight those cultural additions potentially attributable to northern Hopewell. The Hopewellian intrusion into the Lower Valley is reviewed to generate hypotheses on the cultural dynamics involved and to isolate the time frame in which the contact took place. A large body of evidence pertaining to the early Marksville period is synthesized into a framework of early Marksville phases that covers most of the Lower Mississippi Valley from southeastern Missouri to the Gulf of Mexico. The ceramic markers used to maintain tight time and space control are illustrated in the text and defined in an appendix. The findings of the early Marksville synthesis can be used in constructing models that integrate the Hopewellian horizon across the Southeast.



EARLY MARKSVILLE PHASES IN THE LOWER MISSISSIPPI  
VALLEY: A STUDY OF CULTURE CONTACT DYNAMICS



## Introduction

As numerous burial mounds were opened across the eastern United States during the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, a distinctive set of mortuary items was recovered which exhibited marked uniformity wherever it was found. After unparalleled discoveries at sites in the Ohio Valley, the name of one Ohio site, Hopewell, became associated with the easily recognized assemblage that includes, among other things, copper earspools, copper and silver panpipes, cut mica, worked bear canines, plain and effigy platform pipes, *Busycon* and *Cassis* shells, and a class of ceramics unmistakably identified by crosshatched rims and a raptorial bird motif. The assemblage incorporated, usually in the form of finished artifacts, raw materials from widely dispersed resource areas, so it was, perhaps, no great surprise to find the burial complex itself scattered across half a continent. Simple models of trade and migration were postulated to account for the wide distribution of what came to be known as "Hopewell Culture."

A number of early references document the discovery of Hopewellian material in the Southeast. In some cases, the similarity of the Southeastern artifacts to finds from the Midwest was recognized. Putnam, for example, noted the resemblance between Ohio material and the copper artifacts, which include panpipes and earspools, recovered in 1879 from the Glass farm near Franklin, Tennessee (Putnam 1882). However, it was the exploration and discoveries of Clarence B. Moore around the turn of the century that really established the widespread distribution of the Hopewellian mortuary complex in the Southeast. Representative of Moore's sites showing Hopewellian influence are Murphy Island in the St. Johns region of Florida (Moore 1896), Crystal River (Moore 1903), Pierce and Yent in the Apalachicola delta region of the Florida Gulf Coast (Moore 1902), Blakeley and Jackson in the lower Tombigbee drainage above

Mobile Bay (Moore 1905a, 1905b), Anderson Landing in the Yazoo Basin of Mississippi (Moore 1908), and Saline Point and Mayer Place on the Red River in Louisiana (Moore 1912). Later, other workers uncovered Hopewellian-looking material at additional locations, one of the more important being the Marksville site in Avoyelles Parish, Louisiana (Fowke 1927, 1928; Setzler 1933b, 1934). Thus, even before the flurry of archaeological activity spawned by the Works Progress Administration after the spring of 1935, the involvement of the South in the phenomenon called "Hopewell Culture" was well established.

One salient feature of archaeology in the Southeast, until quite recently, was a fascination with the rich mortuary complex found in numerous Middle Woodland burial mounds. Associated village sites, if identified at all, received little attention. As pointed out--and perhaps exaggerated--by Struever and Houart (1972: 48), one result of such research emphasis was that a sampling error was incurred which sometimes strengthened the false concept of a unitary "Hopewell Culture" defined by a small set of burial offerings. General summations, in the lecture room especially, tended to pass over such issues as subsistence or settlement pattern in order to focus on more exotic evidence pertaining to the widespread mortuary ceremonialism. Since the emphasis was on shared traits that define "Hopewell," slides of a panpipe from the Glass farm in Tennessee or a fine ceramic female figurine from the Mandeville site in Georgia served almost as well as slides of similar artifacts from Ohio sites like Hopewell and Turner. Much attention was given to trait list comparisons, and the most frequently addressed questions were those that concerned the origin of Hopewellian traits and the direction of their diffusion. In the Southeast, then, the relationship of a Middle Woodland site to northern Hopewell often overshadowed matters of local culture

history and continuity in non-mortuary areas of culture.

Regional diversity among Hopewellian influenced complexes of the Southeast was recognized nonetheless, and quite clearly. For example, Setzler (1934:40) summarizes the 1933 excavations at Marksville in the following manner:

The data obtained give definite proof that the prehistoric Indians who lived and built the mounds on this site were closely allied in their culture-phase to those known as the Hopewell in the Northern Mississippi Valley. Because of variations, however, especially in the mode of burial, and the lack of certain northern cultural traits, this phase should be considered a southeastern variant. Marksville is the first site in the Southeast producing so clear a relationship.

Parallel relationships to northern Hopewell were soon delineated for other regions of the Southeast, and similar statements by other authors are not difficult to find. Little would be accomplished, however, by citing additional chapter and verse. The fact remains that the prevailing "normative view of culture" (see Flannery 1967; Struever 1971) handicapped any attempt to deal effectively with regional variation, to go beyond simply measuring the similarity--the shared "mental templates" (Watson *et al.* 1971:62)--between the local southern expressions and northern Hopewell. Combined with the paucity of village excavations, the normative approach ended in a weak model that described the distribution of the Hopewellian mortuary complex, as defined by a set of "classic" horizon markers, in terms of a series of hypothesized trait-unit diffusions and small-scale migrations. Trade was the primary motivation suggested to account for the entire Hopewellian phenomenon in the Southeast. The model ignored a broad spectrum of variation of non-mortuary aspects of culture. A good example of a normative view of Hopewellian influence in the Southeast is provided by the author's own work (Toth 1966).

Several developments during the past decade have revitalized the study of Middle Woodland cultures in the Southeast and their relationships

to northern Hopewell. The shift by many archaeologists toward a systemic view of culture has been, perhaps, the most important single factor in the change. When culture is viewed as a dynamic whole composed of many united subsystems, rather than as a body of shared "norms," the regional variation among Southeastern complexes comes into more balanced perspective. Hopewellian influence touched only a few subsystems of the recipient cultural systems--and not necessarily the same subsystems in each case--thereby leaving a whole range of variation in the total cultural configurations. Increased use of an ecosystem concept has also focused attention on the non-ceremonial aspects of regional cultural systems, specifically between the adaptive subsystems and the environment. Subsistence and settlement subsystems are at last becoming better known as regional surveys locate and test village locations in addition to the burial mounds. The physical sciences have contributed analytical techniques, such as neutron activation analysis, which are beginning to pinpoint the origins of Hopewellian raw materials. A number of southern resource areas have been identified. In all, the database for the Middle Woodland period has expanded greatly across the Southeast, both quantitatively and qualitatively. All of these developments have combined to demonstrate the regional variability, tied to local ecological adaptation and culture history, which underlies the diverse Southeastern manifestations of Hopewellian activity.

If the normative paradigm results in a research strategy that is poorly equipped to transcend culture history in search of culture process, and the alleged model of a unitary "Hopewell Culture" has been discredited, what alternative models have been suggested that are better suited to a systemic approach? As recognized by Sabloff (1974:581), one of the most popular models at present is that of a Hopewellian Interaction Sphere which links a number of diverse regional cultural systems in a hierarchical series of ritually maintained exchange networks or "transactional systems." The model, as originally proposed by Caldwell, provides a device for separating the exotic and widespread Hopewellian ceremonial complex from the secular adjustments of varied regional adaptive systems:

we shall identify the Hopewellian situation as an interaction sphere embracing a number of distinct societies and separate cultures. Moreover, it is an interaction sphere of a special kind. The interactions and hence the connections among the various societies are in mortuary-religious matters but not, primarily, at least, in other departments of culture (Caldwell 1964:137).

Another early experiment with the interaction sphere model added the very reasonable hypothesis that the most diagnostic Hopewellian items, although frequently encountered in burial situations, were not mortuary items *per se*, but rather status-restricted artifacts which "functioned in various ritual and social contexts within community life" (Struever 1964:88). In effect, then, the Hopewellian Interaction Sphere offers an alternative to both the "Hopewell Culture" and "Hopewellian mortuary complex" constructs. As such, it is a very useful general model with quite obvious applicability to the Southeast.

Since its inception, however, the interaction sphere concept has undergone several rather important modifications. The first refinement was offered by Binford (1965), who interjected the idea of regular, sustained interaction which must be deduced by studying the distributions of "sociotechnic" items:

A second broad class of sociocultural relationships is reflected in items that are widely exchanged and which occur in a context of social distinctiveness, that is, sociotechnic items . . . .

Through the study of the spatial distributions of such items on a single time horizon we may define *interaction spheres*--the areal matrices of regular and institutionally maintained intersocietal articulation . . . . What is essential to the concept of an interaction sphere is that it denotes a situation in which there is a regular cultural means of institutionalizing and maintaining intersocietal interaction (Binford 1965:208).

For the archaeologist upon whom the burden of proof must fall, Binford's expanded definition imposes an enormous burden. Not only must a clear synchronic horizon be isolated, if that is possible, but it must also be shown that there is enough permanence, or time depth, to the interaction sphere to allow for "regular," recurrent, patterned interregional interaction. In the case of the Hopewellian Interaction Sphere, such time control does not yet exist. Moreover, a convincing demonstration that social contacts were "regular and institutionally maintained," even within the Hopewellian core areas of Ohio and Illinois, is a formidable challenge that to date has not been met with any success. In the more outlying reaches of the Hopewellian procurement network such as the Southeast, where *ad hoc* exchange and interaction are actually to be expected (Flannery 1972:132), evidence of regular, scheduled interaction is more elusive still.

The second major refinement of the interaction sphere model is found in a recent paper by Struever and Houart (1972). In their view, "unaltered raw materials and stylistic concepts, as well as finished goods" were moving through "a series of transactional systems" (ibid:48-49). The diagnostic Hopewellian horizon markers are seen as status-related artifacts which functioned in the social subsystem to maintain ties between regional societies (ibid:78). So far, the model is basically similar to Binford's. However, the unique contribution of Struever and Houart to the interaction sphere concept is that they postulate a scheme of site hierarchy which arranges settlements of varying size and complexity according to the functions they may have served in a graded series of transactional systems. Thus there are the primary nodes, the interaction sphere centers, which regulate interregional exchange. In turn, regional and local transaction centers control interaction in respectively smaller areas. Provisions are also made for site specialization within the general scheme; hence there are redistribution centers, concentrating areas, manufacturing centers, and so forth. Indeed, Struever and Houart have produced the most elaborate and imaginative version of the Hopewellian Interaction Sphere model to date.

Unlike Caldwell's generalized concept of a Hopewellian Interaction Sphere, which can be

constructively applied to the Southeast, expanded versions of the model contain too many inherent dangers and limitations to be extended automatically to the south and to the southwest. Not only is the Struener and Houart model often based on evidence which is circumstantial and sometimes downright inaccurate, but, like Binford's model, it also requires a synchronic perspective which simply does not exist at the present time. Events compared and integrated must have taken place concurrently. There is no way to construct a hierarchy of sites reflecting differing functions within a transactional system, or any other system, unless a specific component can be identified at each site in the system and unless those components can be demonstrated to have been coeval. While it is perfectly legitimate to hypothesize such a scheme, it is not reasonable to foist the model prematurely on the Midwest or on other regions before the original statement is tested, confirmed to some extent, and revised accordingly. To do so would be to bias future research and thereby retard creative thought on alternative models which might better accommodate the evidence. In short, although Southeastern archaeology has advanced beyond the normative concept of a unitary "Hopewell Culture," it is still not in a position to accept the substitute systemic model of a Hopewellian Interaction Sphere at anything beyond a very generalized level. Other systemic models might be far more applicable to the Southeastern evidence.

There is great need in the Southeast at the moment to recognize the problems that exist in the database, to correct such deficiencies, and to synthesize the evidence in a manner that can lead to integrating hypotheses. In the category of existing problems, the most obvious one is the need for better time control, since the interaction sphere and all other integrative models absolutely require a synchronic perspective. Regional sequences must become tighter, through improved typology (e.g., the type-variety system) and renewed concern with stratigraphy, until phases begin to equate with actual social groups as is the case in the late prehistoric portion of the Lower Valley sequence defined by Phillips (1970). One cannot use, for example, a Connestee "phase" lasting some 700 years (Keel 1972:286) and encompassing the entire Ap-

palachian Summit area in a synchronic model also applying to broadly dated phases in southern Georgia and northern Alabama. Any scheme of Southeastern interaction resulting from such uncontrolled integration would be both spurious and counterfeit. The acceptance of a systemic strategy thus brings with it a greater need than ever for rigid control over the time and space dimensions.

There are other problems besides insufficient time control which pose barriers to the immediate construction of a valid model of Southeastern interaction during the first centuries of the Christian Era. A great amount of work still needs to be done in identifying raw material resource areas. Until the sources of raw materials are confirmed, any reconstruction of the movement of the raw materials themselves, or finished artifacts made from them, remains guesswork. Similarly, a great amount of physical anthropology is required in order to understand the dynamics of situations in which representatives of northern Hopewell came into contact with cultural systems of the Southeast. Do the southern tumuli contain the elite dead of northern interlopers or members of the local population or both? It is no longer germane to talk in general terms about dolichocephalic versus brachycephalic tendencies. Burial populations all across the eastern United States need precise, meaningful description which is now attainable through such statistical approaches as multivariate analysis (Howells 1969, 1970) and the study of non-metrical variation (Anderson 1968; Berry 1968).

As the above problems and a host of others are met and reduced, a number of productive hypotheses will be generated, and, once tested, they should lead ultimately to a valid model of Southeastern interaction. If, however, such problems are tucked away in order to leap directly into more exciting areas of archaeological activity, the very real danger exists that available data will be forced too hastily into premature models that might mislead, beguile, and haunt the profession for years to come. For the past century, Southeastern archaeology has advanced as steadily and as progressively as the archaeology of any region in the world because previous scholars have insisted upon well reasoned statements of Southeastern prehistory which are

solidly backed by an adequate body of fact. To abandon such standards now in impatience to achieve the higher aspirations of the "new archaeology" would be, in one man's opinion, a serious mistake.

So far, these introductory remarks have been somewhat negative in tone, and the main body of this thesis will contain additional warnings regarding serious gaps and weaknesses in the archaeological database for the Middle Woodland period of the eastern United States. Such criticism, however, is not meant to imply pessimism or negativism in any guise. Rather, the overall intent of this study is positive: an intense survey of evidence in one area, the Lower Mississippi Valley, will be presented to highlight regional cultural dynamics. Interpretations stemming from the Lower Valley analysis can then be compared to cultural activity in other areas of the Southeast on a narrowly defined Hopewellian horizon. Throughout the entire synthesis, an attempt will be made to discover integrative hypotheses that are testable and may eventually move research in the direction of a valid model of Southeastern interaction for the Middle Woodland period.

In the Lower Mississippi Valley, all cultural activity on a Hopewellian horizon is historically subsumed under the term "Marksville." In an initial attempt to provide a viable foundation for Marksville archaeology (Toth 1974), the history of archaeology at the Marksville site and the ceramic collections that resulted were treated in depth. That report defined and illustrated a specific set of ceramic types, varieties, modes, and treatments applicable to the Marksville phase using the type-variety system of ceramic typology and available stratigraphy. The present

effort will endeavor to complement the initial study by moving from the level of analytical archaeology to that of synthetic archaeology (see Rouse 1973). Thus, a large body of data pertaining to the Marksville period will be synthesized into a framework of Marksville phases that covers the entire Lower Mississippi Valley. The preliminary steps in this direction have already been taken (e.g., Phillips 1970:886-901). A conscious effort will be made to move, as far as the data allows, beyond a purely ceramic study in order to treat such topics as site plans, environmental associations, and settlement patterns. The reader should be forewarned, however, that ceramics are the anchor to all post-ceramic Lower Valley archaeology. Finally, the discussion will try to focus new light on some perennial questions: what was the extent of Lower Valley interaction with northern Hopewell?; what was the nature of local reinterpretation of incoming ideas?; and what evidence is there of regional interaction and continuity? As they are developed, all hypotheses on the cultural dynamics extant in the Lower Mississippi Valley during the Marksville period will be stated as explicitly as possible to facilitate future testing.

The overall research objective, then, is to integrate a large body of data in a manner which maximizes the production of hypotheses on cultural dynamics. Subsequent testing of the hypotheses will provide, hopefully, some measure of direction to future research. Finally, the following synthesis is seen as a first step in the development of a solid model of Southeastern interaction during the Hopewellian climax in eastern North America.



# I Requisite Background Perspectives for a Marksville Synthesis

Beginning sometime around the birth of Christ or perhaps a little earlier, the resident Tchefuncte cultural system was exposed throughout the Lower Mississippi Valley, on a regional basis, to strong outside stimuli which apparently elicited responses in a number of cultural subsystems. The adjustments are best seen in mortuary practices and ceramics, but there is evidence of similar modification in settlement pattern and perhaps several related activities. Archaeologically, the onset of the cultural shift is marked by the abrupt appearance of conical burial mounds and a distinctive set of ceramic decorations, some of which closely parallel certain Hopewellian pottery of the Illinois Valley. From the aggregate of intertwined cultural adjustments, or transformations, emerged a revised cultural system, called Marksville, which restored stability to the Lower Mississippi Valley for another 300 to 400 years until comparable dynamics again upset the equilibrium. The entire span from the introduction of Hopewellian elements into the Lower Valley to the replacement of the Marksville system by a Baytown reformulation is known as the Marksville period. Chronological estimates are imprecise, but the time frame of 100 B.C. to A.D. 400 should be more than adequate to bracket the Marksville period.

There is at present little possibility of describing anything more than the barest outlines of the complex network of interrelationships which form the maximal unit, a dynamic Marksville cultural system, that is coincident with the Marksville period. Whereas some subsystems of the whole are reasonably well known, many others are poorly understood, and some are totally unidentified. The following chapters will integrate those parts of the Marksville system that can be brought into focus. First, however, some background information on the geography of the Lower Mississippi Valley, the history of Marksville period archae-

ology, and the theoretical bias of the author is offered to provide a suitable framework for the ensuing synthesis.

## THE GEOGRAPHICAL SETTING

The physiography, climate, soils, vegetation, and fauna of the Lower Mississippi Valley are discussed in considerable detail by Phillips in the first report of the Lower Mississippi Survey (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:5-36). The exercise was intended to serve as an introduction to future reports on the Lower Valley, of which this thesis is one. Therefore the present treatment of Lower Valley geography is intentionally general and provided simply to re-emphasize the main attributes of the alluvial environment and to update the bibliographic entries. Readers who require a more detailed perspective are referred to the original treatise.

The alluvial valley of the Lower Mississippi River is a well-marked physiographic area that extends from roughly the latitude of Cairo, Illinois south to the Gulf of Mexico (Figure 1). The area covers over 30,000 square miles and includes the floodplain of the Mississippi River and the lower reaches of its tributaries which are subject to backwater flooding (Longwell *et al* 1969:205). The broad floodplain of the alluvial valley is broken up by elevated remnants of older alluvial plains (e.g., Macon Ridge) and bordered by Tertiary and older uplands. One of the most conspicuous attributes of the alluvial valley is the sharp dichotomy between the floodplain itself and the adjacent uplands:

The first time you come down out of the 'hills' onto the level flood plain you are conscious of having left one world and entered another. As time goes on, you feel it rather more than less (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:5).

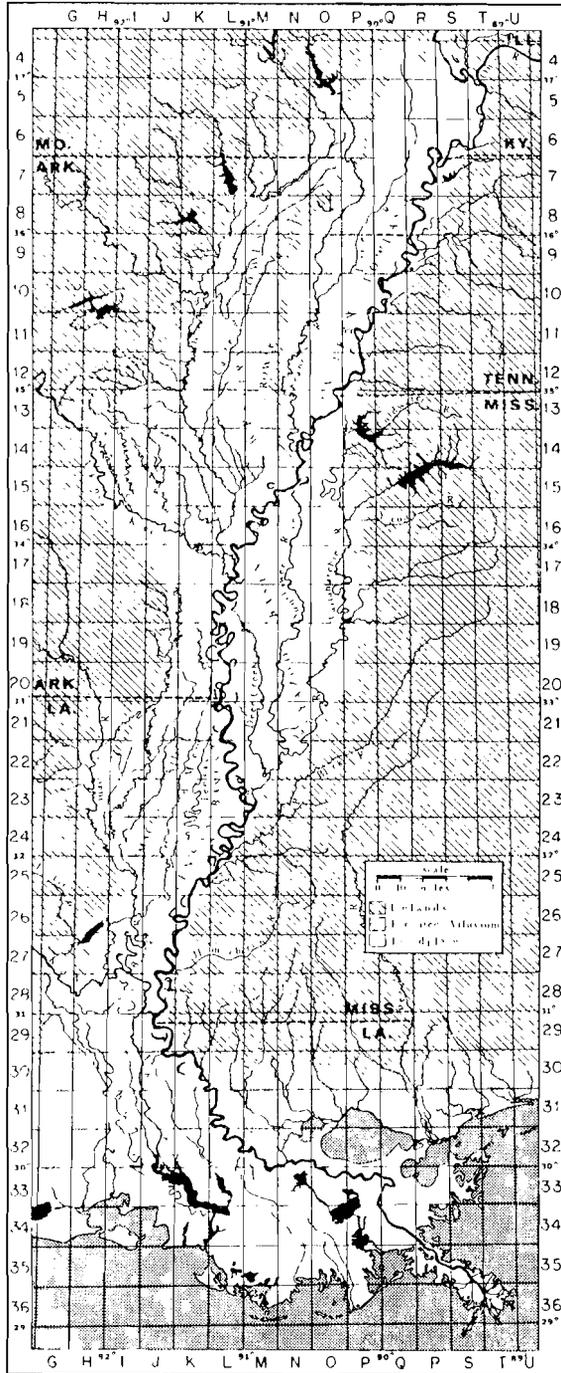


Figure 1. Physiographic map of the Lower Mississippi Valley.

Later discussions will illuminate some of the differences in cultural adaptation that correspond to the floodplain and upland environments. It will also be seen that the remnant alluvial plains and the rim of the uplands adjacent to the alluvial valley were favored locations during the early part of the Marksville period.

The presence of the Mississippi River is felt everywhere in the Lower Valley. The great river is responsible for most of the landforms present in the alluvial valley, and its abandoned channels are prominent floodplain features which vary in character from open oxbow lakes to nearly filled "clay plugs" (Saucier 1974:10). Both the landforms and the abandoned channels are the result of movement by the Mississippi within its meander belts. Only the most recent meander belt, that one established around 2,800 years ago (ibid:22), is of direct consequence to Marksville archaeology. Because of its size, velocity, and load, the Mississippi forms very prominent natural levees consisting of well-drained silty and sandy clays. The levees are built along both sides of the river as water spreads out of the channel during floods and deposits its suspended load laterally, the coarsest sediment falling out first and finer silt and clay settling farther away from the parent stream. As the Mississippi meanders it leaves a series of parallel ridges and swales resulting from a succession of natural levee formations. The swales drain poorly and are less favorable for habitation than the alluvial ridges, which contain the majority of aboriginal sites. The natural Mississippi levees are from ten to twenty miles wide and range in height from ten to twenty feet (Fisk 1944:21). Streams tributary to the Mississippi also develop natural levees, but these are much smaller in magnitude. Marginal to the meander belts are extensive backswamps which are permanently wet and generally consist of forest bottomland and swamp.

In late winter and spring, the awesome power of the Mississippi River is inescapable. Despite all sorts of artificial flood control measures, flooding is a constant threat; during the Marksville period it was a surety. Prior to the construction of artificial levees, all land in the alluvial valley was inundated annually except for the crests of the higher natural levees. During years of major flooding, even the levees

went under water in the majority of cases. The effect of such flooding on prehistoric cultural systems is partially predictable: sites in the bottomlands had to be abandoned seasonally; permanent settlement was limited to the higher ground. Thus the propensity of the Mississippi to overflow its banks is a limiting factor of the floodplain environment which must be considered in any assessment of the Marksville settlement system.

Flooding also poses something of a handicap to Marksville archaeology, since a good many sites are likely to be buried under tons of alluvium. Theoretically, the entire class of seasonal camps located in the bottomlands may be missing from the sample. Excavation at the multi-component Lake St. Agnes site (28-I-1)<sup>1</sup> in the Lower Red River region, for example, established that approximately six feet of alluvium had been deposited on the site since a late Marksville occupation (Toth 1972). Very little indication of the Marksville component existed on the surface of the site, and even this can be attributed to subsequent mound building which stirred up the earlier midden. In spite of the modern levee system, the large pyramidal mound at Lake St. Agnes went completely under water during the major spring flood of 1973. Not all Marksville sites experienced such a high rate of deposition, of course, but it is also possible that alluviation was even more extensive in other locales. The point is that centuries of Lower Valley flooding--not to mention the actual movement of the Mississippi River itself, which erased everything in its path--have no doubt biased the sample of Marksville sites, and this fact must not be forgotten or underrated.

<sup>1</sup> Because records are more complete, Lower Mississippi Survey site designations will be used in this study exclusively in preference to the nationwide site numbering system which employs a numerical state code, a two letter county or parish abbreviation, and a site number. Lower Mississippi Survey sites are cataloged by the grid system established by the Mississippi River Commission and shown in Figure 1. Each fifteen minute quadrangle is designated by a number and letter (e.g., 28-I), and sites are numbered consecutively as they are located within each quadrangle (see Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:41). Sites outside the Lower Valley will be identified by the nationwide system. [Editor's note: Smithsonian format site number equivalents are listed in Appendix II.]

The need for distributing the high water and then for draining the alluvial valley gives rise to another dominant feature of the Lower Mississippi Valley floodplain, namely the vast system of lakes and sluggish streams which accommodate the excess water. Phillips aptly describes the intricate regulatory system as follows:

The dominant note in the landscape is muddy water. Along the courses of present and former meander belts are scores of oxbow lakes in various stages of degeneration into swamp--in this country almost every group of trees conceals a body of water--which, with their waterways into the backswamp, spread a labyrinthine pattern of 'lakes,' 'old rivers,' 'bayous,' 'bogues,' 'sloughs,' 'brakes,' etc., across the almost level plain (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:10).

There is little current in most of the regulatory streams, and in the bayou country of southern Louisiana the direction of flow can actually vary with the drainage needs of the moment. Many of the lazy bayous occupy former channels of more active streams, and hence they are bordered by low natural levees which provide another favored locus of aboriginal habitation within the floodplain. The system of lakes and bayous also provided a most efficient transportation network by which to exploit the floodplain environment.

The Lower Mississippi Valley was once covered with an unbroken stretch of bottomland hardwoods that extended from the mouth of the Ohio River to below New Orleans, Louisiana (Meanley 1972:52). Lumbering and land clearing for agriculture have greatly modified the ecology of the floodplain forest communities, and only a few remnant tracts of virgin timber remain today. The primeval forest is characterized by Meanley (*ibid*:10) as having a "park-like appearance" with towering oaks and gums and less undergrowth than is found in the denser bottomland forests that have grown back during the modern era. Technical studies of the flora and fauna in the relatively pristine patches

of swamp and bottomland provide the most reliable assessment of what is probably similar to the prehistoric Lower Valley environment. One of the best descriptions of a floodplain forest biotic community is provided by Shelford (1963:89-119) for the Reelfoot Lake region of western Tennessee and southeastern Missouri. Other excellent treatments of Lower Valley ecology exist for the lower White River wilderness in southeastern Arkansas (Meanley 1972: 52-66) and the Tensas Basin of northeastern Louisiana (Tanner 1942). Accounts of the early European settlers, such as Dumont de Montigny (1753) and Le Page du Pratz (1774), can be used to supplement and verify modern descriptions of the unaltered alluvial valley environment.

The composition of the floodplain forest varies with latitude, and the cypress-tupelo gum dominants in the south gradually give way to oaks and hickories in the northern portion of the Lower Valley (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:27). Spanish moss, a familiar marker of the southern alluvial valley forest, disappears on the west side of the Mississippi River in southeasternmost Arkansas and in Mississippi just below Greenville (Meanley 1972:83). Drainage is much more important than latitude, however, in determining specific forest growth. A difference of only a few inches in elevation can produce very different tree cover (Brown 1945:8). In general, the wettest areas normally contain bald cypress, tupelo gum, red maple, and water locust. The seasonally wet areas toward the bases of natural levees and adjacent to the backswamp are covered principally by overcup oak, water oak, sweet gum, willow, bitter pecan, green ash, and hawthorns. Farther up the natural levees and along the margins of sandy streams are found red gum, cottonwood, black willow, honey locust, and sugarberry ("hackberry"). The well-drained crests of natural levees, finally, are topped by Nuttall oak, willow oak, cherrybark oak, red oak, red gum, and American elm.

The fauna of the Lower Valley are so varied that any simple summary offered here would be too superficial to be of any real use. Suffice it to say that the alluvial valley was and is embarrassingly rich in wildlife of all sorts, be they beast, fowl, or fish. Lowery (1974) has

recorded over seventy species of mammals native to Louisiana alone. The Lower Valley teems with fish and, being on the Mississippi Flyway, it contains a number of major wintering grounds for waterfowl. Birds, reptiles, amphibians, and mollusks are equally well represented.

Notwithstanding the great abundance, however, Phillips is correct in suggesting that the fauna attain significance only in the context of their exploitation by Lower Valley cultures (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:31). In excavating Marksville middens, one is struck by the richness of faunal remains. One also gets the intuitive impression that Marksville subsistence depended primarily upon deer, fish, turtles, raccoon, wild turkey, opossum, squirrel, bear, rabbit, and sometimes freshwater mussels to supply needed amounts of animal protein. To date, it must be noted, technical studies on faunal and vegetal remains from Marksville sites are very few, and it is thus impossible to quantify intuitive assumptions about Marksville subsistence. The necessary technical studies are beginning to appear, however, as is exemplified by Olsen's faunal analysis of remains from the Boyd site in Tunica County, Mississippi (Olsen 1971). Until more studies of this type accumulate, the most that can be said with certainty is that the Lower Valley provided abundant faunal resources and that many of these resources were important to the Marksville cultural system.

One last resource of the Lower Mississippi Valley should be mentioned: a mild temperate climate. Although mean high and low temperatures vary somewhat from north to south, the entire Lower Valley can be generalized as having a long growing season with 240 to 300 frost-free days (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:21). Equally important, the alluvial valley climate provides a maximum combination of both rain and sunshine, thus yielding one of the most favorable areas in the Southeast for primitive horticulture. There is still no clear evidence that the Marksville cultural system included horticulture of any type--Fowke's alleged find of maize and squash at Marksville will be discussed in a later section--but the Lower Valley climate certainly posed no limitations to the possible incorporation of domesticated plants into the subsistence subsystem.

In summary, the geographical setting in the alluvial valley is quite favorable to human habitation, provided a dry place can be found to live. The abandoned natural levees of the Mississippi River, elevated islands of older alluvium, and the bordering uplands meet the requirement for high ground. The flat alluvial plain is marked by old channels of the Mississippi and by a pattern of ridges and swales engineered by the great river's meandering. Myriad lakes and bayous drain the floodplain to some extent, and the water that remains is caught up in tremendous backswamps. The following lines, then, ably capture the essential attributes of the alluvial valley:

Its apparent uniformity is wholly deceptive. Its landscape, even today, is one of extraordinary contrasts by reason of minute differences in elevation. It is a land in which the thought of high water could never have been long absent from the aboriginal mind, a land hazardous but rewarding (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:35).

With a few amphibious adjustments to the lush, waterlogged terrain, the prehistoric inhabitants of the Lower Mississippi Valley were able to exploit the rich resources that the area provided. The remainder of this study will examine one of the cultural systems that successfully adapted to Lower Valley conditions.

#### HISTORY OF MARKSVILLE PERIOD ARCHAEOLOGY

The development of archaeological knowledge in the Lower Mississippi Valley is a fascinating topic, for the story encompasses many of the major advances in method and theory leading up to the contemporary archaeology of the last decade. The scope of the present study unfortunately precludes a detailed analysis of the history of Lower Valley archaeology, and the Greengo summary (Greengo 1964:3-15) must continue to serve as one of the few published statements on the subject. The intent here is simply to provide a resume of Lower Valley investigations directly related to Marksville period archaeology. Thus restricted, the task is not

a great one. The entire literature pertaining to Marksville period archaeology can be accommodated by a very modest bookshelf. There has been, however, considerably more Marksville archaeology than is reflected in the printed record.

During the height of the Moundbuilder controversy, while the nation's prehistoric resources were being inventoried for the first time, the Lower Valley received only limited attention and few Marksville period sites were recorded. The Troyville site (26-I-1) at Jonesville, Louisiana, is one of a small number of sites that is consistently mentioned in the early literature. Brackenridge (1818:155) briefly alludes to the Troyville site, and it is described in more detail by Squier and Davis (1848:117) and again by Thomas (1894:250-252). The site delineated by the early investigators is really a post-Marksville period site, however, for the late Marksville component at Troyville is known from the "Great Mound fire level" which was not uncovered until much later. There are also a few scattered nineteenth-century references to the Marksville site (see Toth 1974:13-16), but none of these involved any actual excavation. Overall, there are no substantiative contributions to Marksville archaeology before the turn of the twentieth century.

The first controlled excavation at a Marksville site occurred in conjunction with a larger effort at the Oliver site (16-N-6) in Coahoma County, Mississippi. Under the auspices of Harvard's Peabody Museum, Charles Peabody and his assistant, W.C. Farabee, excavated the largest of a group of five small mounds located near the Sunflower River about a mile from the town of Clarksdale. Excavations at the site, now listed as Dorr (16-N-22), yielded excellent early Marksville material. A brief report is provided by Peabody (1904). The same expedition recovered another early Marksville vessel at an unknown provenience on the Edwards plantation where the Oliver site was located.

As is so often the case in the Southeast, the explorations of C.B. Moore rate among the first scientific investigations in the area. With his steamboat, the "Gopher," Moore sampled prime sites along the major navigable streams of the alluvial valley. He recovered unmistakable Marksville material at the Anderson Landing

site (22-N-25) in the Lower Yazoo Basin (Moore 1908:586-588), and at Saline Point (28-H-7) and Mayer Place (28-H-32) in the Lower Red River region (Moore 1912:496-504). Moore also tested, with negative results, a mound near Chevalier Landing in Catahoula Parish, Louisiana (Moore 1909:103). The site at Chevalier Place--really just over the border into La Salle Parish--was later renamed Crooks (26-H-3); and the mound abandoned by Moore was destined to become one of the most famous Marksville burial mounds in the Lower Valley.

Although Moore worked in close proximity to the Marksville site (28-H-1) during the winter of 1911-1912, he apparently missed the colossus of all Marksville sites. It was left for Gerard Fowke to initiate excavations at Marksville in the spring of 1926. The portion of Fowke's work that pertains to the Marksville period has been reviewed previously (Toth 1974). Fowke's reports of his findings at Marksville (Fowke 1927, 1928) describe the site features and the extent of his excavations very adequately, but they do little to illustrate the exciting material he unearthed. In all, however, Fowke's three months of Smithsonian sponsored field work on the Marksville Prairie constitute the first significant contribution to Marksville archaeology.

Marksville was visited by John R. Swanton in July of 1930 and again by Winslow Walker in July of 1931. Swanton managed to "excavate" two beautiful Marksville vessels and a number of large potsherds from Fowke's unclosed trench in Mound 4. Walker also brought some material back to the U.S. National Museum, but a recent analysis of his surface collections suggests that most of the finds were made at the Greenhouse site (28-H-2), which at the time was considered to be part of the Marksville site. Neither the Swanton nor the Walker material from Marksville has ever been illustrated or even described in print.

The striking similarity of Marksville ceramics to pottery from northern Hopewell sites was at last brought to widespread professional attention in 1933 by Frank M. Setzler. Stressing affinity with the Ohio Valley, Setzler (1933a, 1933b) described and illustrated the vessels found by Fowke in Marksville Mounds 4 and 8. With these papers, Marksville became a rec-

ognized southern expression of Hopewellian culture. The discovery precipitated a second major research program at Marksville, which was supervised by Setzler and his assistant, James A. Ford. The 1933 excavations of Setzler and Ford are summarized briefly in one firsthand report (Setzler 1934) and treated in depth by a much later review (Toth 1974:21-37).

In the summer of 1933, before joining Setzler at Marksville, Ford had begun a survey of Indian sites in northeastern Louisiana. One site he located in Catahoula Parish, the Peck site (25-J-1), exhibited not only the three main ceramic complexes he had identified but also a substantial midden of some twenty inches in depth. The promise of stratigraphy prompted Ford to excavate four ten-foot test pits in the village area. The results of Ford's work at Peck are presented in a short report (Ford 1935). The excavations established the chronological relationship between Marksville and Coles Creek ceramics, and thus allowed Ford to outline the basic regional sequences for the Lower Yazoo and Natchez/Red River regions (*ibid.*: Fig. 2). Ford's "Marksville Complex" was the earliest in both regions.

By the time Ford published a synthesis of the survey work he and Moreau B. Chambers had carried out between 1927 and 1935 in northeastern Louisiana and west-central Mississippi, the Marksville ceramic complex was well established. The synthesis (Ford 1936) described five "marker types" that characterize ceramics of the Marksville period. The types were expressed as a numerical index of specific attributes pertaining to motifs, decorative elements of the motifs, and arrangements between elements. In discussing the major sites at which Marksville ceramics were found, Ford included a few brief firsthand descriptions of the 1933 excavations at the Marksville site (*ibid.*:226-231). Perhaps of greater importance, the report recorded forty-four sites at which Marksville ceramics were found and provided counts for the marker types at each of these sites (*ibid.*: Fig. 1). The counts are not terribly helpful today, since Ford's types were too general to reflect the fine spatial and chronological subdivisions within the Marksville period, but they did serve to establish the widespread presence of Marksville ceramics throughout the Lower Val-

ley. Primarily through Ford's early efforts, then, by 1936 the name Marksville was applied not just to an isolated phenomenon at one site on the Marksville Prairie but to a defined ceramic complex and to a cultural period.

Archaeological research at Marksville sites during the middle and late 1930s was not limited to that of Ford. Winslow Walker conducted salvage excavations for the U.S. National Museum at the Troyville site, where he isolated what would now be called a late Marksville component in the "Great Mound fire level" (Walker 1936). Edward Neild of Shreveport, Louisiana, collected at a number of sites in northwestern Louisiana, and his work extended down the Red River to the Moncla site (28-H-12) in Avoyelles Parish, where he recovered a fine early Marksville vessel. Fred Kniffen surveyed sites in southern Louisiana for the Louisiana Geological Survey (Kniffen 1936, 1938). His work resulted in surface collections from several Marksville period sites, most notably Marksville, Kleinpeter (31-L-4), Goddel Ridge (33-L-2), Grand Bayou (32-L-3), and Smithfield (30-K-2). All of these researches added measurably to the expanding Marksville data base.

The most important Marksville oriented investigations of the 1930s, however, were conducted by Ford under the overall supervision of Gordon R. Willey. One WPA crew headed by Robert S. Neitzel and Edwin B. Doran conducted the third and last major excavation at the Marksville site in the spring of 1939. The trenches that they put in along the flanks of Marksville Mound 2 provide the best stratigraphic evidence pertaining to the site. The work has been summarized by Vesceius (1957) and by the author (Toth 1974). Under Neitzel's direction, the same WPA crew excavated a mound and tested the village area at the Baptiste site (28-H-10) which is located on the Marksville Prairie a few miles south of Marksville. The Baptiste investigations have never been reported, but the collections document the presence of a very vigorous late Marksville component at the site. A second WPA crew led by William T. Mulloy and Arden King excavated two early Marksville burial mounds at the Crooks site in La Salle Parish. The report on the Crooks excavations (Ford and Willey 1940)

has remained for years the most complete description of a Marksville site, and the findings from Crooks have been used in a normative framework to stand for all early Marksville cultural activity in the Lower Mississippi Valley.

The publication of the Crooks report in 1940 marks an important juncture in Marksville archaeology, for from that point on Marksville occupied a secure slot in one of the firmest area chronologies available for eastern North America. The year 1940 is even more noteworthy, however, because it is the year in which the Lower Mississippi Survey initiated its first field season under the joint aegis of Harvard's Peabody Museum, the School of Geoscience at Louisiana State University, and the Museum of Anthropology at the University of Michigan. With varying degrees of participation by the several institutions, the Survey has continued its research program in the Lower Valley to the present day. Most of the available data on Marksville archaeology not previously mentioned have been added as the result of Survey activities.

In brief, the Survey covered the Lower Valley from Memphis to Greenville, Mississippi during the years 1940 to 1947. The principal investigators were Phillips, Ford, and Griffin. They collaborated to write the first Survey volume (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951) in which Marksville ceramics are redefined and illustrated to some degree. Marksville components were found at roughly forty-two sites in the northern portion of the alluvial valley, and some reflection of the distribution of Marksville ceramics at these sites can be found buried in Ford's seriation graphs. The Survey conducted major excavations at the Jaketown site (20-O-1) in 1951, and the final report on this work (Ford *et al.* 1955:80-85) documents the presence there of two very minor Marksville components. From 1949 to 1955 the Survey moved under Phillips' direction into the Lower Yazoo Basin, where a number of Marksville period sites were investigated. Phillips' monumental Yazoo Basin report (Phillips 1970) presents an extensive description of ceramics characteristic of the late Marksville Issaquena phase--also treated by Greengo (1964) in an earlier report--and a tentative formulation of Marksville period phases that are distributed throughout the Lower

Valley. Survey activities continued under the direction of Stephen Williams in southeastern Missouri (Williams 1954), at the Lake George site (21-N-1) during the 1958 to 1960 field seasons, and in the Upper Tensas Basin during 1963 and 1964. The Lake George report (Williams and Brain n.d.) is nearly completed [published in 1983], and the Marksville data from all of Williams' research will be used freely in the present study. The same is true for the Marksville information amassed by Jeffrey Brain during the most recent Survey work in Mississippi between Vicksburg and Natchez. In all, the Lower Mississippi Survey has greatly expanded the data base for Marksville period archaeology. With the expanded data base, the Survey over the past thirty-five years has provided a progressive advancement in archaeological methodology that itself is worthy of a separate historical discussion.

A few last researchers must be mentioned to complete the inventory of investigations directly related to Marksville archaeology in the alluvial valley. The most important of these is the excavation of two Marksville burial mounds at the Helena Crossing site (14-N-6) by Ford in 1960 (Ford 1963). Helena provides the most "classic" Hopewellian burial situation yet uncovered in the Lower Valley. The Coastal Studies Institute of Louisiana State University has identified a number of additional Marksville sites in southern Louisiana, and information on some of these sites can be found in publications by McIntire (1958), Saucier (1963), and Gagliano (1963, 1964a, 1964b). The latter references are highly important, for combined with the recent work of Robert Neuman at the Weeks Island site (33-I-3), they contain the only information on Marksville activity in the lower alluvial valley and adjacent coastal regions. Finally, the intensive investigations of the Mississippi Archaeological Survey in recent years have revealed the presence of a rapidly increasing number of hitherto unknown Marksville sites in the state of Mississippi (see Connaway and McGahey 1970, 1971; Brookes and Inmon 1973).

There is a sizable body of literature pertaining to sites outside the alluvial valley which have possible Marksville relationships. Examples of sites peripheral to the Lower Valley include

the Coral Snake Mound on the Texas-Louisiana border (McClurkan *et al.* 1966; Jensen 1968), Kirkham Place in Clarke County, Arkansas (Dickinson and Lemley 1939), and the Pharr and Bynum sites in northeastern Mississippi (Bohannon 1972; Cotter and Corbett 1951). The development of Marksville related research in areas outside the alluvial valley, however, is beyond the scope of this synthesis.

In review, a fair amount of Marksville period archaeology has been accomplished in the Lower Mississippi Valley. Most of the research can be divided into two categories: 1) ceramic collections from the surface of Marksville village sites, and 2) excavations of early Marksville burial mounds. A limited amount of test pit excavation supplements the latter category and provides what little stratigraphy there is for the Marksville period. In general, the literature on Marksville archaeology has lagged well behind the actual research, and for those scholars unfamiliar with Lower Valley archaeology there is much to be desired in the printed record. Hopefully, the following pages will help to correct some of the deficiencies.

#### SOME THOUGHTS ON METHOD AND THEORY

The majority of the author's personal biases should be obvious by now, but at risk of overburdening an already lengthy preamble a few should be made more explicit. My wholehearted endorsement of the type-variety system of ceramic typology--as employed by Phillips (1970) in the Yazoo Basin report--has already been aired in print (Toth 1974:45-47). Nothing need be added to those previous comments concerning my use of types, varieties, modes, and treatments. The present study does add one new typological unit, the ceramic "set," which is essentially a shorthand device used to refer to a specific combination of varieties and modes that is diagnostic of a particular phase. The ceramic set construct is borrowed from and fully discussed in the preliminary draft of the Lake George report (Williams and Brain n.d.).

The importance of the type-variety system does not involve simply its potential for sorting Lower Valley ceramics and then supplying names to the various piles of potsherds. The

type-variety system does have that potential, true, but far more importantly the typological system facilitates the isolation of clusters of specific site components that may be defined as archaeological phases. The contrast between the work of Ford and Phillips clearly illustrates the advantages of the type-variety system in achieving more precise cultural units. Using very inclusive types, Ford was unable to exploit the fine ceramic variation that often mirrors minor differences in time and/or space. Consequently, Ford was left with broad cultural periods which he recognized quite early but was never able to refine. Phillips subdivided Ford's types into varieties--many of which Ford had acknowledged implicitly all along--and was then able to identify components that shared a number of very specific ceramic variations (modes and varieties). By grouping like components into phases, Phillips attained "the practicable and intelligible unit of archaeological study" (Willey and Phillips 1958:22).

Although the phases so far formulated for the Lower Valley are still really just "ceramic phases" (Phillips 1970:862), they come nearer than any previous alignments to representing closely related populations that are limited in time and space--to actual human societies. Phillips' late prehistoric phases in the northern Yazoo Basin, for example, correspond extremely well with socio-political groups mentioned in the De Soto narratives as being encountered by the Spanish entrada in the same region (see Brain *et al.* 1974:282-283; Toth 1974:47; Brain 1977). The gap between archaeological constructs and socio-political reality may be much wider for the earlier periods, but the phases at least provide a framework of hypothesized cultural relationships that can be tested as non-ceramic data is added to the archaeological inventory.

In all, I suspect that the type-variety system can be extended quite profitably to other areas as a means of isolating similar phases that are restricted in time and space to specific components at specific sites. The approach may well be one of the most promising methodologies for eventually achieving the synchronic perspective across the Southeast that is so necessary for integrative models of Southeastern interaction. On the other hand, it is very unlikely that a syn-

chronic perspective will ever be attained if fine ceramic variation continues to be ignored in its spatial and temporal dimensions by those insisting, as did Ford, on retaining the ceramic type as their operational unit. Despite Binford's failure to establish a meaningful dialogue with potsherds (Binford 1972:5), ceramics do "talk," and their detailed study is not just a particularistic dead end. When used as an aid in delineating archaeological phases, ceramic analysis continues to provide a key "tool toward the eventual identification of prehistoric functioning social systems" (Griffin 1973:375).

The previous section on the history of Marksville period archaeology suggested that Lower Valley archaeology has incorporated most of the advancements in method and theory leading to the contemporary archaeology of the past few years. The "new archaeology," however, has yet to make substantial inroads into the Lower Valley. While I am sympathetic to some trends in contemporary archaeology--such as evolutionary thinking, general systems theory, and ecological models--I am equally committed to much of the normative paradigm. Thus caught in the middle of the stream of current archaeology, I can only try to employ what I feel to be the best of both worlds. Unfortunately, the data base for Marksville archaeology is heavily lopsided in favor of evidence relevant to culture history, and the remainder of this study will be primarily the product of a normative approach. It is fair to say, nonetheless, that an ecological orientation has already started in the Lower Valley, and as that data begins to accumulate, it will be possible one day to talk in depth about Marksville subsistence and settlement subsystems. At that point, the ceramic typology and phase formulations now being developed will provide a necessary measure of control to the systemic models that will follow. In short, I think that Lower Valley research will continue to remain in the mainstream of American archaeology.

The prediction that ecological and systems models are likely to become incorporated into Lower Valley archaeology does not bring with it the expectation that other elements of the "new archaeology" will be adopted as well. For example, I do not anticipate that many general laws of human behavior or culture change will

come from Lower Valley research, nor do I feel that the Hempelian hypothetico-deductive model of explanation (see Spaulding 1968; Fritz and Plog 1970; Watson *et al.* 1971) is the only, or necessarily the best, model for meaningful archaeological inquiry. The shortcomings of a rigid archaeological positivism are clearly underscored in a recent critique by Sabloff and his students (Sabloff *et al.* 1973:108-118). Similarly, I would be skeptical of the results of any statistical sampling techniques (see Redman and Watson 1970) were they applied in the alluvial valley to sites or to groups of sites. If there is one thing that Lower Valley archaeologists have learned it is that there is no systematic relationship between what is found on the surface of sites in the Mississippi floodplain and what will be uncovered by deep subsoil plowing or by excavation. The differences in components represented in surface collections made before and after chisel plowing at the Norman site (16-O-8) provide a dramatic example (Phillips 1970:879). Furthermore, it is a delusion to

think that anything approaching a "random sample" is possible in an alluvial area that is subject to the destructive meandering of the Mississippi River and to seasonal flooding. Samples in the Lower Valley are samples of what has survived the river's fury and are by no means random.

The theoretical and methodological orientation outlined above will become more clear as it is applied to the actual evidence of Marksville period archaeology. It is in that direction that the discussion now turns. The data will be presented in a manner inadvertently reminiscent of the Hegelian dialectic: the Tchefuncte cultural system will be examined briefly in order that the cultural additions potentially attributable to northern Hopewell will be more apparent; evidence related to a hypothesized Hopewellian intrusion will then be evaluated to determine the extent of Lower Valley interaction with the northern Hopewellian centers; finally the Marksville cultural system and its development will be analyzed and assigned to a framework of Marksville period phases.

## II The Tchefuncte Base

The Tchefuncte cultural system is traditionally conceived as an Early Woodland culture derived from a Late Archaic base that was modified by the addition of pottery and, possibly, mound burial and incipient horticulture (Jennings 1952:259). Originally thought to be a coastal adaptation, the Tchefuncte pattern is now recognized throughout the Lower Mississippi Valley. Related complexes are found in southeastern and northeastern Texas and in southern Alabama. The time frame of 400 B.C. to A.D. 100 brackets the Tchula period, which is coincident with the life span of the Tchefuncte cultural system and its Lake Cormorant counterpart in the northern portion of the Lower Valley. It is likely that the Tchefuncte system was maintained longer in some locales than others, and in the more conservative enclaves Tchefuncte must have been at least partially coeval with early Marksville phases.

The traditional model of "Tchefuncte Culture" is still valid as it pertains to some subsystems of the whole. There is considerable evidence of continuity in subsistence, settlement, and other basic economic patterns between Tchefuncte and its cultural predecessor, Poverty Point, which is the primary link between Late Archaic and Early Woodland in the Lower Valley (Willey 1966:191). Moreover, a Late Archaic tradition persisted up to the Tchula period among marginal social groups that were not drawn into the Poverty Point system except on a low level of interaction. Thus, a number of artifacts produced from chipped stone, bone, and antler carry over from Late Archaic phases to Tchefuncte, the majority shared by Poverty Point as well. Considering that Tchefuncte is the first cultural system in the alluvial valley to incorporate ceramics thoroughly, it is basically correct to say that Tchefuncte represents a Late

Archaic base to which pottery and perhaps some other Early Woodland traits are added.

In view of the vitality and widespread influence of the Poverty Point cultural system, however, it is somehow unsatisfying to describe the origin and essential character of Tchefuncte in such simple terms. The Tchefuncte cultural system is not only the Poverty Point cultural system plus pottery and perhaps burial mounds. The replacement of Poverty Point by Tchefuncte as the dominant cultural system in the Lower Valley involved a great many subsystems besides those in which cooking or storage vessels and mortuary customs were incorporated. The strong socio-political control necessary for massive public works appears to have been lost in the Poverty Point to Tchefuncte transition. Similarly, the microflint industry disappeared and there was an almost complete degeneration of the lapidary arts. There is no indication in the Tchefuncte system of a far-flung procurement network for the acquisition of exotic raw materials. In short, although there may have been continuity in the basic subsistence and settlement patterns, the cultural system which replaced Poverty Point brought sweeping changes in the social, political, aesthetic, and presumably religious subsystems. The events surrounding the Poverty Point to Tchefuncte transition remain very unclear.

### LAKE CORMORANT CONSIDERATIONS

Before turning to a general review of the main elements of the Tchefuncte cultural system, related Tchula period activity in the extreme northern portion of the Lower Valley should be considered briefly. Phillips (1970: 876-879) has formulated three ceramic phases which are related and together form a loosely

defined Lake Cormorant culture. The ceramic marker Cormorant Cord Impressed, *var. Cormorant*<sup>1</sup> is the primary diagnostic of these Tchula period phases. A second marker common to all three phases is Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Withers*. Virtually nothing can be said about the non-ceramic aspects of the Lake Cormorant cultural system. For the moment, one can only assume that subsistence and settlement subsystems were somewhat comparable to the Tchefuncte pattern to be described below. Several Lake Cormorant sites have conical mounds (Phillips 1970:965), but in most cases these cannot be safely associated with the ceramic phases. Although still rather weak archaeological formulations, the Lake Cormorant phases are very important to the ensuing Marksville synthesis because it is against such contexts that any downstream movement from the Illinois Hopewellian centers must be tracked. Therefore, a quick look at the three phases is in order.

The Burkett phase was established by Williams (1954) for the Cairo Lowland region of southeastern Missouri. Major components are found at the O'Bryan Ridge (5-T-4), Weems (5-T-7), Hoecake (5-S-2), and La Plant (6-S-5) sites (see Phillips 1970: Fig. 443). A new site on Barnes Ridge, St. Johns (6-S-16), can be added to the list of sites with Burkett components. The best ceramic markers for the phase are Cormorant Cord Impressed, *var. Cormorant* and Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Withers*. Nothing in Burkett phase ceramics is very comparable to the Tchefuncte types and varieties found farther south in the alluvial valley. Some minority decorations, however, are similar to the early Baumer complex of southern Illinois (Griffin and Spaulding 1952:1; Phillips 1970: 877). A radiocarbon date of 190 B.C. from a trash pit at the O'Bryan Ridge site (Phillips 1970:877) fits well with chronological estimates for the Tchula period.

The Pascola phase was also set up by Williams (1954) for the Little River Lowland of southeastern Missouri. The Pascola site (7-Q-2) provided the collections on which the

phase was first defined, and subsequently eight additional components were associated (see Phillips 1970: Fig. 443). The ceramic varieties *Cormorant* and *Withers* are important elements in the Pascola ceramic set, but sand-tempered varieties similar to the Alexander series of northern Alabama are more definitive. Again, the Tchefuncte types and varieties are not represented.

The third and final Lake Cormorant phase is located in northwesternmost Mississippi and designated the Turkey Ridge phase. Phillips (1970: Fig. 443) assigns Turkey Ridge components to the following sites: Turkey Ridge (13-P-3), Lake Cormorant (13-P-8), Withers (13-P-9), Irby (13-P-10), and Dogwood Ridge (13-P-4). The *Cormorant* and *Withers* varieties are included in the Turkey Ridge ceramic diagnostics, as are Baytown Plain, *var. Bowie* and Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Twin Lakes*. The presence of these varieties in considerable strength suggests that a Turkey Ridge component is represented in the lower portion of Zone I at the Boyd site (14-O-18) in Tunica County, Mississippi (see Connaway and McGahey 1971: 20). Zone I has been radiocarbon dated at 220 B.C. and A.D. 85 (ibid:59), the earlier date fitting beautifully with a Turkey Ridge component and the later probably dating an early Marksville component, the presence of which in Zone I is confirmed by a crosshatched Marksville rim. Finally, it is worth mentioning that pottery beginning to resemble Tchefuncte types and varieties may be found in small amounts at Turkey Ridge sites, thereby hinting that the frontier between the Lake Cormorant and Tchefuncte cultural systems is at roughly the latitude of Helena, Arkansas.

In all, the Lake Cormorant cultural system is peripheral to the main Marksville cultural development, which took place farther south in the alluvial valley where continuity with Tchefuncte is the dominant consideration. Lake Cormorant is, however, the cultural base established in the northern portion of the Lower Valley at the time in which early contacts are probable between the Illinois Hopewellian centers and groups to the south. Therefore, in the northern end of the alluvial valley early Marksville--or Hopewell--components can be expected to occur in ceramic contexts marked by a rather heavy,

<sup>1</sup> Following the convention established by Phillips (1970:35), variety names will be italicized in the text to distinguish them from type names, which are never italicized.

soft, clay-tempered ware decorated predominantly by cord impressions and fabric marking. A sandier pottery may be present as well in some cases, namely in the guise of *Bowie* plainware and *Withers Fabric Marked*, var. *Twin Lakes* at Turkey Ridge sites. Sandy Alexander-like varieties are also possible at Pascola phase sites, but it is very likely that this material is indicative of earlier activity that precedes the Hopewellian contact horizon.

#### TCHEFUNCTE CULTURE

The following statements pertaining to the general cultural pattern present in the Lower Valley just prior to the Marksville period are not based on new analysis of Tchefuncte material. Instead, they are offered as a concise review of previous interpretations to lend some indication of the cultural base that was altered, mainly through contacts from outside the Valley, to yield the Marksville cultural system. More thorough description of Tchefuncte ceramics and phases is provided by Phillips (1970) in a synthesis that cannot be challenged or amended here.

The distribution of sites having Tchefuncte components (Figure 2) suggests some very interesting hypotheses about Tchefuncte settlement patterns.<sup>2</sup> The most striking aspect of Tchefuncte distribution is the almost total absence of sites along the Mississippi River and its major active tributaries (e.g., the Sunflower, Tallahatchie, Atchafalaya, and Red rivers and Deer Creek).<sup>3</sup> One reasonable explanation for the lack of Tchefuncte sites in proximity to the present channel of the Mississippi is that two thousand years of movement by the river within its meander belt have erased all trace of such early activity. While it is doubtless true that some Tchefuncte sites have been buried, the ex-

planation loses conviction when one examines the location of early Marksville sites which are very nearly as old. As will be seen, early Marksville sites tend to be right next to the then active channel of the Mississippi. Thus, the absence of Tchefuncte sites along major streams remains a discontinuity in settlement pattern which cannot be explained by simple rationalizations based on hazards to site survivability in the alluvial valley.

Given that there is something of a negative correlation between Tchefuncte sites and active streams such as the Mississippi River, a hypothesis follows which states that Tchefuncte culture is a phenomenon of what Williams and Brain (n.d.) called a "slack water" environment. The Tchefuncte distribution is remarkably coincident with the slow-moving secondary streams which drain the bottomlands (e.g., Cassidy Bayou, Tensas River, Bayou Macon, Bayou Teche), the floodplain lakes (e.g., Panther Lake, Catahoula Lake), and a littoral zone including the Prairie Terrace adjacent to Lake Pontchartrain. In terms of the Tchefuncte phases defined by Phillips (1970:879-886), the Pontchartrain and Grand Lake phases--Norman, Tuscola, Panther Lake, Russell Landing, and Lafayette--are all confined to what is indeed a slack water environment. The tendency for Tchefuncte sites to be in the bottomlands may partially account for why so few are located during normal survey work, which is generally directed to the higher alluvial ridges where sites are easier to find because the land is predominantly under cultivation. The wet, heavily forested bottomlands are harder to survey, but it can be predicted that such a research orientation would result in a significant increase in Tchefuncte sites.

One fact about settlement in slack water environments of the alluvial valley should not be forgotten. The land along the regulatory system of slow-moving streams and swamp bordered lakes was subject to annual inundation by the Mississippi River. Tchefuncte sites in the bottomlands, then, must have been abandoned, at least temporarily, during high water. The seasonal need for high, dry ground thus suggests a second attribute of the Tchefuncte settlement pattern: sites tend to be toward the edges of the alluvial valley--farthest away from the Missis-

<sup>2</sup> The distribution map is after Phillips (1970: Fig. 443), and readers are referred to the Yazoo Basin report for listings of site names and numbers. Some new components have been added on the basis of firsthand information or the findings of the most recent Lower Mississippi Survey work in the Natchez Bluffs region.

<sup>3</sup> The hypotheses on Tchefuncte settlement were developed during discussions with Jeffrey Brain. Similar statements will be found in the Lake George report (Williams and Brain n.d.), the first draft of which antedates the present writing.

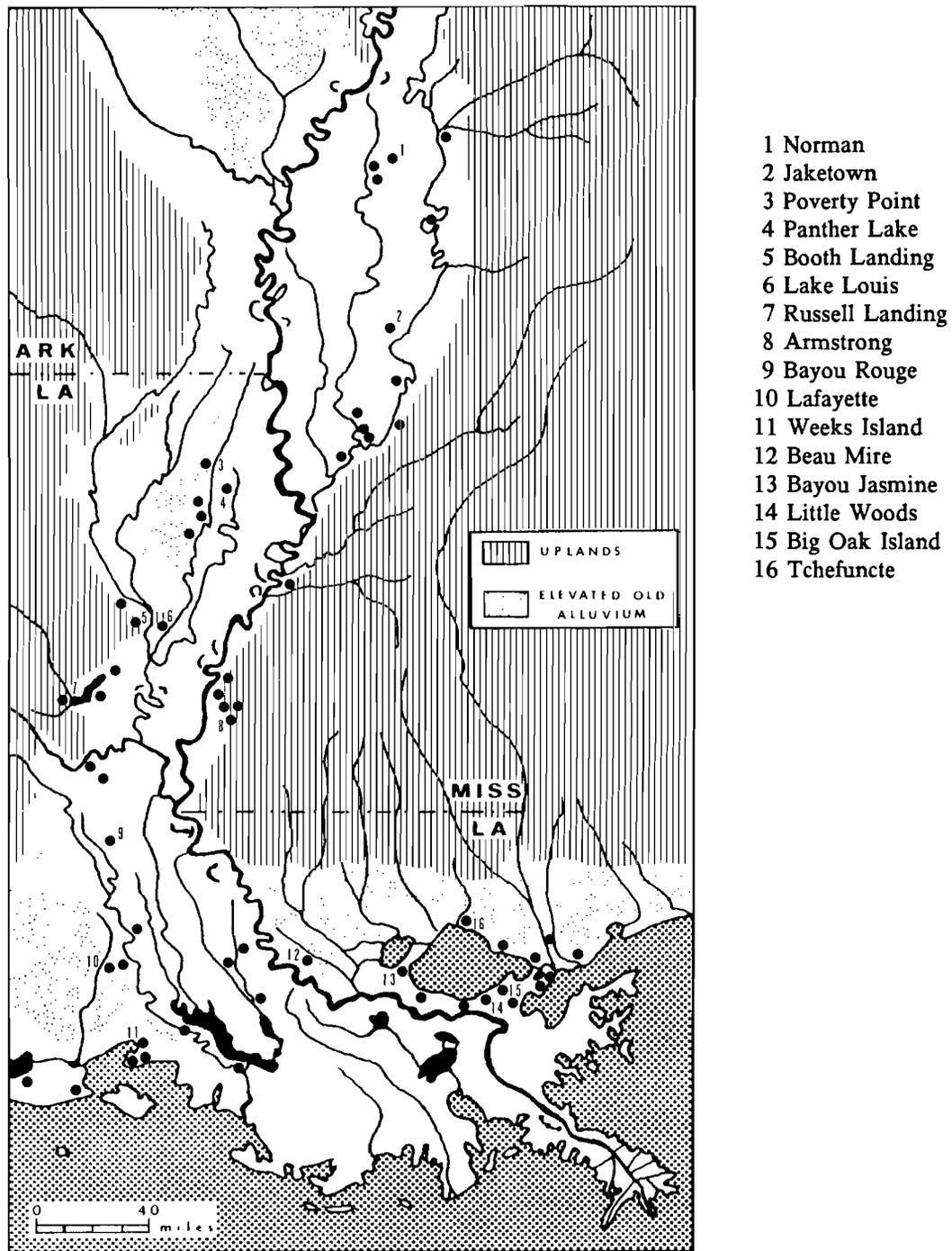


Figure 2. Tchefuncte site distribution.

issippi River--and near the uplands or elevated stretches of dissected older alluvium (see Figure 2). It can be predicted that a careful search along the edge of the higher ground adjacent to portions of the alluvial valley where Tchefuncte sites are known should produce a number of small, thin Tchefuncte sites which may represent the temporary high water camps. A survey of the Natchez Bluffs region has already begun to confirm such a hypothesis.

The close association of components in slack water environments with components on nearby high ground parallels fairly precisely the apparent settlement pattern of the Poverty Point period (cf. Phillips 1970: Figs. 442 and 443). Both cultural systems, it seems, were adapted to a riverine way of life which most effectively exploited the resources of the floodplain during those portions of the year in which it was possible to do so. When high water came, drier ground was normally kept close at hand.

Turning to material elements of the Tchefuncte cultural system, the best known category is that of ceramics. Tchefuncte pottery is the earliest in the Lower Valley except for small amounts of crude fiber-tempered and St. Johns I ceramics that may be associated with late Poverty Point phases. From the start, Tchefuncte pottery is well decorated and hardly the type of product that would be expected if it had been invented and developed locally. To the contrary, it seems certain that ceramic concepts were introduced into the Lower Valley, probably from several directions, at a relatively mature level of manufacture. The Alexander complex in the Tennessee River valley of northern Alabama may be one of the sources of inspiration for Tchefuncte pottery.

On the broadest level of analysis, Tchefuncte ceramics can be divided into two wares which are clearly recognized by Ford and Quimby (1945:67):

In characteristics of paste, the pottery in the collections from sites of the Tchefuncte period shows two extremes: soft, chalky, ware tempered with angular clay fragments, and ware tempered with a rather large proportion of sand.

The types Tchefuncte Plain, Tchefuncte Incised, Tchefuncte Stamped, Lake Borgne Incised, Orleans Punctated, and Tammany Punctated are most often associated with the soft paste, clay-tempered category; the sandy ware is matched mainly with the types Alexander Incised and Alexander Pinched. While the soft, clay-tempered ware is found at all Tchefuncte sites in the Lower Valley, the sandy Alexander-like pottery is not found in all regions or even at all sites within a single region (Phillips 1970:876). When both wares are found at one site, it is not surprising to find that they tend to intergrade. Thus Ford and Quimby (1945:62) propose types like Mandeville Plain which are defined by intermediate paste characteristics.<sup>4</sup> For the most part, however, the two Tchefuncte ceramic wares are very distinctive and quite easy to separate.

The Norman site (16-O-8) in Quitman County, Mississippi, is one location where both clay- and sand-tempered Tchefuncte wares are associated. Since representative Tchefuncte pottery from the southern portion of the alluvial valley has been well illustrated for some time (Ford and Quimby 1945), material from Norman has been selected to provide a complementary glimpse at Tchefuncte ceramic decoration (Plate I). The Norman specimens were collected from the surface of the site by L.B. Jones of Minter City, Mississippi. Comparable ceramics from the Yazoo Basin are shown by Ford (Ford *et al.* 1955:68-75) and by Phillips (1970: Figs. 63-64).

Approximately 35 per cent of the Tchefuncte ceramic material at Norman is hard, sand-tempered ware that resembles the Alexander series in northern Alabama. The main decorations applied to the sandy sub-sample include fine parallel incised lines in geometric arrangements (Plate Ia, b) and rows of pinched marks made with finger and thumb nails (Plate Ic, d). The latter decoration is normally accompanied by a row of small nodes pushed through from the inside and positioned on or just under a narrow plain rim band. There is no reason to

<sup>4</sup> Phillips (1970:110) suggests that Mandeville Plain might be most reasonably considered as a sandier-than-usual variety of Tchefuncte Plain. Rivet (1973:71-72) has followed this lead and defined a Tchefuncte Plain, *var. Mandeville*.

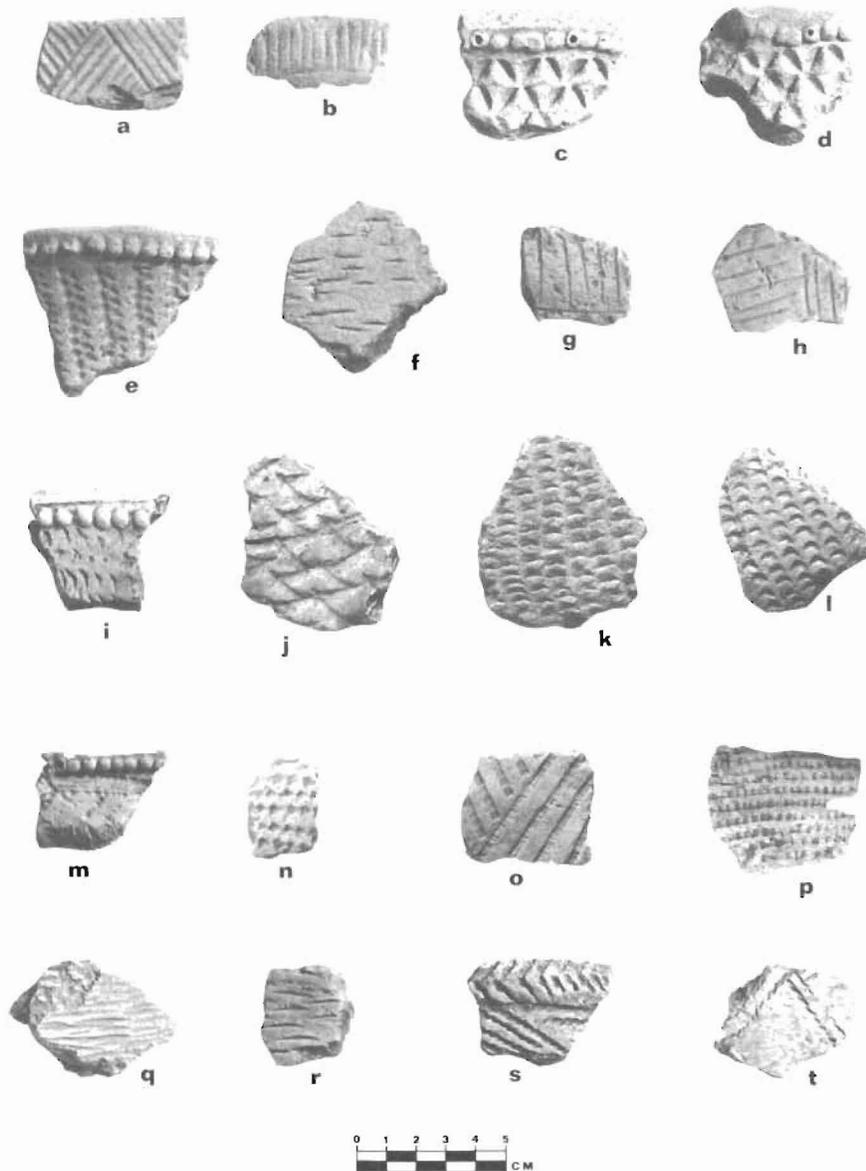


Plate I. *Tchefuncte* ceramics from Norman. *a, b*, *Alexander Incised*, var. *Green Point*; *c, d*, *Alexander Pinched*, var. *Castine Bayou*; *e, f*, unclassified, *Alexander paste*; *g, h*, *Tchefuncte Incised*, var. *Tchefuncte*; *i, j*, *Tchefuncte Stamped*, var. *Shell Brake*; *k, l*, *Tammany Punctated*, var. *Fisk Bayou*; *m, n*, *Tammany Punctated*, var. *unspecified*; *o, p*, *Lake Borgne Incised*, var. *Tenhut*; *q, r*, *Jaketown Simple Stamped*, var. *Jaketown*; *s, t*, *Cormorant Cord Impressed*, var. *Cormorant*.

suppose that the sand tempered ceramics at Norman were not made locally. In fact, the same ware is occasionally used with what would otherwise be classified as Tchefuncte decorations (Plate Ie, f).

The majority of the Norman Tchefuncte material is distinguished by the soft, clay-tempered fabric that is diagnostic throughout the Lower Valley. Several comments made by Ford and Quimby in describing the soft Tchefuncte ware of southern Louisiana apply equally well to the Norman sample:

Carelessness in grinding and sifting the clay may account for the presence of large angular lumps which give the appearance of clay-tempering to most of the material. Poor wedging, or lack of care in kneading the wet clay before beginning the construction of the vessels is suggested by the presence of laminations and cleavage planes in the walls of sherds. It seems evident that the pottery was not subjected to a very high degree of heat in firing. Many sherds show dark carbonized interiors, and all the material is soft, particularly when damp (1945:67).

The point to emphasize is that the soft Tchefuncte ware is very poorly tempered--perhaps unconsciously so--and has a surface that is extremely chalky. A small percentage of the sample, maybe as much as 20 per cent, does have a fair amount of fine sand in the paste, although not nearly as much as in the Alexander material. Most, however, is pure clay. Thickness ranges roughly 7 mm to 1 cm. Rims thickened by an exterior strap are prevalent in some varieties. Lip notching and/or a row of small nodes punched through from the interior are rim modes that appear to crosscut most of the soft paste decorations. In all, there is a considerable difference in hardness and overall quality between the soft clayey and sandy Tchefuncte wares.

Despite a rather crude paste, the normal soft, chalky Tchefuncte pottery is well decorated. Fine parallel incised lines are used in several simple rectilinear patterns, one incorporating the line-filled triangle motif (Plate Ig, h).

Unzoned bands of plain rocker stamping are applied to the entire exterior of vessels (Plate Ii, j). The rocker stamping is all non-dentate at Norman, and it is applied in wide zigzags that lack the deep indentations on the ends, as is more common at Tchefuncte sites farther south (cf. Ford and Quimby 1945:56; Phillips 1970:165). Punctates made with both fingernails and a sharp-pointed triangular instrument constitute another very common decoration (Plate Ik-n). Still another decoration features linear punctated, or "drag and jab" incised lines in simple rectilinear patterns such as the line-filled triangle or diamonds (Plate Io, p). Experimentation has suggested the possibility that some of the linear punctated decoration may have been created by a straight dentate stamp that was impressed and then smeared or slid laterally. The Norman collection also contains a small amount of simple stamping as at Jaketown (Plate Iq, r), and a larger amount of cord-impressed decoration that relates to the Lake Cormorant culture in the northern portion of the alluvial valley (Plate Is, t). Finally, it should be noted that there are great quantities of Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Withers* and a coarse cord-marked decoration at Norman--both associated with a soft, chalky paste. It is highly probable that these last two decorations were being produced at Norman just before the Hopewellian intrusion into the Lower Valley. A parallel situation existed to the north at Lake Cormorant sites.

A brief description of ceramics at one site in the Yazoo Basin obviously cannot purport to represent Tchefuncte ceramics throughout the Lower Valley. The Norman discussion should be sufficient, however, to emphasize the great diversity in ceramic decoration that was present during the Tchula period. It must be remembered, though, that the Norman collections cover a long span of time, and there are apt to be meaningful time distinctions between the several decorations. Still, as a general rule, Tchefuncte components throughout the alluvial valley tend to produce a wide range of ceramic decoration. As possible prototypes for Marksville ceramics, Tchefuncte decorations are noteworthy in that they include rocker stamping and a broad range of punctations. Similarly, lip notching and the herringbone, line-filled triangle, and concentric motifs are all well established during the Tchula

period. The idea of zoned decoration may also be present in the form of Orleans Punctated, *var. Orleans*, which is found at sites of the Lafayette and Pontchartrain phases (Phillips 1970:149). Some of the Cormorant Cord Impressed, *var. Cormorant* sherds at Norman show zones crudely outlined by very thin, sloppy incised lines. Other evidences of Tchefuncte to Marksville continuity will be examined during the Marksville synthesis.

Before leaving the topic of Tchefuncte ceramics, one last issue must be raised, for it is of crucial importance to Lower Valley prehistory. In his later writings, Ford tried very hard to show that sophisticated pottery--not just a few crude fiber-tempered sherds--was associated with the Poverty Point cultural system. In his provocative essay on cultural diffusion he illustrated a sample of pottery that is identical to some of the Norman material just reviewed (Ford 1969:130, 181, Chart 18). Convincing evidence that such pottery is associated with Poverty Point simply does not exist. The pottery illustrated by Ford is Tchefuncte pottery, and it belongs to the Panther Lake phase which is centered in the floodplain just east of Macon Ridge and southeast of the Poverty Point site. The largest component of this phase is identified at the Panther Lake site (22-K-20), which is located near the Tensas River. Although less indicative of Ford's diffusionist hypotheses, the Tchefuncte material at Poverty Point might be more reasonably viewed as evidence of a riverine-oriented Tchefuncte cultural system utilizing the high ground on Macon Ridge as a seasonal retreat. In this sense, a late component at the Poverty Point site may well represent one of the high water Tchefuncte camps hypothesized previously here. Tchefuncte ceramics have an extended life span, but they do not go back to the Poverty Point period.

The Tchefuncte report (Ford and Quimby 1945) remains the best inventory of non-ceramic artifacts incorporated by the Tchefuncte cultural system. Chipped stone artifacts are limited to projectile points and classes of elongated leaf-shaped, ovate, and sub-rectangular tools that, without true functional assessments such as use wear analysis, are known as "drills," "scrapers," and "knives" (ibid: Figs. 8-9). The points normally consist of long, ovate-triangular

blades, diamond-shaped in cross section, with poorly defined shoulders and round to square stems--most can be accommodated by the very generalized Gary type. Ground stone implements include boatstones, bar gorgets, and grooved plummets. Sandstone was used for saws, abraders, and milling stones. Bone and antler tools are very conspicuous at Tchefuncte sites, the most common forms fashioned from these materials being intuitively identified as socketed projectile points, fishhooks, harpoons, atlatl hooks, flakers, chisels, awls, handles, and ornaments (ibid:43-49). Shell was also used as a raw material for gouges, gorgets, chisels, and containers.<sup>5</sup> In addition to ceramics, clay was used for tubular pipes (ibid: Fig 7) and baked clay balls--mainly biconical but occasionally spherical or cylindrical--which demonstrate continuity with the Poverty Point period. In all, Tchefuncte non-ceramic artifacts provide the strongest link with the Late Archaic of the Lower Valley and Copell on the coast.

Faunal remains from Tchefuncte sites are summarized by Ford and Quimby (1945:43) and by Rivet (1973:26). For the moment, awaiting more detailed technical studies like that of Byrd (1974, 1976), they can be assumed to represent much the same faunal resources as were exploited during the Marksville period. The majority of the identified bone at Tchefuncte sites is deer bone. Remains of raccoon and muskrat are also common, as are alligator bones and fish remains, especially those of catfish, black drum, bowfin, and alligator gar.

Evidence that simple horticulture may have been incorporated into the Tchefuncte cultural system has been uncovered by Robert W. Neuman during 1970-1971 excavations at the Morton Shell Mound (33-I-3) on the Weeks Island salt dome in coastal Louisiana. According to Neuman (personal communication, January 1975), the Tchefuncte component in Excavation Unit 3 contained seeds which have been identi-

<sup>5</sup> Some of the shell is identified by Ford and Quimby (1945:49-51) as *Busycon*, thus implying one of the few examples of long-distance trade incorporated by the Tchefuncte cultural system. The Hopewellian procurement network is known to have involved this commodity of the southern Florida coast, and it is at least possible that some of the *Busycon* at Tchefuncte sites might be better associated with unrecognized Marksville components.

fied by Hugh Cutler of the Missouri Botanical Gardens as pumpkin (*Cucurbita pepo*) and bottle gourd (*Lagenaria sp.*). The same context produced diagnostic Tchefuncte ceramics and a well-preserved assemblage of bone and antler tools.

Descriptions of Tchefuncte sites can be readily found in the existing literature (e.g., Ford and Quimby 1945:3-24; Shenkel 1975; Shenkel and Gibby 1968; Rivet 1973). In general, the sites consist of either village middens--in some cases accretional shell heaps--or small circular earthen mounds. The dichotomy between Tchefuncte mound and village sites provides a final topic to which attention should be focused briefly. The real issue in question is whether or not burial mounds are truly a part of the Tchefuncte cultural system. The association, which has been widely accepted for many years, is quite logical since mound burial is an Early Woodland trait in some other areas and Tchefuncte is essentially an Early Woodland manifestation.

The evidence of Tchefuncte mound associations is not so clear-cut, however, at the alleged Tchefuncte mound sites. At Booth Landing (25-I-4), for example, the only evidence of Tchefuncte ceramics, a notched semi-annular vessel base, was found not in the mound, which contained burials without grave goods, but in a nearby midden deposit (Moore 1909:21). The Tchefuncte pottery from the surface of the Bayou Rouge site (29-I-1) similarly cannot be safely used to date the three conical mounds there which were never tested (Ford and Quimby 1945:24). Again at the Lake Louis site (25-J-6), the Tchefuncte pottery cannot be used to date the two circular mounds beyond reasonable doubt. In the Lake Louis mound that was excavated, the twelve burials had no associated grave goods and all the Tchefuncte pottery came from the mound fill (ibid:20).

The best evidence for the association of mound building and Tchefuncte culture comes from the Lafayette site (32-I-1), but even here there is room for skepticism. Lafayette Mound I was excavated by Edwin B. Doran and Robert S. Neitzel in the spring of 1941. Once again, the burials were apparently devoid of associated

grave goods, and the Tchefuncte pottery came from either a sub-mound midden or the fill of the two mantles. In this regard, Ford and Quimby (1945:22) suggest that "the builders of the mound had scooped top soil and midden debris from the surrounding area and with it had constructed the low primary mantle." In short, the Lafayette mound seems to have been built of Tchefuncte midden--perhaps contemporary midden, but not necessarily so, for a few sherds of Mabin Stamped, *vars. Mabin* and *Crooks* were found in the upper mantle along with much later Plaquemine material (ibid:23, 85). Both *Mabin* and *Crooks* are extremely diagnostic early Marksville decorations. Furthermore, Ford and Quimby (1945:68) note that the pottery at the mound sites is somewhat harder and has less decorative variation than other Tchefuncte pottery from the coastal shell middens. The harder paste could reflect regional variation or, more probably, indicate that Lafayette and the other mound sites have late Tchefuncte components that are potentially coeval with early Marksville.

It should be mentioned, finally, that two large conical mounds are present at the Moundville site (30-H-1), which sits on a high promontory overlooking the junction of Bayou Boeuf and Bayou Cocodrie at a location roughly midway between Lafayette and Marksville. The Moundville mounds have not been professionally dated, but one was opened by pothunters and contained "human bones and pottery." The remaining mound most certainly has the appearance of a conical early Marksville burial mound.

To consolidate the evidence just reviewed, a tenuous hypothesis is suggested here to the effect that earthen burial mound construction is not an element of the Tchefuncte cultural system *per se* but rather an example of stimulus diffusion in which isolated Tchefuncte groups adopted the Marksville practice of mound burial. The full Marksville mortuary procedure was not incorporated, nor were Marksville ceramic concepts. Nevertheless, until more conclusive evidence comes to light it seems best to identify the burial mounds of the Lafayette and Russell Landing phases as transitional late Tchefuncte

phenomena that were contemporaneous with and inspired by the Marksville cultural system.<sup>6</sup> The flexed and bundle burials found scattered in shallow pits in the coastal middens are likely more representative of the Tchefuncte cultural system. Such burials normally lack mortuary accompaniments or other evidence of more elaborate attention directed to the deceased. Occasionally, the shallow graves may be confined to a specific burial area as at the Little Woods midden (32-Q-8) south of Lake Pontchartrain.

In summary, the Tchefuncte cultural system appears to have been a simple but successful adaptation to a riverine environment. Settlement was predominantly in slack water areas, away from the Mississippi River and its more active tributaries and close to high ground which could be used as a seasonal retreat. Subsistence was based on hunting, fishing, and gathering with possible supplement by incipient horticulture. Social organization was probably on a band level, and there is no evidence of the political

control adequate for public works projects such as those of the preceding Poverty Point period. Sites tend to be small and simple. There is no good evidence for participation in any long-distance trade networks; tools, ornaments, and other essentials were made of locally available materials such as chert, sandstone, bone, antler, and shell. Burial ceremonialism does not seem to have been very developed, and the use of mounds for interment, although conceivable, is not confirmed until possibly the latest segment of the Tchula period. Pottery offers the best indication of interaction within the Lower Valley and with groups to the east. Ceramics are normally soft, thick, and clay-tempered, although sandier Alexander pottery is found at some sites. Ceramic decorations include fabric and cord impressing, unzoned rocker stamping, a wide range of punctating and pinching, and geometric arrangements of narrow incised lines. In all, there was a very conservative and generalized cultural system extant in the Lower Valley at the time Hopewellian elements began to penetrate from the north. The transformation of Tchefuncte into the Marksville cultural system is the development that it is now time to examine.

<sup>6</sup> Alternatively, and perhaps more honestly, they can be considered undated and still not assignable to any cultural system. Despite testing, the large conical mound at the Poverty Point site remains in the same uncertain category.

### III The Hopewellian Intrusion

The arrival of Hopewellian influence in the Lower Valley is marked by the widespread and apparently sudden presence of a number of good horizon markers. While there may be some question about the usefulness of conical burial mounds as a diagnostic of Hopewellian contact, there can be little doubt about the validity of very specific ceramic parallels or the distinctive set of Hopewellian status-related artifacts that is found primarily in burial contexts. Since the 1930s, the only real controversy surrounding the relationship between early Marksville and northern Hopewellian concerns the time and direction of diffusion. Considering the very generalized nature of the Tchefuncte cultural system and what appears to have been a more elaborate Early Woodland development in the Illinois Valley, the position accepted here is that the direction of influence was clearly north to south. On an earlier Poverty Point horizon, however, the situation may have been quite different, and the Lower Valley is likely to have made substantial contributions to cultural systems in the many regions with which there was contact.

The following pages will be directed to the three main classes of horizon markers: conical mounds, ceramics, and the Hopewellian status-related artifacts. As will be seen, the evidence pertaining to these three categories is very uneven. Nevertheless, the distribution and reinterpretation of these horizon markers within the Lower Valley provide the primary measure of interaction between Marksville societies and the northern Hopewellian centers.

#### CONICAL MOUNDS

The small conical mound (Plate II) is a very distinctive man-made feature of the alluvial valley landscape. There must have been a considerable quantity of these mounds in the Lower Valley in prehistoric times, but their

number has been drastically reduced during the modern era:

most of the conical mounds were small in size and, not offering sufficient summit area to be of value as places of refuge in time of floods, they have been plowed down or otherwise destroyed by the hundreds (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:310).

Many of the small mounds were used to fill swales, to provide fill for bridge abutments, or as construction material for levees. Others were leveled simply because they were a hindrance or to satisfy curiosity as to their contents. Due to the combined effects of these processes, as well as cultivation, erosion, and pothunting, very few pristine conical mounds can be found in the Lower Valley today. The locations of former mounds are frequently identifiable only by a soil discoloration or perhaps a scattered concentration of human bone fragments.

In size, conical mounds normally fall between fifty and 100 feet in diameter and from five to twenty feet in height. There can be just one mound at a site or a group of them numbering from two to usually not more than five. In locales where alluviation has not been too severe, an early Marksville village midden is often found adjacent to the mounds or close by.

Some indication of the former distribution of conical mounds in the Lower Valley can be gleaned from existing records (Figure 3).<sup>1</sup> Obviously, not all of the mounds that have been plotted were constructed during the early Marksville period. Most have not been tested

<sup>1</sup> The primary sources used in compiling the conical mound distribution are Moore (1908, 1909, 1911, 1912, 1913), Brown (1926), Ford (1935, 1936, 1963), Phillips, Ford, and Griffin (1951), Phillips (1970), and the LMS and LSU survey files.



**Marksville Mound 4**



**Monks Mound**



**Moundville Mound A**



**Helena Mound C**



**Alma Brown Mound F**



**Edgefield Mound**

*Plate II. Lower Valley conical mounds.*

and hence remain undated. A measure of the Marksville association is reflected in the three categories of mounds shown: excavated Marksville mounds; undated mounds with early Marksville material present at the site; and undated mounds with no known early Marksville material or no collections from the site. Even when surface collections exist, there is no assurance that the samples date the mounds.<sup>2</sup> The conical mound distribution presented here is further biased in that it represents only those mounds for which some record has survived. Countless others have been destroyed without notice. Thus, the decrease in conical mounds from north to south may be partially a function of the time frame in which the regions were cleared for agriculture or that in which they were intensively surveyed by archaeologists. The Tensas Basin, for example, was one of the last regions of the Lower Valley to be opened, and the land clearing was done on a massive scale by very heavy earthmoving equipment. The same region was one of the more recent divisions to be investigated by the Lower Mississippi Survey. It should be no surprise, therefore, to find a smaller number of conical mounds in the Tensas Basin than in other regions which were cleared to a greater extent by mules and surveyed as much as twenty-five years earlier. Once again it is strikingly apparent that archaeological samples from the alluvial valley are far from random. They provide only a pale reflection of what existed in prehistoric times.

Notwithstanding the many limitations and potential for errors, several factors lend indirect support to an early Marksville association for the majority of the recorded conical mounds--especially those at sites which have produced surface samples containing early Marksville ceramics. First, the few conical mounds that have been scientifically investigated have all yielded

unmistakable early Marksville material.<sup>3</sup> Secondly, there is ample evidence that other conical mounds that were opened or destroyed were in fact burial mounds erected expressly for mortuary purposes. In this regard, the majority of the undated conical mounds plotted on the authority of C.B. Moore contained burials--and often pottery that certainly sounds like it could be of early Marksville manufacture.<sup>4</sup> Similarly, destroyed conical mounds are almost invariably reported as having contained "human bones and pottery." A third bit of indirect evidence indicative of an early Marksville association for most of the conical mounds is the fact that roughly 52 per cent of the confirmed early Marksville components in the Lower Valley are identified at sites having undated conical mounds. Such a figure suggests a fairly high positive correlation, since another 26 per cent of the confirmed early Marksville components are found at village sites which lack mounds of any type. Thus over three-fourths of the known early Marksville sites have conical mounds or no mounds at all. Finally, the tendency for conical mounds to cluster in precisely the same districts as those in which early Marksville phases are centered is another indirect indication of their cultural affiliation.

<sup>3</sup> There can be little doubt about the early Marksville association with conical mounds excavated at Helena Crossing (Ford 1963), Dorr (Peabody 1904), Anderson Landing (Moore 1908), Crooks (Ford and Willey 1940), Saline Point and Mayer Place (Moore 1912), Moncla, Marksville (Fowke 1928; Setzler 1933b; Toth 1974), and Grand Gulf (Brookes and Inmon 1973). As Phillips observed, "when burial mounds are dug they have a way of turning out to be of early Marksville date. This holds so far as I can see for the entire Lower Mississippi area" (Phillips 1970:897).

<sup>4</sup> For example, in a mound at the McClintock site (20-O-8) Moore excavated "... two undecorated vessels of inferior ware ... not shell-tempered" (Moore 1908:581). Again at Welsh Camp (20-O-20) he found a small vessel "... with a decoration probably made by trailing a broad point on the surface of the clay before firing. The decoration, however, had become rather indistinct through exposure" (ibid:580). Such brief descriptions are tantalizing but inconclusive. It is very likely, however, that many of Moore's undated conical mounds might fall into the confirmed early Marksville category were the ceramics illustrated or samples available for study.

<sup>2</sup> Helena Crossing (14-N-6) provides a good example of the danger in dating mounds by surface collections. A sample obtained from the site in 1940 contained no Marksville period types (Phillips 1970:888). Upon excavation, Helena proved to be one the best examples of Hopewellian mortuary influence in the Lower Valley.

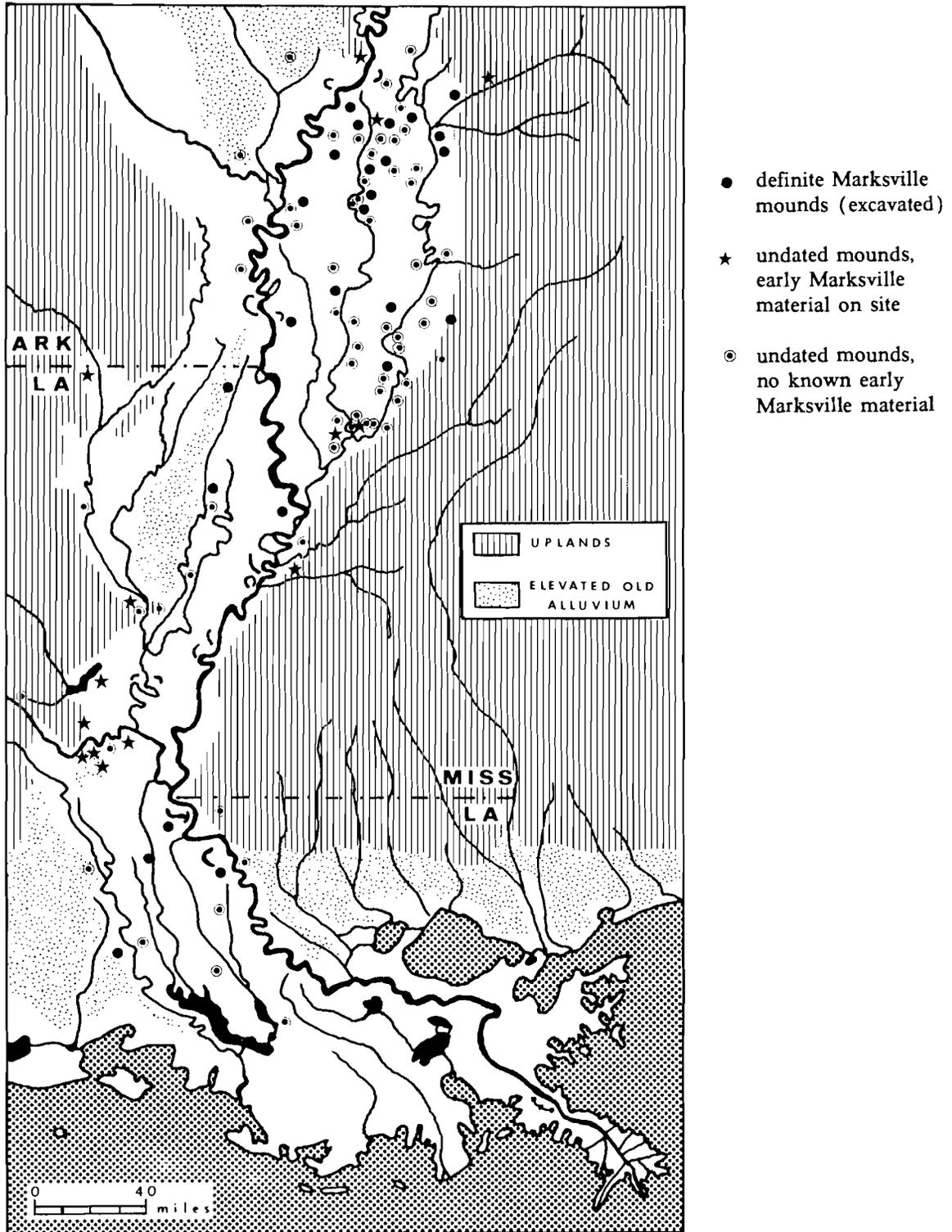


Figure 3. Conical mound distribution.

There is clear evidence from a handful of excavated mounds that conical burial mounds were constructed during the early Marksville period. Indirect evidence suggests that mound burial was an important activity at a number of other early Marksville sites. If the association of conical mounds and early Marksville can be accepted, for the moment, what then is the connection between the dome-shaped burial mounds of the Lower Valley and northern Hopewell? At the outset, it must be admitted that if comparisons were limited strictly to the mounds themselves the relationship would be far from certain. Aside from a general similarity in external appearance to conical mounds of Illinois and Ohio, the Lower Valley tumuli do not resemble Hopewellian burial mounds. In terms of the burial procedure revealed by the internal structures of the mounds, only Mounds B and C at Helena Crossing parallel in any close way the Hopewellian mortuary customs of the Upper Mississippi and Ohio valleys. The other excavated Marksville mounds show considerable deviation from the Hopewellian burial procedure, and there is no great uniformity in burial practices even within the Lower Valley.

The most complete data on a Marksville burial mound comes from Mound A at the Crooks site, which was excavated by WPA laborers under the direction of William T. Mulloy and Arden King. In addition to the published report (Ford and Willey 1940), there are very satisfactory records preserved at Louisiana State University. In brief, Crooks Mound A began with a rectangular burial platform 45 feet by 70 feet in size and from 1.5 to 2 feet in height. A conical primary mound, 46 feet in basal diameter, was piled to a height of 10.5 feet above the burial platform. Finally, a secondary mantle was added, bring the mound to a complete size of 85 feet in diameter and 17.8 feet high.<sup>5</sup>

One striking feature of the contents of Crooks Mound A is the very great number of burials it contained:

That burials in Mound A may have been made by emptying repositories for

<sup>5</sup> See Ford and Willey (1940) for an east-west profile across the center of Mound A and for a more complete description of the internal structure.

the dead is further suggested by the details of mound construction . . . . The 168 burials in the top level of the burial platform appear to have been laid down at about the same time, just before the completion of this stage of construction. After the lapse of sufficient time to discolor the platform surface through soil reaction to weathering, the mass of 214 burials was laid on its surface and covered over. The primary mound, which formed the covering for this mass, itself contained 270 burials, all placed without discernible time intervals. After another pause . . . the secondary mantle containing 503 burials was added (Ford and Willey 1940: 42).

The total of these burials plus a few others tabulated from miscellaneous proveniences (*ibid*: Fig. 13) represents 1159 individuals<sup>6</sup> Even allowing for a small range of error due to the badly decayed condition of some of the bones and the difficulties of obtaining accurate counts in mass burial situations, the number of interments in Mound A is very high.<sup>7</sup> Moreover, ceramics associated with the early Marksville phase of occupation at the Crooks site do not demand a great interval of time as this dimension is measured by archaeological standards--perhaps 100 to 200 years would suffice--nor is there a village midden at or near the site which might be indicative of a very large population at any one time. Clearly, Crooks does not represent a case of special mortuary disposition for selected individuals of high status.<sup>8</sup> Judging from the rough estimates of age and sex for the burials (*ibid*:40-41), and the great numbers of

<sup>6</sup> Flexed burials were the most common type in Mound A, numbering 435. In descending numerical order, other burial types were represented as follows: isolated skulls, 223; indeterminate, 216; bundle, 137; semiflexed, 88; partially disarticulated, 55; and extended, 5 (Ford and Willey 1940: Fig. 13).

<sup>7</sup> Griffin (1973:377) accepts a minimum number of 652 for Mounds A and B.

<sup>8</sup> Burial offerings accompanied roughly 16 per cent of the Crooks burials without higher than chance correlations with either burial type or position in mound (Ford and Willey 1940:44).

them, just about everyone in the Marksville phase population surrounding the Crooks site could hope to be provided with a mound burial.

The best conical mound at the Marksville site, Mound 4, also began with a burial platform, only it was considerably taller, measuring approximately twenty-five feet on a side with a height of around five feet (Toth 1974:25). The center of the platform was later dug out to form a square burial vault which was covered with log rafters and several layers of cane and clay (Ford and Willey 1940:32).<sup>9</sup> Other burials were placed in shallow graves on the platform surface and a primary mantle was piled over the entire structure to a height of fifteen feet (ibid; Fowke 1927:259). Ultimately, a final mantle was added to complete the conical mound, which measured 100 feet in diameter and twenty feet in height (Fowke 1928:414).

Bone preservation seems to have been very poor in Marksville Mound 4, and one result is that the burial data for the mound are very incomplete. Setzler and Ford uncovered twelve burials during their Mound 4 operations (Setzler 1934:38), all presumably in the vault and on the surface of the burial platform. A diagram in the Marksville Museum suggests that one of these burials was flexed, two were either isolated skulls or very fragmentary remains, and the rest were secondary burials occurring in deposits of two, three, and four individuals respectively. All of these twelve burials seem to be shown on the surface of the platform, but Ford claims that "a number of burials were placed in the vault" (Ford and Willey 1940:32). Whatever the case, the Setzler and Ford excavations do not appear to have uncovered anything approaching the mass of burials that was associated with the platform in Mound A at Crooks.

<sup>9</sup> The log-covered vault is an important item apparently missing at Crooks. It hints at the concept of bonafide log tomb construction as at Helena Crossing, but is different in too many ways to be considered anything more than a very poor copy, if that. Postholes found by Fowke (1928:417, 420) and Setzler's field photographs (see Toth 1974: Figs. 12, 13) suggest that the vertical supports for the vault roof in Mound 4 measured about 3 to 4 inches in diameter and the roof rafters themselves no more than 4 to 6 inches. With such dimensions, the vault rafters at Marksville in no way approach the massive logs, up to 3 and 4 feet in diameter, used in the Helena tombs.

Fowke also excavated a portion of Mound 4 at Marksville, and his reports provide a few more details concerning the mortuary practices adopted at the site. In all, Fowke found burials in seventeen locations within Mound 4 (Fowke 1928:421). The details of sixteen of these burial locations are summarized in Table 1. It would appear that Fowke found nothing in the secondary, or upper, mantle. Two kettle-shaped graves, five feet in diameter and three feet deep, and perhaps five smaller burial pits were sunk from the surface of the primary mantle. These graves seem to have contained flexed and bundle burials representing an estimated ten to fifteen individuals, of which at least five were adults and three were infants. All of the remaining burial locations disclosed by Fowke were located below a level five feet from the base of the mound--a position which Setzler and Ford found to mark the top of the burial platform. Albeit speculation, the most reasonable interpretation is that burial locations 10 to 13 and 16 probably represent small individual graves on the surface of the burial platform. These locations contained an estimated five to six individuals, possibly all infants or young children. Burial location 15 was almost certainly situated on the floor of the burial vault, and it represents the main mortuary deposit, consisting of between five and twenty-four individuals of all ages. Burial locations 8, 9, and 14 also seem to coincide with the position of the burial vault, but some may be pits sunk from the platform surface. These last graves contained only an estimated three to four individuals, again probably all infants.

In summary, the Marksville Mound 4 excavations of Setzler and Ford and of Fowke suggest that the mound contained primarily flexed and secondary burials--at least some of the latter being bundle burials. This parallels the prevailing practice at Crooks fairly well. Fowke's description makes it quite clear that lining burial pits with wood or bark, and sometimes with a deposit of charcoal and ash, was a very common trait at Marksville, as it was to a lesser degree at Crooks. Marksville Mound 4 and Crooks Mound A also share the same basic structure: a burial platform covered by two mantles of earth. However, the rafter-covered vault within the Marksville platform is

Table 1. *Burial Distribution in Marksville Mound 4 (after Fowke 1928:414-422).*

Location	Description
1	Shallow depression on surface of primary mantle. Contained "human bones in the last stage of decay . . . either an interment of folded bodies or a deposit of skeletal remains . . . no method or system of burial could be made out" (flexed or secondary burials). Accompanied by "a small monitor pipe and another made of soft sandstone."
2	Surface of primary mantle a foot north of burial location 1. Thin stratum of rotten bone less than 2 feet across. "The bones only of a skeleton had been placed here, in a pile" (bundle burial). Accompanied by a fragment of another platform pipe.
3	Surface of primary mantle a foot east of location 2. "Caps of the teeth of a child 3 or 4 years old."
4	Kettle-shaped grave 3 feet deep and 5 feet in diameter dug into surface of primary mantle. Bottom and sides lined with wood and bark. Remains of at least 4 adults. "From the small dimensions of the grave, it is certain that the bodies had been folded" (flexed burials). Grave covered with wood or bark and then a .5-1.0 inch layer of charcoal.
5	Surface of primary mantle east of location 4. Flexed or bundle burial of one young individual. Traces of wood or bark above and below burial.
6	Surface of primary mantle west of location 4. Flexed or bundle burial of one young individual. Traces of wood or bark above and below burial.
7	A second kettle-shaped grave 3 feet deep and 5 feet in diameter dug into surface of primary mantle. Sides and bottom lined with mixed white ashes and charcoal. "A streak of decayed bone" rested on bottom. Tooth enamel suggested at least one mature individual.
8	Saucer-like depression nearly 4 feet across and less than 6 inches deep. Bottom "within 6 inches of the base of the mound" suggests a location on or just below the floor of the burial vault. Lined with bark. Contained teeth of an infant and one vessel. Grave was covered with a deposit of clay and bark.
9	Another saucer-like depression larger than and a foot above the one at burial location 8. Contained pieces of bone "too decayed to identify" and a small vessel.
10	Grave indicated by two layers of bark separated by 6 inches of earth. Approximately 4.5 feet above the base of mound--thus probably an individual grave dug into the surface of the burial platform. No contents, "not even a trace of bone."

Table 1. continued

Location	Description
11	Undescribed grave containing bones of an infant and portions of a small vessel. Position "3 feet up" possibly places grave within burial vault or in a pit dug into the platform surface.
12	Toward the east side of burial location 11 was another grave with one vessel. No recorded description of grave or other contents.
13	Grave containing "traces of bone of two young children" and fragments of a small vessel. Position "3 feet up" possibly places grave within burial vault or in a pit dug into the platform surface.
14	Infant burial with vessel less than 2 inches high. Position "2 feet up" should be very close to the floor of the burial vault.
15	Mass burial in area 10 or 12 feet across near center of primary mound 20 inches above base. Almost certainly on the floor of the burial vault within the burial platform. Decayed bones of "a number of bodies." No description of burial positions except that "one adult body had been laid between two small logs" (possibly extended?). Impossible to estimate number of individuals represented, but "from the area over which they reached there could not have been fewer than five or six, and there may have been four times that many." Tooth wear indicative of infants and adults. Deposit contained the vessel with "minute desiccated fragments of corn, squash, and perhaps other forms of food" as well as 4 other vessels. Wood or bark was above and below remains. Somewhere under the remains, but separated by a layer of hard clay, was a circular fire pit 3.5 feet across and extending a foot into "the black soil below" (a sub-mound midden?).
16	Fragments of a child's remains with wood or bark above and below. Position "4 feet up" would seem to indicate another small grave dug into the surface of the burial platform.

not found at Crooks, and the burial distributions at the two sites are very deviant. At Crooks, as many as 1159 individuals were interred in deposits throughout the mound. Unless estimates are way out of line, Mound 4 at Marksville contained only thirty-five to sixty individuals, and about 75 per cent of these were concentrated in the burial vault and on the burial platform. The significantly lower number of burials in Marksville Mound 4 might be construed as indicating a more status-oriented selection of those individuals afforded mound burial. However, it must be remembered that

there were other conical burial mounds at Marksville. Usable data exist for only one of these mounds, Mound 8, and that evidence should be reviewed before continuing with the comparisons and speculations.

Mound 8 was badly looted when Fowke found it in 1926, but he was able to excavate a trench in the southeastern quadrant (see Toth 1974:19-20). His results are summarized as follows:

a number of bodies had been placed either on the natural surface or in

shallow graves, and the mound erected over them, apparently as a continuous operation. There was no evidence of a burial in the body of the structure (Fowke 1927:259).

The trench uncovered, at the base of the mound, two types of graves described as "long" and "circular" (Fowke 1928:423-425). There were two of the long graves, one being over six feet long and the other containing the remains of a child in an extended position. The remaining five graves were circular, at least two of them measuring about two feet in diameter. Few skeletal remains were found in the circular graves except "scraps of bone burned almost to a cinder" at the bottom of the pits (*ibid*:424). Fowke was unable to identify the burned bone, but if human it represents the first possible instance of cremation at the site in a secure early Marksville context. In all, the Mound 8 graves uncovered by Fowke contained perhaps seven to ten individuals. Those burials in the long graves were probably extended, and the others tightly flexed children or bundle burials or cremations.

The ceramic contents of Marksville mounds 4 and 8 are virtually identical. In fact, a mortuary vessel from each of the two mounds so closely resembles its mate from the other mound that it is very easy to believe they were actually made by the same potter (cf. Toth 1974: Figs. 26c, d). In view of such convincing evidence of contemporaneity for mounds 4 and 8, it is something of a surprise to find the internal structures of the two mounds quite unlike. Fowke did not find a burial platform in Mound 8, and his description does not suggest separate mantles of mound construction as in Mound 4. Further, the burials in Mound 8 clearly rested in sub-mound pits:

All of these graves were sunk through the original soil into the hard subsoil . . . In all of them the sides and bottom were covered with wood or bark . . . Over much of the original surface immediately around the center of the mound were traces of woven or 'plaited' slivers of cane and white oak, apparently remains of matting which

had been placed on the graves (Fowke 1928:424).

The graves were simple, shallow affairs in no way comparable to the roofed burial vault in Mound 4. Thus, despite some similarities such as burial positions and bark grave-linings, the internal structures of Marksville mounds 4 and 8 were significantly different. In turn, both exhibit major differences when compared to Mound A at Crooks. The only conclusion possible is that there was not a standard burial procedure dictating the events involved in burial mound construction, even among components of what otherwise appears to have been a tight knit Marksville phase. The disparity in numbers of burials at Marksville and Crooks seems especially hard to reconcile in this regard. The very basic decision as to who should receive mound burial--a decision that presumably would reflect a group's ideas about individual status--may not have received the same responses at the two sites.

Supporting information from other excavated Marksville mounds might help to explain the discrepancies between Marksville and Crooks and thereby suggest a more uniform mortuary procedure, but unfortunately the best evidence has already been reviewed. Rather than clarifying anything, what data there are from other mounds confound the picture still more. The three positive early Marksville mounds excavated by Moore illustrate the problem.

In the Upper Mound at Saline Point, Moore found burials in seventeen locations and fourteen vessels, of which all but one were associated with the burials (Moore 1912:496-500). Moore does not describe the internal structure of the mound, nor does he provide the necessary information to link the vessels with specific burials. He does indicate that there were superficial--potentially intrusive?--burials on the summit and sides of the mound, and that the deepest burial location was at a depth of 3.5 feet from the surface of a mound slightly over ten feet in height (*ibid*:496). To summarize the burials in the Saline Point mound, Moore found "bunched" burials, presumably bundle or some other type of secondary inhumations, at eight locations in the mound. These burials represent

a minimum of twenty-four individuals. Cremations representing at least nine persons were found in six locations. One of the cremations may have been effected in place; the others definitely not. The remains of three or more individuals in undetermined positions were found in two burial locations and, finally, there was one semiflexed adult burial.

Since it is not certain that Moore ever reached the bottom of the Upper Mound at Saline Point, there is no way of knowing whether or not a burial platform or a vault was present. Moore was a well experienced mound explorer, however, and were he there in person he certainly would have recognized--and probably mentioned--these features had he encountered them. Owing to the uncertainty as to the extent of the excavations, there is not much to compare with the mounds at Marksville and Crooks except the types of burials. The "bunched" secondary burials and the semiflexed individual present no surprises, but the nine crematory deposits are most noteworthy. The small deposit of unidentified burnt bone in a circular grave beneath Mound 8 at Marksville provides the only hint of cremation at Marksville and Crooks. If indeed the cremations can be associated with the early Marksville vessels obtained by Moore in the Saline Point mound, here is yet another type of mortuary practice linked with the Marksville phase. The association is not one that can be made with any conviction unless it is assumed that everything within the mound is of early Marksville origin. Such may be the case, but there is some reason for skepticism. Two of the Saline Point vessels (Moore 1912: Figs. 3, 4) do not look particularly like early Marksville vessels. The alleged "kill hole" in Vessel No. 7 is especially without parallel in Marksville context.<sup>10</sup> Also, Moore provides two general comments that may possibly be indicative of intrusive activity in the mound:

<sup>10</sup> On the other hand, Moore describes one of the vessels as "soft" and the other as "inferior, yellow ware" (ibid:497-498), both terms being ones that he consistently applies to early Marksville pottery. If these vessels really are made of the soft, chalky Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville* fabric, both can be accommodated with no difficulty by the classification Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower*.

None was decorated with pigment, though sherds on which was a uniform coloring of red came from the mound. The tempering of some of the vessels consisted of small fragments of stone (Moore 1912:497).

The red filmed pottery could be Catahoula Zoned Red, which is known from Marksville and Crooks in very, very small quantities, or it could be the more abundant Larto Red, which postdates the Marksville period. The tempering with small stone fragments is taken to mean grit temper, something that again is uncommon in ceramics of the Marksville phase. Until the remainder of the Saline Point ceramics can be examined, then, the practice of cremation must be considered a probable but unconfirmed constituent of Marksville phase mortuary activity.

Very little can be said about the other early Marksville mound that Moore excavated in the Lower Red River region. Eight of his famous "trial-holes" in the conical mound at Mayer Place yielded no burials, although they did produce a Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville* vessel with the unmistakable raptorial bird motif (Moore 1912: Fig. 9) as well as three undecorated vessels. Concerning mound structure, Moore's only comments are that he noted nothing in the way of pits and that

There seemed to be no definite baseline marking the original surface of the ground, undisturbed clay lying beneath the material of which the mound was composed, though this material extended down considerably deeper than was indicated by the exterior measurements of the height of the mound (Moore 1912:504).

These remarks might mean that there was some sort of sub-mound disturbance, but it is also possible that alluviation had raised the surrounding ground level so that Moore's mound height estimate was biased. Either way, there is not enough description to compare the internal structure of the Mayer Place mound with other early Marksville mounds.

Information salvaged from the Smithsonian archives in the U.S. National Museum provides

a partial description of the mound at Moncla Ferry in Avoyelles Parish, Louisiana. A letter from the Shreveport architect, Edward F. Neild, dated April 25, 1933, to Neil M. Judd at the U.S. National Museum records the following:

In the building of the levee a conical shape mound, approximately 15 feet in height and 40 feet in diameter, was cut in half and shows an interesting cross section. At a depth of approximately 8 feet below the apex, there is a stratum of skeletal remains which indicates the burial of a number of bodies. The skeletons are not placed with any regularity and the bodies were placed in a horizontal position and very close together. The section of the mound indicates that the bodies were placed in pits.

Although there is no mention of a burial platform, the interment of a number of apparently extended burials at a point just under the mid-section of the mound may indicate a floor or a burial platform structure similar to the ones at Crooks and Marksville. The pits which are indicated may well represent pits into a burial platform. Alternatively, the pits could have been into the surface of a primary mantle. The same letter mentions that Neild found "Hopewell type pottery" in the mound, and a cast of a Marksville Stamped vessel in the U.S. National Museum confirms beyond doubt that the mound at Moncla was indeed an early Marksville burial tumulus. When one allows for the fact that Neild's Moncla archaeology was a salvage effort necessitated by Red River levee construction, it is fortunate that any description at all of the internal structure of the Moncla Mound is preserved. However, the most that can be said with certainty is that the Moncla Mound contained multiple burials, closely spaced and in horizontal positions.

There is even less description for the mound at Anderson Landing in the Lower Yazoo Basin. Moore excavated a cut 7.5 by 12 feet in size through the central part of the mound to a depth about a foot beneath the base (Moore 1908:586). No indications of the internal

structure of the mound are included in Moore's report. Traces of human bone were revealed near the surface, at a point about midway down, and again near the base (*ibid.*). The two undisputable early Marksville vessels (*ibid.*: Figs. 3 and 4) were associated with the human bone fragments at the base of the mound. No estimates are possible as to the types or numbers of burials present in the mound at Anderson Landing.

Somewhat better burial data is available for the largest of five small mounds at the Dorr site (16-N-22) near the Sunflower River in Coahoma County, Mississippi. The oval mound excavated by Peabody and his assistant, W.C. Farabee, contained around fifty prehistoric burials accompanied by diagnostic early Marksville ceramics, galena, and large corner notched projectile points (Peabody 1904). Of the burials with recorded positions, six were extended, two were bundled, and eight flexed (*ibid.*:24). The Peabody and Farabee field notes suggest that most of the burials were put down just before or during construction of the mound, and that the prevailing burial types were flexed and isolated skulls (Belmont 1961:29). The field notes also reflect that the extended burials may be mainly intrusive and better associated with a later Coahoma phase of the Baytown period. Although the excavations extended to the base of the mound, little record of the internal stratigraphy of the mound has survived. Since they are not mentioned in the report or field notes, any type of log tomb or roofed burial vault can be tentatively ruled out. Otherwise, there is very little that can be compared with the mortuary procedure found at other early Marksville sites.

The most recently opened Marksville burial mound, that at the Grand Gulf site (24-L-18) in the Natchez Bluffs region of Mississippi, was badly mauled by a bulldozer before salvage operations could be initiated by trained archaeologists. Excavations in the remaining third of the mound revealed that construction had begun with a six inch layer of very black midden that served as a burial platform.<sup>11</sup> Over this, three

<sup>11</sup> The information on the Grand Gulf mound was generously provided by Sam Brookes of the Mississippi Archaeological Survey. Brookes supervised the salvage operations and

mantles of loess were deposited and a final addition attached to the eastern side. Bone preservation was poor at Grand Gulf, and the few human remains that were encountered are not sufficient to elaborate numbers or types of burials. The mound contained several fine early Marksville vessels, as well as an assortment of Hopewellian diagnostics that will be discussed in following sections of this synthesis. A full assessment of the Grand Gulf mortuary practices is not possible with the limited salvage data available, but the presence of a burial platform covered by several mantles and the ceramics would seem to suggest parallels with the burial mounds at Marksville and Crooks.

The last two excavated conical mounds in the Lower Valley for which there are data, mounds B and C at Helena Crossing, provide the strongest link with mortuary practices in the northern Mississippi Valley. The burial procedure encountered in mounds B and C is lucidly described in the Helena report (Ford 1963) and can be summarized quite simply. Mound B consisted of a central log tomb covered by a single mantle of earth. The 16 by 10.5 foot tomb was made of massive logs, as much as four feet in diameter, and contained the extended remains of two young adult males. The only remains outside the log crypt were two isolated skulls and a femur fragment that were found in uncertain contexts near the surface of the mound. Mound C was a more complex affair: a primary mound was built over five log tombs; five scattered burial groups were laid to rest on the surface of the primary mound; and, finally, the whole structure was covered by a secondary mantle (*ibid*:11-14). The Mound C burials numbered a total of twenty-six, of which twenty were extended, three were bundled, and three were isolated skulls. All age groups were represented: excluding the three isolated skulls, the remains were those of five infants, six children, two adolescents, and ten adults.

Specific details of the tombs and burial groups at Helena are provided by Ford (1963). The details make clear the fact that the mortuary practices at Helena are markedly different from those encountered in the other excavated

early Marksville mounds. The log tombs, for example, have no known counterparts in the Lower Valley.<sup>12</sup> The strong preference for an extended burial position at Helena is also in sharp contrast to the dominantly flexed and secondary burials at Marksville and Crooks. The small number of individuals inside the Helena tombs and the lack of burials within the overlying mantles of mound fill again differ from the prevailing practice in the other early Marksville mounds, especially so in comparison to Crooks Mound A. The elaborate mortuary attention directed to relatively few members of the Helena population suggests a high concern with individual status which approaches that of the presumably stratified Hopewellian societies in Illinois and Ohio. In all, the burial procedures found at Helena Crossing are quite unlike those encountered in other early Marksville mounds. However, it must be remembered that far too few early Marksville mounds have been excavated to allow statistical inferences of any sort. Were the complete Lower Valley burial mound history known, the situation at Helena might not appear so unique.

Having reviewed the meager evidence pertaining to early Marksville conical mounds, the task remains to assess the relationship between Marksville mortuary activity and that found in the northern Mississippi Valley. As previously stated, the closest relationship seems to be between the log tombs at Helena and similar structures associated with several phases in the Illinois Valley. The parallel is especially strong in the case of the large log tombs found in mounds 1 and 2 at the Klunk site in the lower Illinois Valley (Perino 1968:16-51).<sup>13</sup> Log

<sup>12</sup> There is always the possibility, of course, that there were log tombs in some of the destroyed conical mounds or that tombs may be found in some of those that remain untested.

<sup>13</sup> Specific similarities between the Helena and Klunk tombs include: use of heavy logs, up to four feet in diameter at Helena and two feet in diameter at Klunk; comparable size, shape, and headroom of tombs; levels of tomb floors below original ground level; use for small number of individuals in normally extended position; deposition of earth from tomb pits as "ramps" adjacent to upper ends of tombs (cf. Perino 1968: Fig. 2; Ford 1963: Figs. 6, 19); and closely related classes of mortuary offerings. One minor difference between the Helena and Klunk tombs is the use of limestone slabs as grave coverings at Klunk but not at Helena.

has reported the results in more detail in a recent publication (Brookes 1976).

tombs were also present in Gibson mounds 4 and 5 (*ibid*:119), which are associated with the same Bedford phase as Klunk mounds 1, 2 and 7.<sup>14</sup> Chronological estimates for the Bedford phase of the lower Illinois Valley are between A.D. 1 and A.D. 100 to 150 (Griffin *et al* 1970:7), precisely the right time frame for Helena contacts. In the central Illinois Valley, comparable log tombs were found in a mound at the Hannah site (Morse and Morse 1965) and in Dickison Mound 478 (Walker 1952), both contexts dominated by pottery of the Havana ceramic tradition but containing a few elements which might be suggestive of contemporaneity with Helena. The multicomponent Weaver site, also in the central Illinois Valley, had a number of Hopewellian mounds, some with log crypts and others with subfloor pits roofed with logs (Wray and MacNeish 1961:37). Wray (1952:154-155) suggests that in the central Illinois region log tomb construction precedes the roofed subfloor pit. Finally, log tombs were encountered in mounds 4, 6, and 7 of the Ethel R. Wilson site in the lower Wabash Valley of Illinois (Neumann and Fowler 1952) in association with Hopewell style pottery that is almost certainly coeval with early Marksville, as will be demonstrated in the next section of this study.<sup>15</sup> All in all, there is clearly no difficulty in finding parallels for the log tombs and other details of the Helena mortuary procedure. The parallels point to several classic Hopewellian phases of the Illinois and Wabash valleys.

The diverse mortuary activity suggested by the other excavated early Marksville conical mounds is less easy to link with the Illinois Valley or other northern Hopewellian centers. Small submound burial pits such as those found under Marksville Mound 8 may be compared to Pit B in Steuben Mound 1 (Morse 1963:80-82) and, less confidently, to burial pits in some of

the Utica mounds such as Mound 1 Group 1, Mound 8 Group 1, and Mound 1 Group 3 (Henriksen 1965:2-6, 16, 34). In each case, however, there are significant differences involving size, burial positions, numbers of burials, or other features of mound structure. The Steuben and Utica mounds indicated here contain components of the Ogden and Utica phases respectively, both of which are approximately contemporaneous with the Bedford phase and hence presumably with early Marksville (Griffin *et al* 1970:7-8). The low burial platforms in Crooks Mound A and the mound at Grand Gulf are possibly paralleled by "a definite platform . . . erected for three burials" in a good Hopewellian context in Mound 5 at the Wilson site in the lower Wabash Valley (Neumann and Fowler 1952:188), but the use of the Wilson platform for just three extended burials is considerably different from the mass burial situation at Crooks. Even the rafter-covered burial vault at the base of Marksville Mound 4 can be duplicated, after a fashion, in Klunk Mound 7 (Perino 1968:84-93), Dickison Mound 477 (Walker 1952:16-18), and several of the Weaver mounds (Wray and MacNeish 1961)--though not without finding considerable discrepancies in other details of the mortuary procedure. The log-covered pit in Dickison Mound 477 was sunk into a prepared platform of twenty inches' depth, thus providing a further parallel to Marksville Mound 4.

In short, most elements of the mortuary procedures found in various combinations in the early Marksville mounds of the Lower Valley can be traced to Hopewellian contexts in the Illinois Valley--but only in disjointed bits and pieces, not as a unified whole. Considering the loose control over the time dimension at both ends of the Mississippi Valley, the associations needed to link the mortuary elements are extremely tenuous. Only at Helena Crossing is the total fossilized burial procedure one that can be roughly duplicated in a single mound at a Hopewell site in Illinois. In attempting to link the diverse burial practices of the other early Marksville mounds with the Illinois Valley, it is at least encouraging to find some variation in mortuary procedure within and among phases of the northern Hopewellian center.

<sup>14</sup> Perino (1968:39) indicates that log tombs were present at the Pilot Peak, Bedford, Montezuma, and Swartz sites. Parallels to Helena may exist in several of these cases, but without additional data it is inappropriate to speculate here.

<sup>15</sup> A small pit containing one extended burial was sunk into the floor of the log tomb in Wilson Mound 6 (Neumann and Fowler 1952:193). A similar feature was cut through the floor of Tomb B in Helena Mound C, but in this instance no burial was included (Ford 1953:17).

To conclude the discussion of conical mounds, it appears that dome-shaped burial mounds were introduced into the Lower Valley during the first century after the birth of Christ<sup>16</sup> and erected in fair numbers during the early Marksville period. Of the few mounds that have been excavated in the Lower Valley, only those at Helena Crossing are similar in total mortuary configuration to Hopewellian mounds in the northern Mississippi Valley, but most structural features of the other early Marksville tumuli do have scattered parallels in the Illinois and Wabash valleys. The close correspondence between Helena and Illinois Hopewell--especially with the Bedford phase--suggests that some element of the Illinois population may have been present at the site to supervise construction.<sup>17</sup> The same situation is possible, but less convincing, at the Marksville and Grand Gulf sites. Overall, perhaps the most acceptable interpretation of all lines of evidence is that the idea of burial in conical mounds was transferred from the Illinois Valley to the Lower Mississippi Valley, most likely by representatives of the Bedford, Ogdén, or Utica phases. Once established in the Lower Valley, the basic idea was reinterpreted to fit local conditions, such as the Tchefuncte preference for flexed burials or possibly even some sort of charnel house operation, thus resulting in a number of specific mortuary procedures that are unique Lower Valley achievements. As in the Illinois Valley, some discrepancies in Marksville mound construction might be due to change through time, and until this variable can be tightly controlled such discrepancies will not be resolved. In all, conical mounds seem to constitute a valid horizon marker in the Lower Valley, but one that needs the reinforcement of other traits. The next subject of concern, ceramics, provides just such reinforcement and confirms beyond doubt the source of inspiration for Lower Valley

conical mounds and the time frame in which the infusion of ideas took place.

#### CERAMIC PARALLELS

The transition between the Tchula and Marksville periods is best recognized by rather distinctive changes in the prevailing ceramic decorations. Most new motifs and decorative treatments can be traced to the Illinois Valley, where several roughly contemporary phases produced strikingly similar results in the Hopewell style pottery of that region. Although embracing many sophisticated aspects of Hopewell style decoration, the early Marksville ceramics of the Lower Valley do not represent a significant advance in ceramic technology when compared to late Tchefuncte manufacture. There is strong Tchefuncte to Marksville continuity in attributes pertaining to paste and shape. The specific ceramic types, varieties, and modes of the early Marksville period are described and are illustrated in Appendix I. The following discussion will emphasize the distribution and diagnostics of early Marksville ceramics, and then document some of the most decisive parallels with Hopewellian ceramics of the Illinois Valley.

Until very recently, diagnostic early Marksville pottery was known from a mere handful of sites in the Lower Valley. Just a decade ago, with access to the immense database of the Lower Mississippi Survey, early Marksville ceramics could be confirmed at just eleven sites in the entire alluvial valley (Toth 1966: Fig. 5). Happily, the situation today is much improved, with over eighty early Marksville components identified and the number increasing at a most respectable pace, due mainly to the efforts of the Mississippi Archaeological Survey. If the present rate of discovery continues, soon there will be no need for archaeologists to rationalize what once appeared to be a major discontinuity in population density between the early and late portions of the Marksville period. Even now, the early Marksville population would seem to fall, as it should, between the estimates for the Tchula period and the late Marksville period. The next decade of research should lead to some reasonable hypotheses concerning population trends in the Lower Valley during the Tchula and Marksville periods.

<sup>16</sup> Those scholars accepting a positive association between conical burial mounds and the Lafayette and Russell Landing phases of the Tchula period would probably prefer an initial date about 100 years earlier.

<sup>17</sup> It may be significant to note that Helena Crossing is the northernmost site in the Lower Valley with excavated conical mounds. Helena thus occupies the closest position to the Illinois Valley center geographically as well as in terms of mound construction.

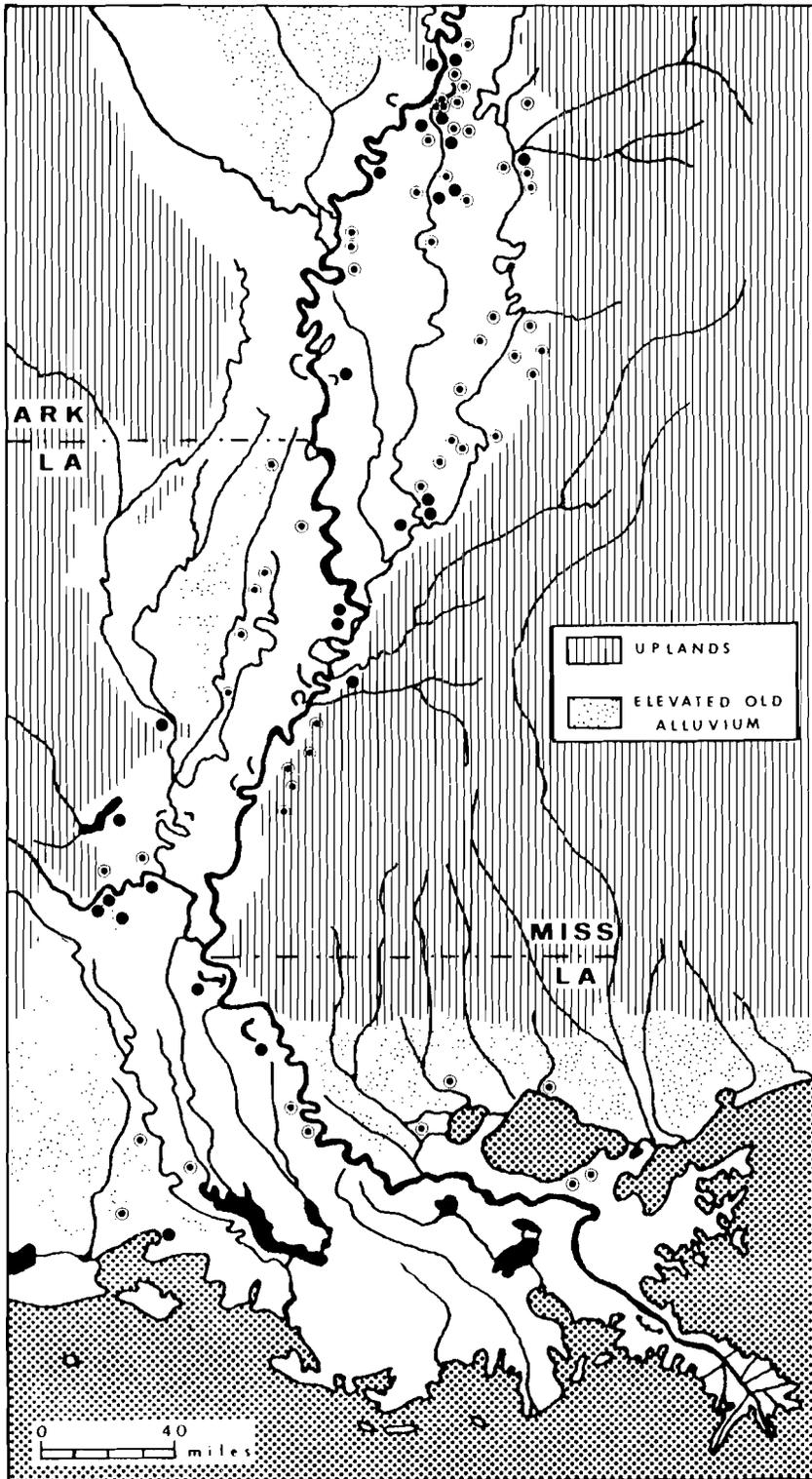


Fig. 4. Distribution of early Marksville ceramics.

The distribution of early Marksville ceramics in the Lower Valley (Figure 4) suggests changes in settlement pattern when compared to the distribution of Tchefuncte sites (Figure 2). Although there are sites along the system of slow moving secondary streams, settlement is no longer confined mainly to slack water environments. In fact, many early Marksville sites correlate quite well with the then active channel of the Mississippi River.<sup>18</sup> As will be seen, a number of the sites along the Mississippi have produced "contact horizon" ceramic samples that seem strongly influenced by Hopewellian pottery from Illinois. Two related hypotheses are produced by the apparent early Marksville settlement pattern. First, Hopewellian diffusion into the Lower Valley was by waterborne conveyance, presumably dugout canoes. Secondly, the primary axis of diffusion was certainly the Mississippi River. From the master stream, representatives of northern Hopewell simultaneously penetrated the major tributaries: down the Sunflower River (Dorr phase), up the Yazoo River (Anderson Landing phase), and up the Red River (Marksville phase). In short, virtually all initial Hopewellian contact in the Lower Valley coincides with the major active riverine features. Although in many cases there are no known Tchefuncte components in the vicinity of early Marksville sites, the same river network must have been known and used by Tchefuncte groups to maintain the intra-areal contacts which are demonstrated by the overall ceramic uniformity throughout the Lower Valley during the Tchula period. What seems to have taken place, then, is an inducement of Tchefuncte groups from the interior of the alluvial valley to locations along the active streams. Interaction with representatives of northern Hopewell is the most reasonable motivation for the adjustment in settlement pattern that can be offered at the present time.

The ceramic horizon markers used to develop the early Marksville distribution (Figure

4) are quite specific and have been applied most rigorously. All are assumed to date within the time frame of A.D. 1 to A.D. 200.<sup>19</sup> Sites indicated as having "strong" early Marksville ceramic samples have yielded large collections containing a number of the diagnostics or excavated material from controlled contexts. The "trace" sites are plotted on the authority of small, but diagnostic samples--sometimes solely on the basis of as little as one or two cross-hatched Marksville rims. Both categories, however, may be considered to reflect confirmed early Marksville components because the sites have produced one or more of the following diagnostics: Marksville rims (any of the six defined treatments); Mabin Stamped, *vars. Mabin, Crooks, and Point Lake*; Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville*; Marksville Incised, *vars. Marksville, Sunflower, and Prairie*; the raptorial or broad-billed bird motif; and the vertically bisected circle motif.<sup>20</sup> One further restriction is that varieties of Marksville Stamped and Marksville Incised must have been seen personally by the author or associated on a single sherd or vessel with a Marksville rim or one of the diagnostic motifs.

As many as thirty additional sites could be added to the distribution were slightly looser criteria allowed. Such possible but unconfirmed sites lack any of the diagnostics, but have yielded perfectly good early Marksville varieties such as: Indian Bay Stamped, *vars. Indian Bay and Cypress Bayou*; Withers Fabric Marked, *vars. Withers and Twin Lakes*; Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, *vars. Porter Bayou, Blue Lake, and Sevier*; Mabin Stamped, *vars. Cassidy Bayou, Joes Bayou, and Deadwater*, and Marksville Stamped, *var. Old River*. Despite the fact that these varieties overlap the early Marksville period, they are not considered indisputable horizon markers because in each case there is some indication that their life span may extend into the pre- or post-Hopewellian contact periods. Until more work can be done on the prob-

<sup>18</sup> Some of the best examples of sites along the Mississippi include Helena Crossing (14-N-6), Rochdale (16-M-8), Kirk (19-M-8), Mansford (23-L-23), Point Lake (23-L-16), Grand Gulf (24-L-18), Monks (29-J-5), Smithfield (30-K-2), and Medora (31-L-6). These sites share a number of very specific ceramic similarities.

<sup>19</sup> Many of the early Marksville ceramic diagnostics are likely to have had life spans considerably shorter than the 200 years allotted here. The inability to be more specific points out the pressing need for better stratigraphy and more radiocarbon dates applicable to the early Marksville period.

<sup>20</sup> See the Appendix for specific criteria and references.

lem, a conservative position is adopted here, and only positive early Marksville components are recorded.

The early Marksville ceramic diagnostics are selected on the basis of a wide range of evidence. Perhaps most persuasive are the stratigraphic and mound associations revealed during several early excavation efforts at the Marksville site itself (see Toth 1974). Analysis of collections from small, ostensibly single component sites also played a major role in the selection process, as did association with the widespread set of Hopewellian status-related artifacts. In the following pages, a review of the evidence present at specific sites and the variety descriptions in the Appendix will document a number of additional reasons for choosing the diagnostics of early Marksville presented here. The remainder of this discussion will direct attention to what may be the most important consideration of all, namely the very close ceramic parallels between the Hopewell style pottery of the Illinois Valley and that found at early Marksville sites in the Lower Valley.

Before becoming lost in a morass of ceramic detail, it might be well not to lose sight of one important reality. Despite large samples of what might seem in photographs to be pottery identical to that from the northern Hopewellian centers, to date there is only one dubious sherd from a Lower Valley site that possibly might be an example of an actual trade sherd imported from the Illinois Valley. That sherd, from the Point Lake site in the Tensas Basin of Louisiana, is a weathered specimen of what may be classifiable as a crescent dentate variety of Netler Stamped. It is tempered with white, medium-sized particles which are not shell or bone and may be limestone. With this single exception, all of the Lower Valley material discussed below was made locally. Whether the reverse of this statement is true is something that certainly should be looked into. Perino at least hints that some Lower Valley ceramics may have moved north:

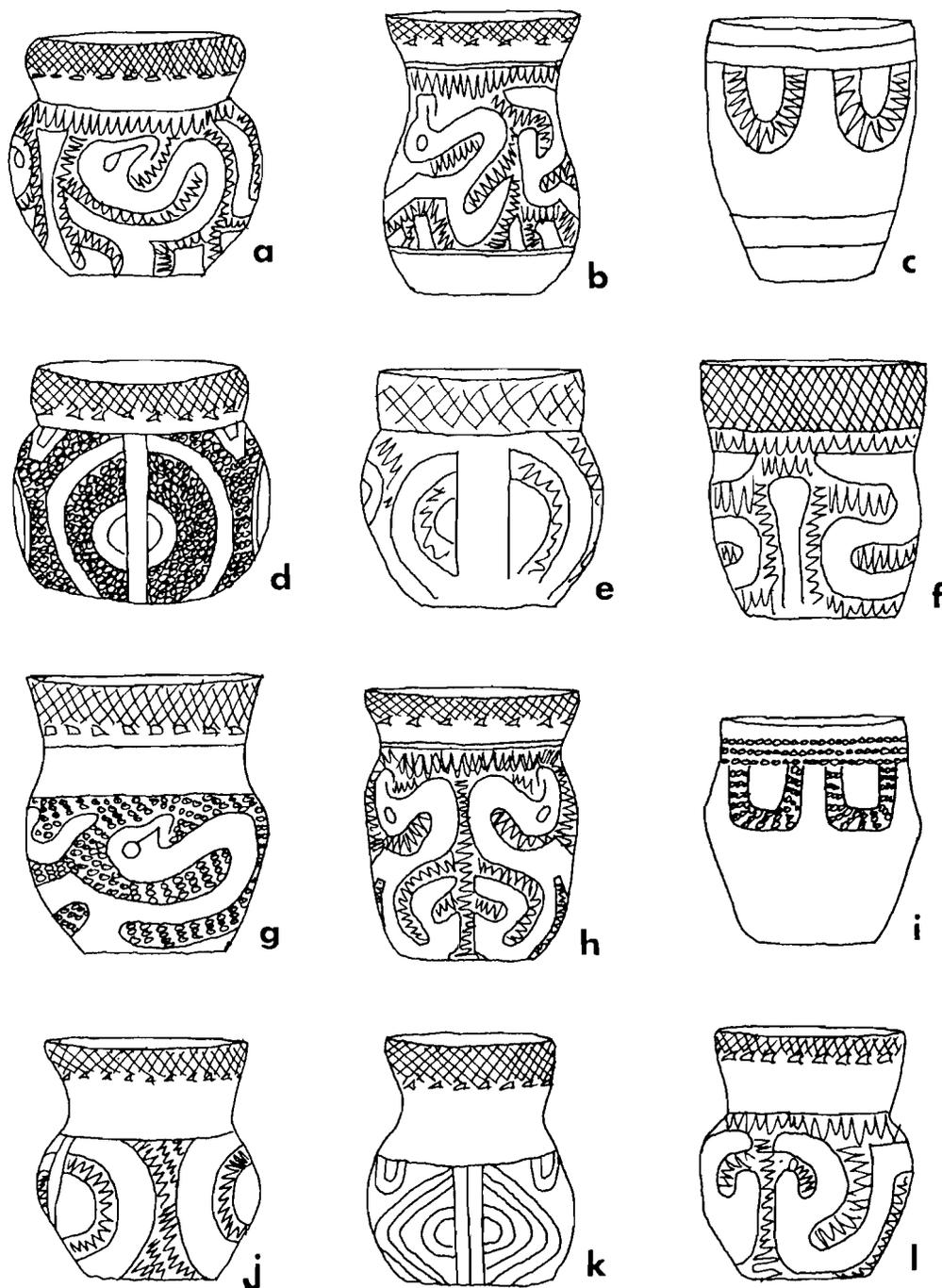
The recent discovery of Classic Hopewell mounds, log tombs, burials and artifacts by Dr. James A. Ford (1963) near Helena, Arkansas, is reassuring for it was difficult to assign the clay

tempered wares sometimes found in Illinois to influence originating from the later Marksville period . . . . As the Helena station is in the heart of the Baytown area, the clay temper influence would logically be transmitted northward with visitations of peoples bearing trade items such as shells from the gulf coast (Perino 1968:93).

Just how much or what kind of clay-tempered pottery is found in the Illinois Valley is not well established in the literature. Regardless, the important point to emphasize here is that the strong ceramic parallels to be identified below do not in any way imply significant ceramic trade between the Illinois and Lower Mississippi valleys. Decorative similarities aside, the fine grit-tempered and slightly later limestone-tempered wares of the lower Illinois Valley are markedly different from the soft clay-tempered or sherd-tempered pottery of the Lower Valley. The ceramic parallels must be conceived in terms of trait-unit intrusion, not commerce in pottery manufactures.

Another point that needs to be established at the outset is that the ceramic parallels in question are not just spurious comparisons randomly selected from long ceramic sequences at each end of the Mississippi Valley to meet specific purposes. As will be seen, a conscious effort has been made to maintain tight control over the time element--to limit comparisons to ceramic complexes that at least have a reasonable chance of being coeval. The operation is a difficult one, fraught with dangers, for the Lower Valley parallels involve two distinct ceramic traditions of the Illinois Valley: Havana and Hopewell. Havana pottery precedes Hopewell style pottery everywhere in the Illinois Valley, but both ceramic traditions were involved concurrently in several classic Hopewellian phases of the region (Griffin *et al.* 1970:6-8). The full chronological implications of Lower Valley/Illinois Valley parallels will be assessed at length after the similarities themselves are reviewed. For the moment, it is sufficient to acknowledge that the analysis proceeds with due concern for matters of contemporaneity.

Whole vessels provide the most convincing



**Plate III. Whole vessel comparisons. a, Marksville Mound 8 (Setzler 1933b; Pl. 1); b, Crooks Mound A (Ford and Willey 1940: Fig. 31d); c, Grand Gulf; d, Anderson Landing (Moore 1908: Fig. 3); e, Crooks Mound A (Ford and Willey 1940: Fig. 32d); f, Crooks Mound A (ibid: Fig. 33a); g, Gibson Mound 5 (Perino 1968: Fig. 52); h, Klunk Mound 7 (ibid: Fig. 41); i, Utica Mound 6 Group 1 (Henriksen 1965: Fig. 29a); j, Klunk Mound 1 (Perino 1968: Fig. 9); k, Utica Mound 8 Group 1 (Henriksen 1965: Fig. 30a); l, Klunk Mound 7 (Perino 1968: Fig. 42).**

evidence of ceramic influence because they combine multiple attributes pertaining to decorative treatment, style, motif, and form.<sup>21</sup> Whereas individual attributes of design and execution might be adopted by groups in two areas solely by chance, such a possibility decreases in direct proportion to the number of attributes involved. The high number of very specific attributes shared by mortuary vessels of the Illinois and Lower Mississippi valleys virtually rules out the possibility of independent correlation. Several outstanding whole vessel comparisons (Plate III) will quickly establish the historical relationship.

Crosshatched Marksville rims and the raptorial bird motif, combined with the tubby pot vessel mode, constitute the most distinctive decoration found in early Marksville ceramics. Not surprisingly, all of the whole vessels from the Lower Valley that incorporate the bird motif have been found in burial contexts. However, literally hundreds of Marksville rims and the bird motif itself have been identified in village samples. Judging from the whole vessels, the two most popular versions of the raptorial bird motif consist of a very stylized representation featuring a long, curved neck and a head inclined upward at roughly 45 degrees or 90 degrees (Plate IIIa, b). Identical bird representations (Plate IIIg, h), with the same two head orientations, are known from Bedford phase contexts in Gibson Mound 5 and Klunk Mound 7 (Perino 1968). As can be seen, the bird heads, especially, have more than superficial resemblance. For example, the partially raised heads on vessels IIIa and IIIg are formed by two parallel incised lines, one of which begins at the eye element. The fully upward looking birds on vessels IIIb and IIIh are formed by similar incised lines, but on these specimens the eye element is separate. Not illustrated, but also present on vessels from both Illinois and the Lower Valley, is a third version of the raptorial bird head in which the incised lines are joined at the end of the beak, thus forming a continuous figure (cf. Henriksen 1965: Fig. 28b; Ford and Willey 1940: Fig. 28f). The hook-shaped

wing elements of the birds on vessels IIIb and IIIh provide another strong example of replication, although the positioning is somewhat different. On all four of the vessels under consideration, the bird motif is emphasized by background roughening--fine dentate rocker stamping on vessels IIIa, b, and h and cord-wrapped stick impressions on vessel IIIg. Additionally, all four vessels have crosshatched rim treatments underlined by a row of hemiconical punctations. Many more attribute similarities could be pointed out were attention focused on even finer detail such as width and depth of the broad U-shaped incised lines or characteristics of the dentate rocker stamping. In the case of these four classic bird-design crosshatched-rim vessels, however, such an exercise would amount to overkill. The parallels present in the examples from Louisiana and Illinois are too obvious to justify further comment.

A less famous but also noteworthy parallel can be seen in the loop motif on vessels from the Grand Gulf Mound in Mississippi and Utica Mound 6 Group 1 in the upper Illinois Valley (Plate IIIc, i). The large loops begin at one of two incised lines just under the plain rim band of the Grand Gulf vessel. The loops of the Utica vessel begin at one of three rows of cord-wrapped stick impressions that encircle the rim zone, again under a plain band. In each example, the loops themselves are roughened and the background left plain. The roughening is done by sloppy dentate rocker stamping at Grand Gulf and cord-wrapped stick impressions at Utica. The loop motif as used here is not common on Lower Valley whole vessels, but the motif is one that would be difficult to detect on potsherds--the bulwark of the Lower Valley database--and thus may be more widespread than it seems at first inspection.

The vertically bisected circle motif is another excellent diagnostic in both the Illinois and Lower Mississippi valleys (Plate III d, e, j, k). In all four examples, vertical incised lines separate halves of a set of concentric circles formed by other incised lines. Normally, rings of the concentric circles are alternately roughened by one of several treatments including fine dentate impressions (Plate III d) and dentate rocker stamping (Plate III e, j), but at times the entire design is simply outlined and left plain

<sup>21</sup> Paste attributes, remember, do not apply here, for the basic ceramic fabric in the Illinois and Lower Mississippi valleys is very different.

(Plate IIIk). Once more, the crosshatched rim treatment is closely associated with the vertically bisected circle motif. Vessels IIIe and IIIj share additional similarity in that the alternately roughened rings are reversed on each side of the circle.<sup>22</sup> Although the vertically bisected circle motif has yet to be identified in village samples from the Lower Valley, non-bisected concentric circles with alternately roughened rings are very common elements in the utilitarian ceramics of the Marksville phase in the Lower Red River region.

The final whole vessel comparison to be scrutinized again involves the hook-shaped motif which on other examples (Plate IIIb, h) seems to represent the stylized wing element of the bird design. On two vessels from Crooks Mound A and Klunk Mound 7, however, the hook-shaped motif constitutes the primary design feature and a recognizable bird is not present (Plate IIIf, l). The execution of the hook-shaped motif on the Klunk vessel, especially, might be interpreted as a side view of the talons of a raptorial bird, but the wing identification is more likely.<sup>23</sup> Both vessels share crosshatched rims and background roughening by zoned dentate rocker stamping. The hook-shaped wing element constitutes the primary motif on still

another vessel from Klunk Mound 1 (Perino 1968: Fig. 12).

The whole vessel comparisons provide the most clearcut evidence of ceramic parallels between the Illinois and Lower Mississippi valleys, but the examples offered here only begin to document the wide range of similarity. Most of the ceramic diagnostics used to confirm early Marksville components find counterparts in the northern Mississippi Valley. In Plate III, the raptorial bird and vertically bisected circle motifs, the crosshatched rim treatment, and Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* are shown to replicate similar decorations on whole vessels associated with the Bedford and Utica phases of the Illinois Valley. If analysis were to shift to the level of the potsherd, many other early Marksville ceramic parallels could be isolated. Some of the more noteworthy similarities are the vertically incised and slanted incised rim treatments and Mabin Stamped, *vars. Mabin* and *Point Lake*.

The foregoing ceramic study is not meant to be exhaustive. It should be sufficient, however, to illustrate the point: ceramic ties between the Illinois and Lower Mississippi valleys are strong. As just stated, there will be plenty of additional examples in the following pages to allow further comparison which will illuminate the full scope of the ceramic affinities. At present, enough introduction has been given to turn to the most important matter. What are the chronological implications of the parallels shown in Plate III? Although an overall statement will be reserved until after the next discussion on the set of Hopewellian status-related artifacts, several very basic possibilities can be explored on the basis of the ceramic evidence.

As already mentioned briefly, Lower Valley ceramic parallels include decorative treatments present in both the Havana and Hopewell ceramic traditions of the Illinois Valley. Most of the Havana parallels are found in the Lower Valley type Mabin Stamped, especially in zoned roughening by cord-wrapped stick or straight dentate impressions. The Marksville rim treatments and the types Marksville Stamped and Marksville Incised capture the essential decorative characteristics of the Hopewell ware. One logical possibility suggested by the presence of both Havana and Hopewell parallels is that

<sup>22</sup> Vessel IIIe merits special comment because it is such a dismal affair, perhaps the most wretched vessel in the entire Crooks sample of some forty decorated pots. The very soft, chalky paste is probably unintentionally tempered with large chunks of unprepared clay. The thickness of the body walls is a full 7.0 mm. The rim band of haphazard crosshatching is of uneven width, and the three repetitions of the bisected circle motif are not even close to symmetrically positioned. A cruder vessel would be hard to imagine--yet the pot embodies some of the most striking elements of Hopewellian ceramic art: a crosshatched rim, the vertically bisected circle motif, and zoned dentate rocker stamping. In all, vessel IIIe provides convincing evidence of trait-unit intrusion, specifically the exposure to and adoption of sophisticated Hopewellian decoration by an inferior ceramic technology.

<sup>23</sup> The motif diagram of a vessel from Klunk Mound 7 (Perino 1968: Fig. 41) provides the clearest example permitting tentative identification of the three main elements of the bird motif. Each pair of birds consists of two unmistakable heads with long curved necks, four hook-shaped wing elements, and a common tail element. Reasonable facsimiles of all three elements can be found in bird motifs on vessels from Marksville and Crooks, although the precise positioning varies considerably.

Lower Valley phases in which Mabin Stamped decorations predominate are slightly earlier than other Marksville phases which show only a trace of the several Mabin varieties (see Toth 1966). Such a conclusion is predicated on the fact that Havana pottery precedes Hopewell style pottery everywhere in the Illinois Valley. Such a conclusion is also dead wrong. It loses sight of two other facts, namely that the Havana style continues on and is contemporary with the Hopewell style (Griffin 1973:377) and that virtually all early Marksville ceramic decoration is in the Hopewell style or a local reinterpretation of the Hopewell style. Havana parallels (i.e. varieties of Mabin Stamped) are not found at Lower Valley sites in contexts that do not also include Marksville rims and other Hopewell style diagnostics. In short, there is no evidence that early Marksville ceramics precede the introduction of the Hopewell style in Illinois.

Turning, then, to the Illinois Valley sequence, Hopewell style pottery first appears around A.D. 1 and lasts until A.D. 100 to 150 (Griffin *et al.* 1970:6-7). It is associated with the Bedford, Ogden, and Utica phases in the lower, central, and upper Illinois Valley respectively. Havana style pottery lingers on concurrently, especially in the Ogden phase. Baehr and Pike ceramics appear by A.D. 100, take control by A.D. 150, and last until A.D. 300 (*ibid.*:8-9).

Viewing early Marksville ceramics with one eye on the Illinois Valley sequence provides some insight into the time frame in which Hopewellian contact was made with the Lower Mississippi Valley. Pure Havana style pottery has yet to be identified in late Tchefuncte contexts. Therefore it is probably reasonable to rule out the last century before the birth of Christ as a time of important north-south contacts. Since the earliest Marksville ceramics throughout the Lower Mississippi Valley incorporate a fully mature Hopewell style replete with crosshatched rims, bird designs, dentate rocker stamping, and other diagnostics, it would appear that the northern Hopewellian interaction with the Lower Valley occurred during the first century of the Christian era--specifically, at a time coeval with the Bedford, Ogden, and Utica phases of the Illinois Valley.

Certain minor details of early Marksville ceramics suggest that the time frame of Hopewellian contact in the Lower Valley can be restricted still more, although not without pressing the evidence a bit fine chronologically. The majority of rims made during the early Marksville period are vertical or outslanted rims with flat lips that slope to the inside of the vessels. Cambered rims with rounded lips are much rarer in early Marksville collections. The more common early Marksville rim profile would be considered late in the life span of Hopewell style ceramic manufacture in Illinois.

The bird designs on some Marksville vessels are highly stylized--some almost to a point beyond recognition. Even so, most Lower Valley bird characterizations find parallels in Illinois. Intuitively, extreme stylization of the bird motif would seem to indicate influence originating late in the ontogeny of the Hopewell style.

Unzoned plain rocker stamping in the guise of the variety *Indian Bay* is a standard constituent of early Marksville ceramic samples. In fact, *Indian Bay* is one of the more abundant early Marksville decorations in the northern Yazoo Basin, where it seems to have strong continuity with the local Tchefuncte Stamped of the Tchula period. The importance of unzoned plain rocker stamping in the Baehr ceramics of the Illinois Valley may provide a chronological clue to the date of a fair portion of what is classed as *Indian Bay* in the Lower Valley, especially that found on an improved paste.

The preceding three paragraphs identify several very speculative lines of indirect evidence pertaining to the introduction of Hopewell style ceramics into the Lower Valley. Any conclusions based on such preliminary observations must be considered hypotheses at best. Nonetheless, these observations and a number of others that will be mentioned in pages to follow suggest that the incorporation of Hopewell style decorations into early Marksville ceramics was coeval with the latter half of the Bedford, Ogden, and Utica phases in the Illinois Valley. More boldly stated, the hypothesis is that the first Hopewellian inspired ceramics in the Lower Valley were not made before A.D. 50 to 100 and that the majority of early Marksville

ceramics date between A.D. 100 and 200. The estimate is purposely late enough to allow for some overlap with Illinois phases associated with Baehr and Pike ceramics. As will be seen following the next section, chronological estimates for the exotic Hopewellian status-related artifacts reinforce the temporal scheme just presented on the basis of ceramic parallels, as did details of burial mound construction which were summarized in the previous section.

Before leaving the topic of ceramic parallels between classic Hopewellian phases of the Illinois Valley and early Marksville phases of the Lower Valley, two last arguments need to be recognized. First, although ceramic parallels such as those shown in Plate III are indeed remarkable, not everything identified as early Marksville ceramics can be traced to the Illinois Valley. Mabin Stamped, *var. Crooks*, for example, does not seem to be found in Illinois contexts, nor does the close-spaced treatment of Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville*.

Secondly, there is a striking difference between ceramics of the Lower Mississippi and Illinois valleys during the period A.D. 200 to 400. While the Hopewell style and overall quality of the ceramic art deteriorated in the north, Marksville ceramics reached their zenith. Long after the Hopewell style was abandoned in the Illinois Valley, late Marksville ceramics employed and reinterpreted many of the classic Hopewellian decorative treatments in a wide variety of new motifs and combinations. The bird design and Marksville rim treatments disappeared, but in general late Marksville ceramics represent an impressive improvement over pottery of the early Marksville period with respect to paste attributes, style, variety, and neatness of execution. From the standpoint of ceramics, finally, it would be difficult to imagine continued interaction between the Illinois and Lower Mississippi valleys much after A.D. 200.

#### HOPEWELLIAN STATUS-RELATED ARTIFACTS

Two classes of Hopewellian horizon markers reviewed thus far have been found in sufficient quantities to suggest widespread acceptance by early Marksville phases in the Lower Mississippi Valley. Indeed, it is fair to say that

conical burial mounds and Hopewellian type ceramics are more abundant in the Lower Valley than in any other cultural or physiographic area of the Southeast. Turning, then, to the most famous Hopewellian horizon markers of all, the status-related artifacts, one might reasonably expect great and exciting finds in the Marksville territory that was such a fertile basin for ceramic and mortuary ideas.

The evidence will establish quickly, however, that integration of the more exotic Hopewellian products into the Marksville cultural system did not take place predictably. The Lower Valley is barren ground for tracing distributions of copper earspools, panpipes, ceramic figurines, cut mica, marine shells, and other standard Hopewellian diagnostics. The rarity of such items is all the more pronounced when one remembers the rich assemblages found at so many sites across the Southeast--Tunacunnhee, Garden Creek, Mandeville, Bynum, Crystal River, Yent, Murphy Island, and McQuorquodale to name a few--in regions in which conical mounds often are not abundant and Hopewellian ceramics are scarcer still.

Hypotheses which can account for the meager distribution of Hopewellian status-related artifacts in the Lower Valley may prove to be one of the greatest contributions of Marksville studies to the larger problem of culture contact dynamics on a Hopewellian horizon. Such hypotheses are dependent upon the presentation of considerably more evidence than is contained here. Nevertheless, future research may benefit from a simple listing of some logical possibilities that might account for the Lower Valley distribution:

- 1) the small number of scientifically excavated Marksville burial mounds has produced a biased sample and Hopewellian status-related artifacts actually are not at all rare in the Lower Valley;
- 2) Marksville ceramics, and possibly conical mound burial, originated in the Lower Valley and were contributed to northern Hopewell without further participation in an interaction sphere;

- 3) Hopewellian ceramics and burial mounds precede other diagnostic status-related artifacts, and most Marksville-Hopewell interaction was confined to a preceremonial period;
- 4) Lower Valley societies were not stratified enough during the Marksville period to accommodate status-related artifacts as employed by other Hopewellian or Hopewellian-influenced societies;
- 5) Hopewellian ceramics, including the classic bird motif, functioned in a different subsystem than the status-related artifacts, and only the ceramic subsystem and very basic elements of the mortuary subsystem were incorporated into the Marksville cultural system;
- 6) the Lower Valley was not a major artery of Hopewellian trade and interaction, and hence did not receive the more spectacular portable products of Hopewellian manufacture;
- 7) the Hopewellian status-related artifacts originated in and were controlled by the Ohio Valley center which interacted with most regions of the Southeast but not with the Lower Valley, which was under the influence of Illinois Hopewell, a center which did not redistribute the status-related items to the south.

At present, it would be preposterous to evaluate these or related hypotheses. More than likely all are incorrect to varying degrees, and it is probable that a solution based on many intertwined factors will be needed to account for the distribution of Hopewellian status-related artifacts in the Lower Valley.

Whatever the cause, the frequency of the diagnostic Hopewellian artifact set is low in the alluvial valley of the Mississippi. The distribution is summarized in Table 2. Only two sites, Helena Crossing and Crooks, have yielded a fair variety of the standard Hopewellian status-related artifacts. Moreover, ceramic platform pipes and effigy figurines--all locally made--constitute

the more common Hopewellian elements at the other sites. Imported goods or raw materials, normally expected in a widespread trade or interaction sphere, are extremely rare. In short, there is very little hard evidence to confirm Lower Valley participation in an inter-areal exchange system of any sort.

Before scrutinizing the nature and contexts of the Lower Valley finds, it should be noted that the selection of constituent items in the Hopewellian status-related artifact set is based mainly on necessity. The artifacts and raw materials used in the distribution study include virtually everything known from Marksville sites, other than utilitarian products such as ceramics and prismatic blades, that also occurs in unmistakable Hopewellian contexts in other areas. Many more perfectly good Hopewellian markers--such as obsidian, copper axes, copper cutouts, and mica effigies--have not been found in the Lower Valley.

#### Imported copper products

Inasmuch as native copper is foreign to the Lower Mississippi Valley, it may be assumed that the copper found at early Marksville sites was imported, presumably in the form of finished products which were manufactured in the northern Hopewellian centers. Copper artifacts have been found in scattered Marksville contexts throughout the Lower Mississippi Valley. The best examples are a panpipe and copper ear-spools from Helena Crossing and copper ear-spools from Crooks. All in all, the finds of copper at early Marksville sites are very few and sufficient only to document the presence of the Hopewellian status-related artifact set at just four or possibly five sites in the Lower Valley. As shown below, unless the sampling error is very great, there is not much evidence to suggest that the diagnostic Hopewellian copper artifacts were shared to any great extent with early Marksville societies.

*Panpipes.* Copper-jacketed panpipes, or conjoined tubes as they are sometimes called, are among the most specialized and diagnostic of all Hopewellian status-related artifacts. Essentially, panpipes consist of a sheet metal jacket or shell that surrounds three to five reed inner tubes

	Helena Crossing	Marksville	Crooks	Dickerson	Grand Gulf	Saline Point	Boyd	Dorr	Sun Oil	Trammel	Moncla
Copper Panpipes	X										
Copper Earspools	X		X								
Copper Bracelets		X	X								
Copper Beads			X		X						X
Copper Unspecified	X		X		X		X				
Plain Platform Pipes		X	X		X	X			X		
Effigy Platform Pipes			X								
Ceramic Figurines		X	X	X							
Cut Mica	X						X				
Galena			X						X	X	
Marine Shells	X										
Freshwater Pearls	X		X								
Large Carnivore Canines	X					X					
Greenstone Celts			X							X	

**Table 2.** *Distribution of status-related artifacts.*

which are often preserved by copper salts. The metal shells are usually copper, but silver and meteoric iron specimens have been found. The distribution of panpipes is widespread across the eastern United States (Griffin *et al.* 1970: Map 2),<sup>24</sup> although nowhere are they found in great numbers. Since panpipes are believed to represent a short-lived classic Hopewellian trait dating between approximately A.D. 100 and 200, they are excellent artifacts to use as horizon

markers. Normally, panpipes are found with burials of obvious high status and in association with other diagnostic Hopewellian artifacts. The single Lower Valley occurrence at Helena Crossing provides no exception.

Tomb A of Helena Mound C contained a single extended burial in a subfloor pit. The individual interred was probably an adolescent female (Ford 1963:51) and of considerable importance judging from the rich assortment of the associated grave offerings. Besides a three tube copper panpipe found in the chest area, burial paraphernalia included a necklace of at least forty-five freshwater pearls, a *Busycon* shell dipper, shell bead armlets and bracelets, shell bead anklets, a shell bead belt accented by fif-

<sup>24</sup> Recent finds of nine panpipes at the Tunacunnhee site in Dade County, Georgia (Jefferies 1976: Table 1) and a three tube silver-covered copper panpipe at the Pharr site on the Prentiss-Itawamba county line in northeastern Mississippi (Bohannon 1972: Fig. 20) are important additions to the panpipe distribution.

teen drilled red wolf canines, and two bi-cymbal copper earspools which were placed one in each hand (ibid:14-17). The Helena panpipe is 20.7 cm long by 5.4 cm wide, copper with a silver-coated mouthpiece, and fashioned around three cane tubes approximately 1.3 cm in diameter (ibid:16). The outside tubes were fitted with wooden plugs to form what are presumed to be closed air columns of graduated length and different resonances. The plugs and the cane tubes themselves were wrapped with twisted bast fiber cordage. In all, the Helena panpipe is a well preserved example of a distinctive Hopewellian horizon marker.

*Copper earspools.* One of the more common artifacts found in mortuary contexts at Hopewellian or Hopewellian-influenced sites in the eastern United States is a spool-shaped object, three to six centimeters in diameter, which has come to be known as a bi-cymbal copper earspool. Such artifacts are normally found on either side of the skull, but occasionally they are located in the wrist region. Each half of an earspool was made by molding three to five round sheets of copper over a concave wooden disc of smaller diameter (Moorehead 1922:121-122). The halves were then fastened together by a piece of thin copper rolled into a rivet. Cordage was wrapped around the rivet or it was filled with clay in order to hold the two halves apart (Willoughby and Hooton 1922:48). The earspool then usually was covered with an additional exterior plate of copper, silver, or meteoric iron and the edges polished. The final layer sometimes was decorated with a repousse design. It is possible that the sheets of copper were heated slightly during the manufacture of earspools in order to avoid splitting (Moorehead 1922:122).

Although less restricted in space and presumably in time than panpipes, earspools nevertheless are an excellent horizon marker of Hopewellian influence. Their presence at two Lower Valley sites, Helena Crossing and Crooks, is an unmistakable indication of a Hopewellian connection.

The two copper earspools found with the single extended burial in Tomb A of Helena Mound C (Ford 1963: Fig. 11) are noteworthy in that they were found in the wrist region:

The bones of the fingers of each hand were closed around a bi-cymbal copper earspool . . . Each spool was 4.5 cm. in diameter and about 2 cm. wide. The cymbal-shaped discs of each spool were attached to each other by sheet copper rolled into a rod 6 mm. in diameter. The exact method by which these rods were fastened to the discs is not clear. Two-ply yarn was then wound on the central rod of each spool until it had a diameter of almost 2 cm. Presumably, this was padding for the flesh of the ear lobe (ibid:17).

The burial associated with the two earspools was the same burial which also was provided with the copper panpipe, *Busycon* shell, and other items described above.

At Crooks, six copper earspools were found in Mound A, five in the secondary mantle, and one in the surface wash. The five earspools from the secondary mantle are not bi-cymbal, but rather single concavo-convex discs about 4 cm in diameter and 3 mm thick (Ford and Willey 1940:123). In two instances the half earspools occurred as pairs on either side of a skull, and the fifth example was found in a similar position but without a mate. There was a small hole pierced through the center of each half earspool, and it is surmised that these holes functioned as follows:

In four instances small masses of wood or shell were found adhering to the interior sides of the spools. It seems likely that these were the remains of small buttons which were fastened to the copper cones by strings through the central holes, thus keeping the flattened cones against the lobe of the ear (ibid.).

A copper ear disc, similar to the half earspools at Crooks, is a typical artifact associated with the Trempealeau phase of southwestern Wisconsin (Bennett 1952:116; McKern 1931:216).

The sixth Crooks earspool, that from the surface wash, is closer to the normal bi-cymbal shape but nonetheless unusual. In contrast to bi-cymbal earspools fashioned from two cones

which are riveted together, the description of the specimen from Crooks makes it clear that one-piece construction was employed:

Apparently a rather heavy sheet of copper (about 2 mm. thick) was rolled into a cylinder 1 cm. in diameter. The central portion of the tube was retained in that form; but the two ends were spread by hammering to make two discs, each over 3 cm. in diameter. At present the discs are much thinner than the connecting tube, and much of them has been lost through oxidation (Ford and Willey 1940:123).

Like the half earspools, the bi-cymbal earspool at Crooks is somewhat deviant from the norm but still distinctively of Hopewellian manufacture.

*Copper bracelets.* Although somewhat less suitable as a horizon marker than copper panpipes or earspools, if found in proper contexts copper bracelets are legitimate indicators of Hopewellian influence. Only two poorly preserved specimens are recorded from sites in the Lower Valley. The catalog record in the U.S. National Museum notes that a copper fragment which may represent part of a copper bracelet was found by Setzler and Ford in association with two burials in a shallow pit dug into the central clay platform within Marksville Mound 4. The Marksville specimen, catalog no. 369033, could not be located in the U.S. National Museum for analysis in support of the present study. The alleged bracelet fragment is the only copper artifact reported from the Marksville site. Another copper bracelet was found in the wrist region of a burial in the primary mantle of Crooks Mound A. It is described as "a badly oxidized flattened bar of copper" (Ford and Willey 1940:124). Its location in the wrist region and its cross section shape suggest that the Crooks specimen was probably part of a C-shaped bracelet made from a copper bar (*ibid.*). Ford and Willey note that a similar bracelet was found by Setzler at the Marksville site, thus lending considerable strength to the information preserved in the U.S. National Museum catalog record for the Marksville specimen. The brace-

lets from both Marksville and Crooks were found in what can be considered secure early Marksville contexts.

#### Copper beads

Only small bits and pieces of native copper are needed for the manufacture of copper beads, and perhaps for this reason beads are among the more numerous copper artifacts at Hopewellian sites. Copper beads were manufactured in a variety of forms, the two most common being cylindrical beads made by rolling small sheets of copper into tubes and drilled nugget beads. Large hollow cylindrical beads and copper-covered wooden beads also are known from Hopewellian contexts. At the rich Hopewellian sites in the Ohio Valley, copper beads are found in considerable quantities. For example, 700 copper beads of various forms were found on the central altar of Turner Mound 3 (Willoughby and Hooton 1922:46-50, and Pls. 10, 12). The frequency of copper beads in the Lower Valley is on a drastically different order of magnitude, as is the case with most other diagnostics in the set of Hopewellian status-related artifacts.

Once again, the Crooks site has produced the most important evidence for copper beads in the Lower Valley. Nine cylindrical beads of rolled sheet copper and fifteen copper nugget beads were found in Crooks Mound A (Ford and Willey 1940:123-124). The cylindrical beads varied in length from 1-4 cm and in diameter from 2-5 mm (*ibid.*). Fragments of vegetal fiber cordage were found in several of the cylindrical beads. The nugget beads were made by drilling holes through small nodules of copper 5 or 6 mm in diameter (*ibid.*). The copper beads at Crooks were found singly or in groups of as many as four, and they were associated with burials from both the burial platform surface and the primary mantle.

Four more cylindrical copper beads were found in the Moncla Mound. Neild's letter of April 24, 1933 mentions simply that "four tubular copper beads" were found in the Moncla Mound. Unfortunately, there is no further elaboration, but ceramics from the mound make it reasonably certain that the copper beads are associated with early Marksville and that there is probably a broader association with northern

### Hopewell.

The only other copper beads known from the Lower Valley were found in disturbed contexts at the Grand Gulf Mound in the Natchez Bluffs district of Mississippi. All three of the Grand Gulf specimens are small, square drilled nuggets of copper. The one bead available for study (see Brookes 1976: Pl. 3c) has side measurements of 8 and 9 mm and a length of 7.2 mm. Small copper beads like those at Grand Gulf are not easy to notice, and it is quite possible that more were present in the mound but lost during unsupervised destruction of the burial tumulus. In any case, the three beads that were salvaged are enough to document the Hopewellian connection at Grand Gulf.

### Miscellaneous copper

Several additional finds must be mentioned to complete the inventory of copper artifacts at Marksville sites in the Lower Mississippi Valley. The most striking of these finds was associated with a bundle burial on the floor of Tomb E in Helena Mound C. The remarkable find, a sheet copper cylinder with cut-out designs, is best described by its excavator:

A cylinder of thin sheet copper, 27.5 cm. long and 4 cm. in diameter, lay lengthwise on top of this bundle . . . . This apparently is a ferrule for a wooden staff. Bits of wood adhered to the metal on the inside. The construction of the tube also suggests such a use, because the metal at one end has been crimped over as though to cover the end of a staff, while at the other end a hole 1/2 inch in diameter probably accommodated a pin for securing the metal sleeve. This cylinder was made from a flat sheet of very thin copper, remarkably uniform in thickness, which measured 5 1/4 by 12 inches. Typical Hopewell cut-out designs were made . . . (Ford 1963:26-27).

Fabric impressions were preserved by copper salts in a small area near the crimped end of the ferrule and again at 8 cm down the cylin-

der. Although the Helena cylinder would seem to be a unique artifact, one can agree with Ford that the cut-out design and overall appearance of the object have a strong Hopewellian flavor. No better explanation for the function of the copper cylinder can be offered than the one presented by Ford.

Two final copper artifacts were recovered with a pottery deposit on the surface of the primary mantle of Helena Mound C. Both specimens are described as "small, thin, sheet-copper objects, slightly dished in shape as though they might have been covers of wooden buttons" (Ford 1963:33). One of the copper discs was circular, 18 mm in diameter, and the other oval and measuring 10 by 6 mm (*ibid.*). The copper button covers at Helena are paralleled at many sites in the northern Hopewellian centers, particularly in the Ohio Valley. Morgan (1952:90) notes, for example, that in the Ohio Valley "button-like objects of wood or stone covered with copper were fairly common." Copper-covered wooden buttons are also listed as a trait of the Trempealeau phase in southwestern Wisconsin (Bennet 1952:116).

While on the subject of copper-covered wood, a tantalizing discovery of Clarence B. Moore cannot go unnoticed. Toward the bottom of Mound A at Silent Shade Landing in Holmes County, Mississippi, Moore found a pair of extended burials (Moore 1908:582). In association with the burials, Moore found two small undecorated vessels of "inferior, porous ware" and a copper-covered object:

On the chest, in contact with the chin, was an ornament of wood, rotten through and through, which had been coated with sheet-copper, a few fragments of which still adhered. This ornament, circular, flat on one side and convex on the other, had a diameter of 2.5 inches, a thickness of .75 of an inch (*ibid.*).

Unfortunately, Moore illustrated neither the pottery vessels nor the copper-covered wood. As will be elaborated in a later discussion, Moore characteristically used the term "inferior ware" to describe early Marksville ceramics in the Yazoo Basin. Thus it remains possible that the mounds

at Silent Shade Landing are of early Marksville origin, in which case the copper-covered wooden object may be a link with northern Hopewell. Silent Shade Landing could not be located by the Lower Mississippi Survey, but its position should fall somewhere between Tchula Lake and the Yazoo River. As a final note on copper-covered wood, it should be mentioned in passing that at least sixteen examples from the Pharr Mounds in northeastern Mississippi were observed by the author in the National Park Service collections in Tallahassee, Florida.

The plundered Grand Gulf Mound yielded more copper than the three nugget beads discussed above. Sam Brookes of the Mississippi Archaeological Survey notes eight thin sheet copper fragments which are too broken to determine an original shape (see Brookes 1976: Pl. 1f-m). The copper fragments are owned by a local collector and were not available for the present study. One of the longer pieces of sheet copper has a small hole drilled in it which immediately suggests the possibility of the bottom of a copper panpipe. While the presence of a copper panpipe in the Grand Gulf Mound would be most appropriate, Brookes unhappily maintains that the sheet copper is simply too fragmentary to confirm such an identification. Since there is no curvature to any of the copper fragments, if panpipe is a true identification, the top portion certainly is missing. Brookes (1976:6) prefers a gorget or breastplate identification.

Two final references complete the distribution study of Marksville copper. Without elaborating, Ford and Willey (1940:124) mention in passing that at Crooks "three small unidentifiable copper fragments were found accompanying burials in Mound A." Again with little description, Connaway and McGahey (1971:59) note that a small piece of copper approximately 1 mm by 4 mm was found in the upper stratum at the Boyd site in Tunica County, Mississippi. Although there is clearly an early Marksville component represented at the Boyd site, the context in which the tiny copper fragment was found is too vague to make a positive association. One must agree with Connaway and McGahey, however, that the association is probable.

### Local duplication in clay

Some items in the Hopewellian status-related artifact set are generalized enough to be copied in other media, such as clay, and it is in this area that the Lower Valley makes its best showing. Pottery, of course, is the most obvious example of local manufacture in the Hopewell style, but other items were duplicated as well. Platform pipes and effigy figurines have been found scattered throughout the Lower Valley, particularly in the Lower Red River region. Although a few stone platform pipes have been recovered, most Marksville platform pipes are ceramic, as are the figurines. As will be seen, the often crude clay copies of diagnostic Hopewellian status-related artifacts provide strong evidence for trait-unit intrusion.

*Platform pipes.* Curved base platform pipes are among the most beautiful artifacts in the set of Hopewellian status-related diagnostics. At Hopewellian sites in Ohio and Illinois, platform pipes normally are made of high grade lithic materials and in many cases portray various birds, mammals, and reptiles. The naturalistic effigies fashioned into bowls on the northern platform pipes were recognized as one of the highest achievements in North American aboriginal art by the middle of the nineteenth century. In support of the ill-founded Mound Builder hypothesis, Squier and Davis paid tribute to Hopewellian platform pipes in a style that has not been equalled since:

They combine taste in arrangement with skill in workmanship, and are faithful copies, not distorted caricatures, from nature. They display not only the figures and the characteristic attitudes, but in some cases . . . the very habits of the objects represented. So far as fidelity is concerned, many of them deserve to rank by the side of the best efforts of the artist-naturalists of our own day (Squier and Davis 1848:272).

Platform pipes are relatively abundant at

Marksville sites in the Lower Valley, although in most cases they are crude copies in clay of northern specimens wrought from stone. Furthermore, Lower Valley platform pipes are almost exclusively plain, the solitary effigy example coming from the Crooks site. The ceramic platform pipes from Lower Valley sites all seem to be of local manufacture, the only possible import being a lithic pipe from Grand Gulf.

The majority of Marksville platform pipes are from the Lower Red River region. Various investigations at the Marksville site have produced at least seven and perhaps as many as twelve whole or partial clay platform pipes. The best preserved example (see Plate IVa), U.S. National Museum no. 331691, was found in Mound 4 by Fowke in 1926. The well-made pipe has a rather tall bowl and a slightly curved base. It is 8.3 cm in length, 2.7 cm in width, and has a total height of 4.6 cm. The bowl diameter is 19 mm, and a narrow smoke hole connects the bowl with the longer, thicker end of the platform. The pipe is made of medium hard, clay-tempered *var. Marksville* paste, and the surface is polished. The same plain platform pipe is illustrated by Setzler (1933b: Pl. 5a).

Another nearly complete platform pipe was removed from Marksville Mound 4 by Setzler and Ford in 1933. This specimen (see Plate IVb), no. 369023, is missing from the U.S. National Museum, but a catalog record maintained at that institution preserves some descriptive data. Apparently it was a plain clay platform pipe and quite large.<sup>25</sup> The recorded length is 12.9 cm and the width 3.2 cm. A height is not given, probably because, as is noted also, the top of the bowl is missing. Judging from the catalog description, the pipe was made of rather soft *var. Marksville* paste with medium to coarse clay tempering. The surface is described as smooth but not polished.

The catalog in the U.S. National Museum documents another missing platform pipe fragment, no. 369042, which was recovered from

the Marksville site by Setzler and Ford. The description is for an intact bowl of a platform pipe, the ends of which are missing. The only pipe in Ford's photographs of Marksville material matching that description is illustrated as Figure IVc. The pipe fragment was found at Site X, a village area east of Mound 6 (see Toth 1974:37). The height of the bowl is listed as 3.9 cm.

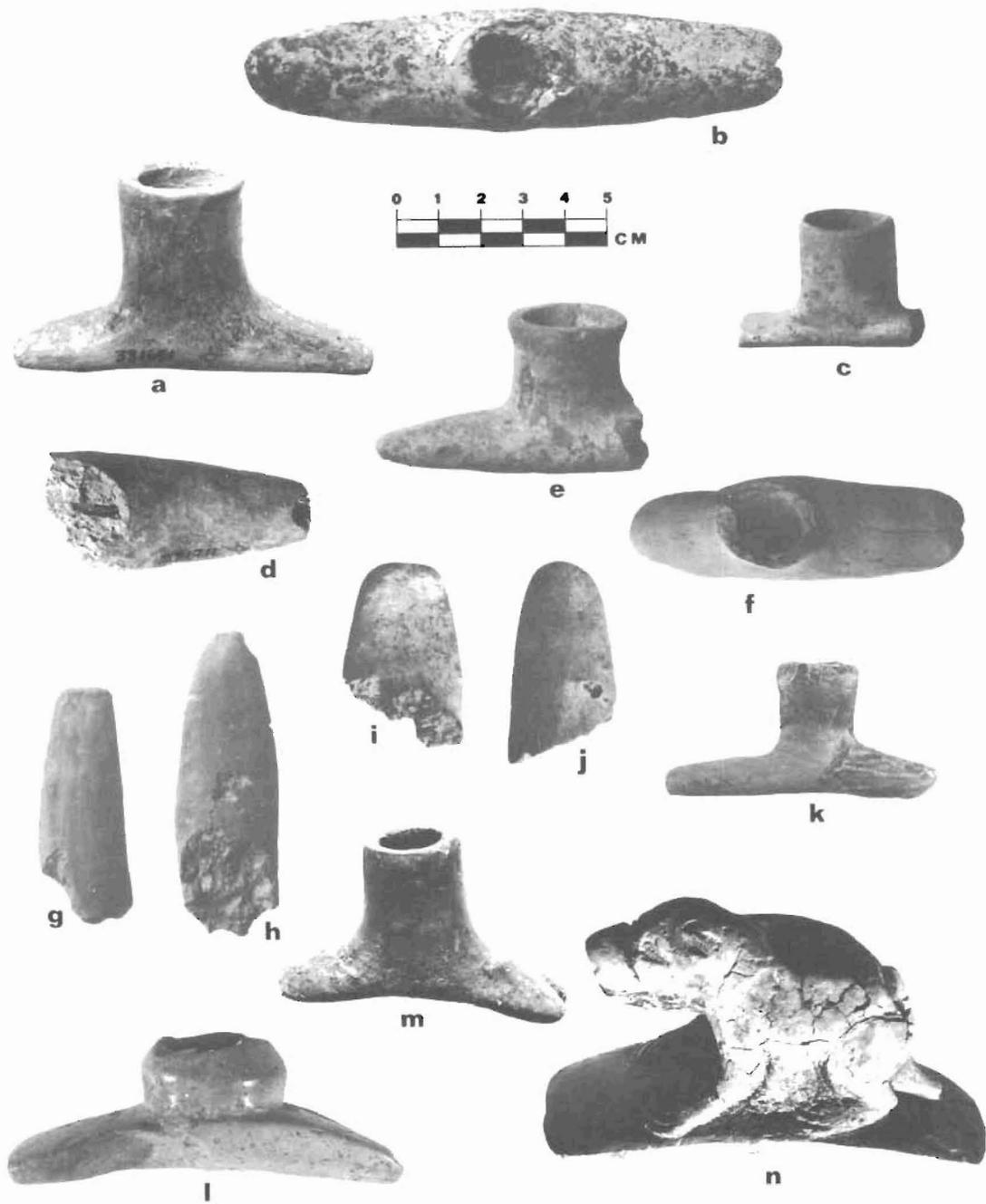
Three additional platform pipe entries are recorded in the U.S. National Museum catalog for the Marksville site. Only one specimen, no. 331711, is available for study. It represents half of a platform (see Plate IVd). The fragment is 8.2 cm long and has a tapered width ranging from 1.7 cm at the distal end to 2.8 cm near what would be the base of the bowl. The pipe platform has a flat base and is peaked on top to create a triangular cross section. In this respect, it is unlike the curved base example illustrated as Figure IVa. The pipe is made of rather good *var. Marksville* paste and has a moderate polish. It was removed from Marksville Mound 4 by Fowke in 1926 and is illustrated by Setzler (1933b: Pl. 5b).

The remaining platform pipe fragments from Marksville could not be located in the U.S. National Museum, but some information is preserved in the catalog record. A catalog entry, no. 369216, records that platform pipe fragments were recovered in Cut D of the village area excavations just above the floor of House A (see Toth 1974: Figs. 21 and 29). There is no description of these fragments found by Setzler and Ford except that the fragments were of baked clay.

A final catalog entry, no. 369024, lists "1 lot" of platform pipe bowl and stem fragments from various localities in Mound 4. The term "various localities" suggests that more than one pipe may be represented, but there can be no confirmation until the specimens are located for analysis. Ford's photographs of Marksville artifacts do include, however, two nearly complete platform pipes and four base fragments which very well may be those specimens referred to in the catalog record as 369216 and 369024 (see Plate IVe-j). All are ceramic pipes, a fact which agrees with the two catalog entries.

More recently, fragments of another plain platform pipe were found at Marksville in 1975

<sup>25</sup> The pipe illustrated as Plate IVb is copied from an unlabeled photograph of Ford's found with his papers in the Florida State Museum. Although the association with lost specimen no. 369023 is not positive, the missing bowl and dimensions exactly as recorded in the catalog make the identification virtually certain.



**Plate IV.** *Lower Valley Platform pipes. a, b, Marksville Mound 4; c, Marksville ? site X; d, Marksville Mound 4, e-j, Marksville; k, Marksville village midden; l, Dupuy pipe, Saline Point; m, n, Crooks.*

by Joe Frank of Lake Charles, Louisiana. The fragments came from the village midden that is eroding over the edge of the bluff east of Mound 2. The restored pipe (Plate IVk) is one of the smallest examples known from the Lower Valley, being only 6.1 cm in length, 2.4 cm wide, and an estimated 3.0 cm in total height. It is made of normal *var. Marksville* paste and has no visible polish.

Not far from Marksville, at the Saline Point site on Red River, two more platform pipes were recovered. Only a brief description survives of the pipe found in the lower mound at Saline Point: "In material thrown out by previous digging, we found a small earthenware pipe of the 'monitor' class having one end missing" (Moore 1912:495). The description is sufficient to confirm the presence of a plain ceramic platform pipe.

Moore also did considerable digging in the upper mound at Saline Point, and in subsequent years another plain platform pipe was found at the site of Moore's excavations on the Claverie farm. The second platform pipe was discovered by a tenant farmer, Donald McNeal, at the location of the former mound, which is now little more than a slight grey rise in a field of recent Red River alluvium. It is in the possession of an amateur archaeologist, Marc Dupuy, Jr. of Marksville, Louisiana, whose family now owns the old Claverie property. The Dupuy pipe (Plate IVl) is one of the most handsome pipes known from the Lower Valley. It is especially noteworthy in that it is a rare lithic example of this artifact class, being made of red and buff siltstone. The pipe material, although lithic, is not foreign to the general region around Saline Point. Siltstone, and slightly finer grained claystone, occur locally in concretionary deposits scattered throughout Avoyelles and surrounding parishes. The Dupuy pipe is 9.0 cm in length, tapered in width from 2.6 to 3.0 cm with the broadest measurement toward the center, and 3.0 cm in total height. The base of the platform is markedly curved, and the entire surface has a high polish.

The Crooks site is one of the richest sites in the Lower Valley in terms of Hopewellian status-related artifacts, and the category of platform pipes provides no exception. Five whole platform pipes, one an effigy pipe, were found at

Crooks, as well as two probable stem fragments, a tubular clay pipe, and a fragment of a siltstone platform pipe (Ford and Willey 1940:116). The plain platform pipes, three of which were found in the secondary mantle of Mound A, are not very different from those described above:

They average about 7 cm. in length. In each of these specimens the platform is a flattened oval in cross section, with a slight flattening along the edges in two examples. The platforms extend about an equal distance in front of and in back of the bowl, and in every case have a definite curvature (ibid:118).

Ford and Willey note, however, that the Crooks pipes differ slightly from those found at the Marksville site in that the platforms are more flattened and the bases more curved (ibid.). Nevertheless, the overall similarity in form and fabric would seem to override the minor differences (cf. Plate IVa and IVm). Three of the plain platform pipes from Crooks are illustrated in the site report (Ford and Willey 1940: Fig. 52b-d).

The most interesting of the ceramic platform pipes at Crooks is an effigy example in what is presumably a crude copy of the Hopewell style (Plate IVn). Although Ford and Willey (1940:116) correctly note that the features of the creature are well represented, the representation is inadequate to identify or even speculate upon the identity of the animal portrayed. The "creature" is certainly a mammal, with a short tail and well formed phalanges on both hands and feet. The pipe itself is 9.5 cm long and 4 cm wide (ibid:117). Although lacking the beauty and naturalism noted by Squier and Davis for the northern Hopewellian platform pipes sculptured in stone, the Crooks effigy platform pipe is noteworthy in that it is the only known Marksville copy of this striking artifact class. In terms of the concepts and hypotheses incorporated in this study, the Crooks effigy platform pipe constitutes important evidence for trait-unit intrusion.

The final platform pipe from Crooks, found in the fill of Mound B, is unusual since it is made of argillaceous siltstone (Ford and Willey

1940:118). The pipe is fragmentary, but enough is preserved to demonstrate an angular ledge around the lip of the bowl and a definite curvature to the platform, which apparently did not extend very far beyond the bowl (*ibid*: Fig. 52e). The bowl itself looks rather tall, a fact borne out by the scale in the Ford and Willey illustration, which indicates a height somewhere around 5.5 cm. The overall form of the siltstone platform pipe from Crooks is suggestive of certain examples from the northern Hopewellian centers, but as in the case of the Dupuy pipe from Saline Point the pipe material is probably local.

Another stone platform pipe which does seem to be made of an imported lithic material was retrieved from the Grand Gulf Mound in the Natchez Bluffs region of Mississippi. Whether the pipe was found in the bulldozed spoil from the mound or potted from the mound is not known, but whatever the case, the site provenience is fairly certain. The Grand Gulf pipe was recovered by a local collector who is not particularly partial to archaeologists. The pipe, therefore, is not available for photographs or measurements. Fortunately, the specimen was seen briefly by Sam Brookes of the Mississippi Archaeological Survey, who kindly provided from memory the descriptive data summarized below.

The Grand Gulf pipe is made of a hard, fine-grained, walnut brown stone that is definitely foreign to the Lower Mississippi Valley. It is perfectly symmetrical and highly polished ("like a tombstone"). The stated length of the platform is roughly 13 to 15 cm ("between 5 and 6 inches long"). If that measurement is correct, the Grand Gulf pipe is certainly one of the largest known from the Lower Valley. In cross section, the curved platform base is flat on top and rounded convexly on the underside. The bowl expands toward the rim, something like the siltstone pipe from Crooks but more like the fine greenstone platform pipe from the Pharr site in northeastern Mississippi (see Bohannon 1972: Fig. 22). Indeed, in describing the Grand Gulf pipe, Brookes (1976:6) emphasizes affinity in overall form with the Pharr specimen which, by the way, compares favorably in size. In turn, the Pharr pipe resembles certain specimens from the lower Illinois Valley, particularly platform

pipes from Gibson Mound 4 and Klunk Mound 7 (cf. Bohannon 1972: Fig. 22; Perino 1968: Figs. 39b and 51b-d). In all, the Grand Gulf pipe would seem to be the finest stone platform pipe yet found at a Lower Valley site and the only one that may have been imported as a finished product from an outside Hopewellian center.

One other platform pipe is reported from the Natchez region. A small ceramic platform pipe was found by Joe Frank at the Sun Oil site (27-K-24) in Adams County, Mississippi. The Sun Oil pipe is very similar in size and shape to the smallest specimen, also found by Joe Frank, at the Marksville site (see Plate IVk).

In all, it is difficult to avoid the conclusion that the Marksville platform pipes of the Lower Valley represent crude copies in the local medium, fired clay, of the more elaborate stone platform pipes made famous by numerous finds at various sites in the northern Hopewellian centers. As already noted, the incorporation of platform pipes into the Marksville cultural system is taken to be evidence of trait-unit intrusion. Like ceramic decorations and burial mound construction, the platform pipes of the Lower Valley would seem to indicate regional acceptance of a cultural practice introduced by representatives of outside societies. On the other hand, the rarity and perhaps even complete absence of the finer grade of stone Hopewellian effigy platform pipes suggests that the trait was introduced into the Lower Valley by a cultural process other than intensive trade and commerce.

*Ceramic figurines.* Some of the most striking evidence available on Hopewellian dress and personal adornment is furnished by very naturalistic pottery figurines. Hopewellian figurines are characterized by excellent modeling and realism. They portray both males and females in a variety of postures and in several types of dress. Often the figurines are painted, thereby providing invaluable data on textile dyes, body painting, and jewelry. One study of Hopewellian dress in Illinois (Deuel 1952), based mainly on five famous figurines from Knight Mound 8 in Calhoun County, is illustrative of the rich descriptive details that figurines can provide. Another distributional study of Hopewellian fig-

urines (Griffin *et al.* 1970:82-87) documents the widespread occurrence of figurines in the eastern United States and summarizes the major variations in style.

Preparatory to the present syntheses, figurines of the Hopewellian climax period were analyzed with a broad geographical perspective. Besides Lower Valley specimens, figurines were examined from Turner Mound 4 in the Little Miami River valley of Ohio, Garden Creek Mound 2 in the Appalachian Summit Area, Mandeville Mounds A and B in the lower Chattahoochee drainage of southwestern Georgia, and the Block-Sterns site in Leon County, Florida. In every instance, paste attributes conformed to contemporary local ceramics, thus providing no reason to question the fact that the figurines themselves were made locally.

The conclusion that many Southeastern figurines were made locally lends little support to the argument that classic Hopewellian figurines were manufactured in the Illinois Valley (Struever and Houart 1972:74-75) or in southern Indiana (*ibid.*:77) and then redistributed via a Hopewell Interaction Sphere. At a minimum, the findings of this study, if valid, indicate that the redistribution did not extend into the Southeast. More in line with the present analysis of Southeastern figurines is a summary statement in the Knight report:

There are some stylistic similarities in the figurines from the various sites over the wide geographic area listed above which allow us to recognize them as Hopewellian. On the other hand . . . the interpretation favored here is that figurines were not an item of trade, barter or exchange. At least the variations of either style, dress, ornaments or materials do not suggest that such was the case. There are no figurine features which are held in common at all of the sites . . . (Griffin *et al.* 1970: 87).

Regional variation is very apparent in the Southeastern figurines. The assertion that figurines were not widely redistributed through a trade network does not rule out the possibility of Hopewellian inspiration for this artifact class

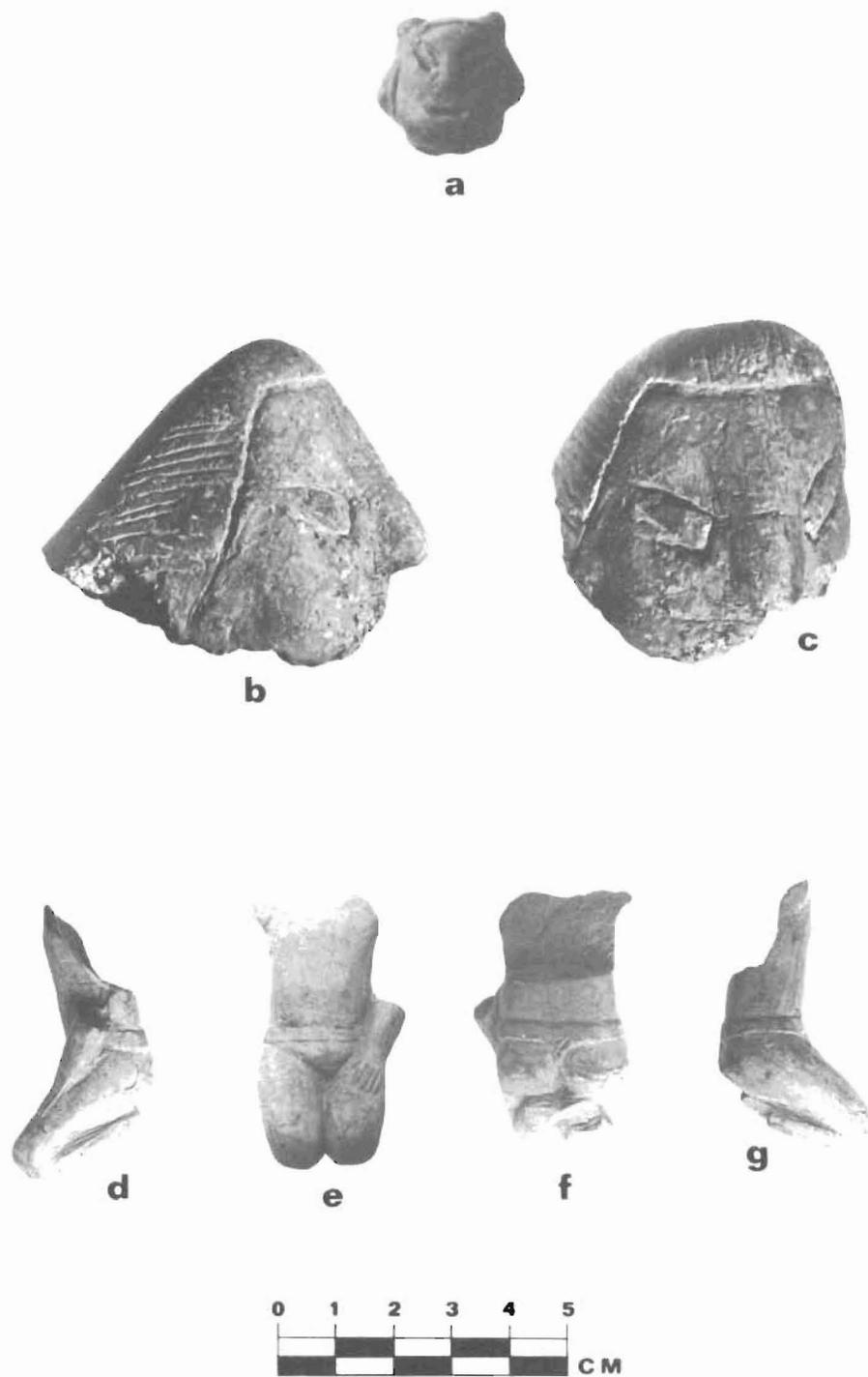
among regional cultural systems throughout the Southeast. Indeed, as in the case of platform pipes, ceramic figurines would seem to provide convincing evidence for trait-unit intrusion.

Turning to the Lower Valley, ceramic figurines have been found in reasonably certain early Marksville contexts at just three sites: Marksville, Crooks and Dickerson. In only one instance does the figurine style look particularly Hopewellian. The meager distribution of terra cotta figurines in the Lower Valley is somewhat surprising in contrast to the much higher frequency of platform pipes made in the same medium. A sampling error can always be invoked to account for the discrepancy, but in this instance the time element may also play a role, as will be explained below.

The first documented find of a figurine in the Lower Valley was made by Setzler and Ford in 1933 at the Marksville site. Unfortunately, the find was not made in a secure early Marksville context, such as within Mound 4, but rather in the House A floor deposit. It is exceedingly difficult to ascertain whether materials in the House A floor deposit are associated with the Marksville phase or the succeeding Baptiste phase (see Toth 1974:68-72). Considering the widespread distribution of figurines on a Hopewellian horizon, one would lean toward a classic Marksville association, but the time frame allotted to figurines--A.D. 100 to 300 (Griffin *et al.* 1970:87)--straddles the dividing line between early and late Marksville and thus reduces all estimates of the House A figurine association to pure guesswork.

The paste characteristics of the Marksville figurine might help to identify its phase association, but as luck would have it the specimen, no. 369081, is missing from the U.S. National Museum. All that remains to document the important find is a photograph (see Plate Va) and a rather descriptive catalog entry:

Baked clay human head seemingly sculptured to represent a head with an animal skin over the top and back. Incised slanting eyes, curved nose, slit mouth. An incised line curving around. Probably part of a complete human figure, broken off at neck.



**Plate V.** *Lower Valley ceramic figurines. a, Marksville, House A floor; b-c, Crooks Mound A; d-g, Dickerson, Test Square 5, trash pit 5A.*

The catalog entry also provides some basic measurements: height 2.4 cm; width ear to ear 2.4 cm; and thickness nose to back of head 2.1 cm. Until the figurine is relocated for further analysis, not much can be added to the catalog description except to say that the style is vaguely Hopewellian. The square nose, slit eyes, and headgear or hairdo are worth comparing with similar features on certain Hopewellian figurines from Schuyler County, Illinois (see Griffin *et al.* 1970: Pls. 83 and 85).

A very different type of figurine head was found in the fill of the secondary mantle within Crooks Mound A (Ford and Willey 1940:119 and Fig. 53b). The early Marksville context of the find seems undisputable. Almost twice the size of the figurine head found at Marksville, the Crooks specimen (see Plate Vb-c) is unique for the Lower Valley in that it is hollow. Noting that the Crooks head was probably part of a whole figurine and not a vessel appendage, Ford and Willey (1940:119) describe the find as follows:

The top, back, and sides of the head are incised with fine, closely spaced lines, simulating hair. A long, prominent nose, which forms an unbroken line with the forehead, eyes made by incised ovals, and a part of the mouth are all that remain of the face. The lower facial portion and the body of the figure had been broken away and were not recovered.

The Crooks figurine head is made of normal, soft *var. Marksville* paste. Portrayal of the facial features is not in the Hopewell style (Griffin *et al.* 1970:86), and one can only wonder how accurately the head shape and prominent nose represent the dominant phenotype of the Crooks population. Remembering the crude animal effigy platform pipe (Plate IVn) and certain attempts at decorating whole vessels (Plate IIIe), the unique style of the Crooks figurine should come as no surprise. More than any other Lower Valley site, Crooks exemplifies the mistakes and reinterpretations that can occur in a cultural contact situation involving the transmittal of highly sophisticated cultural elements.

Near the headwaters of Sunflower River, a third Marksville figurine was found at the multicomponent Dickerson site (15-N-10) during testing by the North Delta Chapter of the Mississippi Archaeological Association. Controlled amateur excavations at the site, supervised by Jerry Larson of Friars Point, Mississippi, were directed at an area of relatively undisturbed midden that had been preserved by a former tenant house. The Dickerson figurine (Plate Vd-g) was recovered in a trash pit in Test Square 5.

The upper levels of the excavation unit in which the Dickerson figurine was found consisted of a rich black midden with no discernible stratigraphy.<sup>26</sup> Ceramics from the midden zone were not analyzed for this study, but there is reason to believe that the homogeneous deposit preserved a cultural continuum beginning with an early Marksville Dorr phase component and ending with a Baytown period Coahoma phase component. By a depth of 30 inches the soil in Test Square 5 became sandier and lightened enough to detect features. Eight trash pits were identified, the largest being 5A, which was 3.4 feet in diameter and 50 inches in total depth. Pit 5A contained relatively large percentages of Indian Bay Stamped and Marksville Incised, as well as the Dickerson figurine. A charcoal sample collected in Pit 5A within 10 inches of the figurine produced the very satisfying date of 1780±100 radiocarbon years: A.D. 170 (UGa 488).

The Dickerson figurine is a well-proportioned effigy of a human male that is kneeling and sitting back on his heels. The head and shoulders are broken off and missing, as are the right arm and the upper portion of the left arm. The incomplete effigy is 4.6 cm tall, 2.2 cm wide at the hips, and 2.8 cm from knee to buttocks. It is made of hard paste tempered with very fine clay. A few shiny flecks suggest that some extremely fine sand may be included in the paste as well, but the figurine does not feel

<sup>26</sup> Contextual information on the Dickerson figurine is drawn from notes made during discussions with Jerry Larson and Sam Brookes concerning the North Delta Chapter's excavations. Additional data is incorporated from a preliminary draft of a more complete report on the Dickerson site that is being prepared by Jerry Larson.

sandy. The surface is well smoothed and polished in places. There is no trace of paint. In all, the Dickerson figurine would seem to be of local manufacture. The paste certainly is comparable to over 100 Marksville rims in the Dickerson collection, which are unusually hard, clean, and much superior to the early Marksville norm.

The individual depicted by the Dickerson figurine appears naked except for a wide belt and a very abbreviated breechcloth. The fingers and thumb of the left hand are formed delicately and quite naturally, as are the other anatomical details portrayed. Overall, the Dickerson figurine is a superb example of this artifact class and clearly in the Hopewell style. As such, it can be compared readily with other Hopewellian figurines found in widely dispersed contexts across the eastern United States.

The texture, size, and quality of the Dickerson figurine are most similar to the fine complete female figurine from Mandeville Mound B. The Mandeville "lady," like the Dickerson male, has shiny flecks in the paste but no apparent sand tempering. Perhaps she is made of micaceous clay. In any event, the Mandeville "lady" stands apart from the other Mandeville figurines, which are very sandy and more similar to the local Swift Creek ceramics.

Stylistically, the Dickerson figurine has many similarities to Hopewellian examples from Illinois and Ohio. The bent knee position, thick wide belt, and abbreviated breechcloth are almost identical to features on the lower half of the male figurine from Knight Mound 8 (Griffin *et al.* 1970: Pl. 69). The thick belt and breechcloth also are paralleled on male figurines from the Baehr Mound in Brown County, Illinois (*ibid.*: Pl. 81) and a village site in Schuyler County, Illinois (*ibid.*: Pl. 83d-f). Finally, one of the male figurines from an Ohio Hopewell context, Turner Mound 4, portrays the same low kneeling position (Willoughby and Hooton 1922: Pl. 21e) and another Turner male wears a somewhat similar breechcloth with a wide, protruding belt (*ibid.*: Pl. 20g).

In summary, the Dickerson figurine is obviously the most Hopewellian-looking of the three Lower Valley specimens. The date of A.D. 170 is very believable for several reasons. First, it falls right in the middle of the time frame

allotted to Hopewellian figurines (Griffin *et al.* 1970:87). Secondly, the date falls toward the end of what would be considered early Marksville in the Lower Valley--and late early Marksville is exactly what the Dickerson ceramics suggest on the basis of improved *var. Marksville* paste, high proportions of *Indian Bay*, and Marksville rims with flat, insloping lips. Lastly, the House A provenience of the figurine head from the Marksville site may provide a chronological parallel, since in all probability it dates mid to late Marksville.

Two other figurines from uncertain contexts at Lower Valley sites may lend additional support to the accuracy of the radiocarbon date for the Dickerson figurine. A small ceramic human effigy head (Greengo 1964: Fig. 36i) was excavated in Cut P, Level 5 at the Manny site (22-M-6) in the Lower Yazoo Basin of Mississippi. Certain facial features, such as the square nose, slit eyes, and head covering, look vaguely Hopewellian in much the same way as did the figurine from Marksville. Since no body fragments were found, Greengo (1964:78) concluded that the head was a vessel rim adornment rather than a figurine. Such an identification is speculative to say the least, and it might be added that only one effigy head appendage has ever been found on a Marksville period vessel, that on a most unusual pot from the White Mound near Grenada in north central Mississippi. Phillips (1970:750) admits a "strong feeling" that the human effigy head from Manny is associated with the Issaquena phase, a very probable guess which enhances the possibility that figurines straddle the early-late Marksville dividing line which is approximately A.D. 200.

Ten fragments of ceramic figurines were recovered during WPA excavations at the Greenhouse site (28-H-2) in Avoyelles Parish, Louisiana (Ford 1951:111). Only one example, a human effigy head, is at all reminiscent of the Hopewell style (see *ibid.*: Fig. 44a). It was found in a mixed context in which Ford could not differentiate between Troyville and Coles Creek ceramics. Since a late Marksville Baptiste phase also may be represented in the Greenhouse collections (Belmont 1967; Phillips 1970: 897), there is at least a chance that the human effigy head may represent part of another late Marksville figurine.

All factors considered, it is possible to postulate a tentative hypothesis that figurines were introduced into the Lower Valley slightly later than platform pipes and toward the end of the time span allowed for early Marksville phases. If correct, the hypothesis would account for the uneven distribution of platform pipes and figurines in early Marksville contexts.

#### Exotic raw materials

Hopewellian societies in many regions of the eastern United States imported raw materials as well as finished products. Considering the propensity for Lower Valley cultural systems to incorporate foreign imports, and especially the extensive procurement of lithic materials during the Poverty Point period, one might expect early Marksville societies to share the Hopewellian predilection for exotic raw materials. Once again, however, the evidence does not indicate a very intense involvement in a Hopewell Interaction Sphere or any other sort of paneastern procurement network.

The primary raw materials that may have been imported by early Marksville societies include mica, galena, marine shells, freshwater pearls, large carnivore canines, and greenstone. Some of these items, such as freshwater pearls and carnivore canines, are not necessarily imported, and others are available not far outside the alluvial valley of the Mississippi. Only the large marine conch shells clearly traveled great distances to reach the Lower Valley. In all, the frequency of imported raw materials found in scattered early Marksville contexts falls far short of that evident during the Poverty Point period.

*Cut mica.* Throughout much of the eastern United States, cut mica is a standard constituent of the set of Hopewellian status-related diagnostics. Thus far in the Lower Valley, it has been found only at Helena Crossing and at Boyd. The largest piece was found with the bundle burial of a child in Tomb E of Helena Mound C:

Lying against the left shoulder was a sheet of mica about 4 mm. thick . . . this has not been cut into a symmetrical form, but measures about 11 cm.

across in both directions. The plate of mica serves as a fairly efficient mirror, which probably was its function (Ford 1963:27).

A second tiny fragment of sheet mica, about 4 mm square, was recovered from near the bottom of a refuse pit originating in the upper stratum at the Boyd site in northwestern Mississippi (Connaway and McGahey 1971:59). The early Marksville association of the cut mica at Helena is a certainty, and a similar association at Boyd is at least a reasonable hypothesis. Neither of the Lower Valley sheet mica specimens represents a cut-out design as found in the highly artistic expressions of other Hopewellian phases, particularly those of the Ohio Valley and northwestern Georgia.

*Galena.* Although not a definitive Hopewellian diagnostic by itself, galena is found recurrently in Hopewellian contexts as a raw material and in the form of finished artifacts. Perhaps most closely associated with the Copena phase in the Middle Tennessee Valley, galena is found throughout the Southeast. In the Lower Mississippi Valley, it has been recovered from at least three sites that have early Marksville components: Dorr, Crooks, and Sun Oil.

Turn of the century excavations in the Dorr Mound (16-N-22) in Coahoma County, Mississippi, yielded several pieces of galena, one of which is worked into a drilled cube roughly 2.5 cm on a side. In addition to the cube, which is quite heavy if it is a bead, the Peabody Museum collections contain three lumps of unworked galena. The largest is nearly 9.0 cm square. The drilled galena cube and one unworked nugget were found eight inches from the surface of the mound (Peabody 1904:48). The exact contexts of the galena within the Dorr mound are unclear, but since the mound contained a number of early Marksville ceramic diagnostics, an association of the galena with an early Marksville Dorr phase is most probable.

Two galena beads, somewhat similar in size and shape to the drilled cube from the Dorr Mound, were found in Crooks Mound A:

One galena bead was located as burial furniture directly below the mandible of

a disarticulated skeleton lying on the top of the burial platform. A second bead was discovered underneath a skull burial in the primary mound . . . One is slightly under 3 cm. in length, and 2 cm. wide; the other is a little smaller. Each is crudely flattened on four sides and at both ends, and longitudinally pierced with a hole 4 to 5 mm. in diameter (Ford and Willey 1940:124-125).

The position of the first specimen underneath the mandible would lend credence to the possibility that these artifacts indeed were used as beads. The Crooks galena beads (ibid: Fig. 55a, f) are longer and more rectangular than the Dorr cube. Their context is assuredly early Marksville.

The third association of galena and an early Marksville component is less certain. Joe Frank (personal communication, May 1976) reports that his surface collections from the Sun Oil site (27-K-24) contain numerous pieces of galena, one of which is worked. Sun Oil is a multicomponent site, so the cultural affiliation of the galena cannot be determined without stratigraphic control. Nonetheless, the Sun Oil surface collections also produced a crosshatched Marksville rim and a clay platform pipe, thereby making an early Marksville association for the galena at least a possibility.

Excavations of Clarence B. Moore in a conical mound in the Tensas Basin of Louisiana provide a final reference, tantalizing and typically enigmatic, to Lower Valley galena. With burials in Mound A at the Montgomery site (23-K-7) on Bayou Macon, Moore found "a small mass of galena" (Moore 1913:59). There is no mention of pottery in the mound, but Moore did find twenty-five "objects of half-fired earthenware, rude, triangular pyramids in shape, from 3 to 4 inches in height" (ibid:60). Similar objects, called tetrahedrons, were found in great numbers at Jaketown in contexts that sometimes contained Tchula period ceramics (Ford *et al.* 1955:58-60). For this reason, perhaps, Phillips (1970: Fig. 443) assigns Montgomery to the Panther Lake phase.

The Montgomery galena, and the burial mound itself, would be extremely compatible

with an early Marksville component at the site. Unfortunately, there is no evidence to support such an association. A small Lower Mississippi Survey surface collection from the site is little help, as it contains no early ceramics but rather those of the late Coles Creek period. If tetrahedrons truly are an element of the Tchefuncte cultural system, Montgomery suddenly becomes the best example of a Tchula period burial mound. On the other hand, tetrahedrons and Montgomery Mound A could just as easily date to the Poverty Point period. In short, Moore's finds at Montgomery generate more problems than answers. For a study of early Marksville galena, the Moore reference is one that would be better off undiscovered.

*Marine shells.* Large marine gastropod shells have been found at Hopewellian sites throughout the eastern United States. The restricted natural range of the big conchs lends conclusive testimony to the fact that they were transported over great distances to reach their final depositories in Middle Woodland burial mounds. The *Cassis* shell, which is associated closely with Illinois Valley Hopewell (Griffin *et al.* 1970: 97), is found from Cape Hatteras down the eastern Atlantic coast of the United States to the West Indies. Particularly common in shallow water off the Florida Keys, *Cassis* does not extend into the Gulf area (Griffin 1952a:360). The other common marine conch, *Busycon*, does occur in the Gulf coastal area, but it does not attain a large size there due to reduced salinity caused by rivers flowing into the Gulf. The large *Busycon* shells found at Hopewellian sites more likely originated in southern Florida, the same general area from which *Cassis* no doubt were procured.

Only one Lower Valley site, Helena Crossing, is known to have yielded large marine conch shells. A large *Cassis madagascarensis* shell was found between two extended burials on the floor of Tomb A in Helena Mound B (Ford 1963:45). Another *Cassis* shell, 23 cm long, was associated with an extended burial in Burial Group I on the surface of the primary mantle of Helena Mound C (ibid:29). Two *Busycon* shells were found with four extended burials of Burial Group F, also on the surface of the primary mantle in Helena Mound C (ibid:

28). A *Busycon* and a *Cassia* shell accompanied two extended burials in Tomb B of Helena Mound C (ibid:19-20). Another *Busycon* shell was located near the skull of an extended burial in Tomb D of Helena Mound C (ibid:23). Two final *Busycon* shells, one large and one small, were found with an isolated skull near the principal bundle burial on the floor of Tomb E, Helena Mound C (ibid:27).

In all, Mounds B and C at Helena Crossing contained three *Cassia* and six *Busycon* shells. Additionally, the Helena burials were adorned with large quantities of small shell beads, many of which were made from the side walls of marine shells or from conch columellae (see Ford 1963: Fig. 14). Perino emphasizes the importance of the conch shells at Helena and hypothesizes that the site may have served as a trade station in the traffic of marine shells:

That the Helena site was important is attested to by the number of marine shell containers found in northern mounds, the Helena Mounds themselves containing a large number of these. The Helena site may have been a trade station of some importance judging from the size of the mounds found there. The traffic in trade goods likely consisted of the transportation of sea shells to northern sites and the return traffic in copper goods (Perino 1968:93).

The hypothesis is a fair one, although certainly there is very little evidence on which to test its validity. Whatever the case, the almost complete absence of marine shells at Marksville sites south of Helena does not seem to indicate that the Lower Valley was on a main artery of the conch trade. Only one other Lower Valley site, Crooks Mound A, has produced a trace of marine shells. Ford and Willey (1940:122) note that "a pendant, made from the columella of a conch shell, was found in the fill of the secondary mantle." In short, if Helena were indeed on the route by which marine shells were brought to Illinois, that route does not seem to have continued south along the Mississippi River. To the contrary, there is evidence to suggest that conches may have been transported to Helena from northeastern Mississippi along a

Little Tallahatchie axis of interaction, thereby bypassing the Lower Valley proper.<sup>27</sup>

*Freshwater pearls.* From the early Archaic period through historic times, freshwater mussels were an important food supplement to native populations of the eastern United States (Parmalee and Klippel 1974:421). Discarded mussel valves are found at many archaeological sites, in some cases in such tremendous numbers that the entire site is designated a "shell midden."

The fact that some mussels contain natural pearls no doubt was discovered at a very early date. One Archaic burial at the Riverton site in the Wabash Valley of east central Illinois was provided with forty such pearls (Winters 1969: 28). Pearls continued to be valued by native American cultures right up to historic times. On a De Soto dateline, the Gentleman of Elvas records that the Spaniards found 350 pounds of pearls in the town of Cutifachiqui, which presumably was located somewhere along the Savannah River (Smith 1866:63). Penicaut documents the use of pearls by the Natchez and Taensa in the Lower Mississippi Valley (Swanton 1911:56).

Freshwater pearls are limited in value as a Hopewellian horizon marker, owing to the fact that they can be found in cultural contexts crosscutting great spans of time and space. Nevertheless, pearls are an important element in the set of Hopewellian status-related artifacts. Over 48,000 pearls were found, for example, on the central altar within Turner Mound 3 (Willoughby and Hooton 1922:46). If found with other diagnostics, then, pearls may be considered indicative of Hopewellian activity.

<sup>27</sup> The evidence for a Little Tallahatchie axis of interaction between northeastern Mississippi and the northern Lower Valley is extensive. For present purposes it must be sufficient to note the presence of marine shells in the Copena complex of northern Alabama (DeJarnette 1952:278), at the Miller site in northeastern Mississippi (Jennings 1941:194), and in the Clear Creek Mound which now is inundated by Sardis Lake, a man-made reservoir formed by damming the Little Tallahatchie River (Richard Marshall, personal communication). The presence of a three tube copper panpipe in the McCarter Mound on the Little Tallahatchie River near Batesville, Mississippi (Johnson 1969; Griffin *et al.* 1970: 111) provides another strong link in the Little Tallahatchie axis of interaction hypothesis.

Only two Lower Valley Marksville sites, Helena and Crooks, have recorded finds of freshwater pearls. Once again, Helena Crossing produced the best sample. With a single extended burial in Tomb A of Helena Mound C were placed a necklace of over forty-five pearls, four to six pearls mixed with shell beads in upper armlets, and enough pearls to make a strand seven inches long around the wrists (Ford 1963:14-15). Also in Helena Mound C, a single pearl was placed by the wrist of a burial in Tomb D (ibid:3) and two more pearls were located in the ankle region of another burial in Tomb E (ibid:27).

At the Crooks site, five more freshwater pearls were found in a secure early Marksville context:

Five perforated pearl beads were found with a copper ear spool near the skull of a burial in the secondary mantle of Mound A. Four of the beads are about 6 mm. in diameter; the fifth is smaller. They are very badly decayed and it is impossible to determine if heat was used in making the perforations (Ford and Willey 1940:121).

The Crooks find completes the meager distribution of freshwater pearls at Marksville sites in the Lower Valley.

*Large carnivore canines.* Like freshwater pearls, worked carnivore canines involve too much time depth to be good Hopewellian horizon markers. The imported grizzly bear canines and/or large brown bear canines at the Hopewell site in the Ohio Valley come closest to being Hopewellian-specific artifacts. Many are perforated, split, pegged, and even pearl inlaid. Worked bear canine teeth like those found in the Ohio and Illinois valleys, however, have not been unearthed at Marksville sites. In fact, only two Lower Valley sites have yielded any large carnivore canines at all in contexts that are clearly early Marksville. The two sites are Helena Crossing and Saline Point.

The richly provisioned burial in Tomb A of Helena Mound C had a belt consisting of shell beads and fifteen red wolf (*Canis niger*) lower canine teeth (Ford 1963:15). The teeth repre-

sent eight animals with one tooth missing. The canines were perforated as follows:

Two conical holes were drilled on the inner side of each of the 15 wolf teeth. These perforations penetrated to the small nerve canal that runs the length of the tooth root and provided a means by which the teeth were attached to the foundation material of the belt . . . On one pair of teeth the inner faces of the roots were flattened, and the perforations were drilled in from these faces (ibid.).

Two additional red wolf canines with single suspension holes drilled at the proximal ends were found beneath a skull in Burial Group G on the surface of the primary mantle in Helena Mound C (ibid:29).

The other Lower Valley association of large carnivore canines and early Marksville comes from the Upper Mound at Saline Point where Moore found "a much-decayed canine tooth of a large carnivore, without perforation or groove for suspension" (Moore 1912:496). The large carnivore to which the tooth belonged is not identified.

*Greenstone celts.* There is nothing uniquely Hopewellian about the use of greenstone as a lithic material. There is, however, a characteristic class of large greenstone celts which is closely associated with the Hopewellian horizon in the Southeast. Long, pointed-poll celts are the most common form, but shorter celts with more squared-off polls fall into the range of this artifact class. The distribution of greenstone celts extends across the Southeast with notable occurrences at the Tunacunnhee and Shaw sites in northwestern Georgia (Jefferies 1974, 1976; Waring 1945), numerous Copena sites in northern Alabama (Webb 1939:51-52; DeJarnette 1952:278; Walthall and DeJarnette 1974), the McQuorquodale site in southwestern Alabama (Wimberly and Tourtelot 1941), and the Bynum site in northeastern Mississippi (Cotter and Corbett 1951:41).

In the Lower Mississippi Valley, an outstanding sample of greenstone celts was retrieved from the Trammel site (22-N-13) on

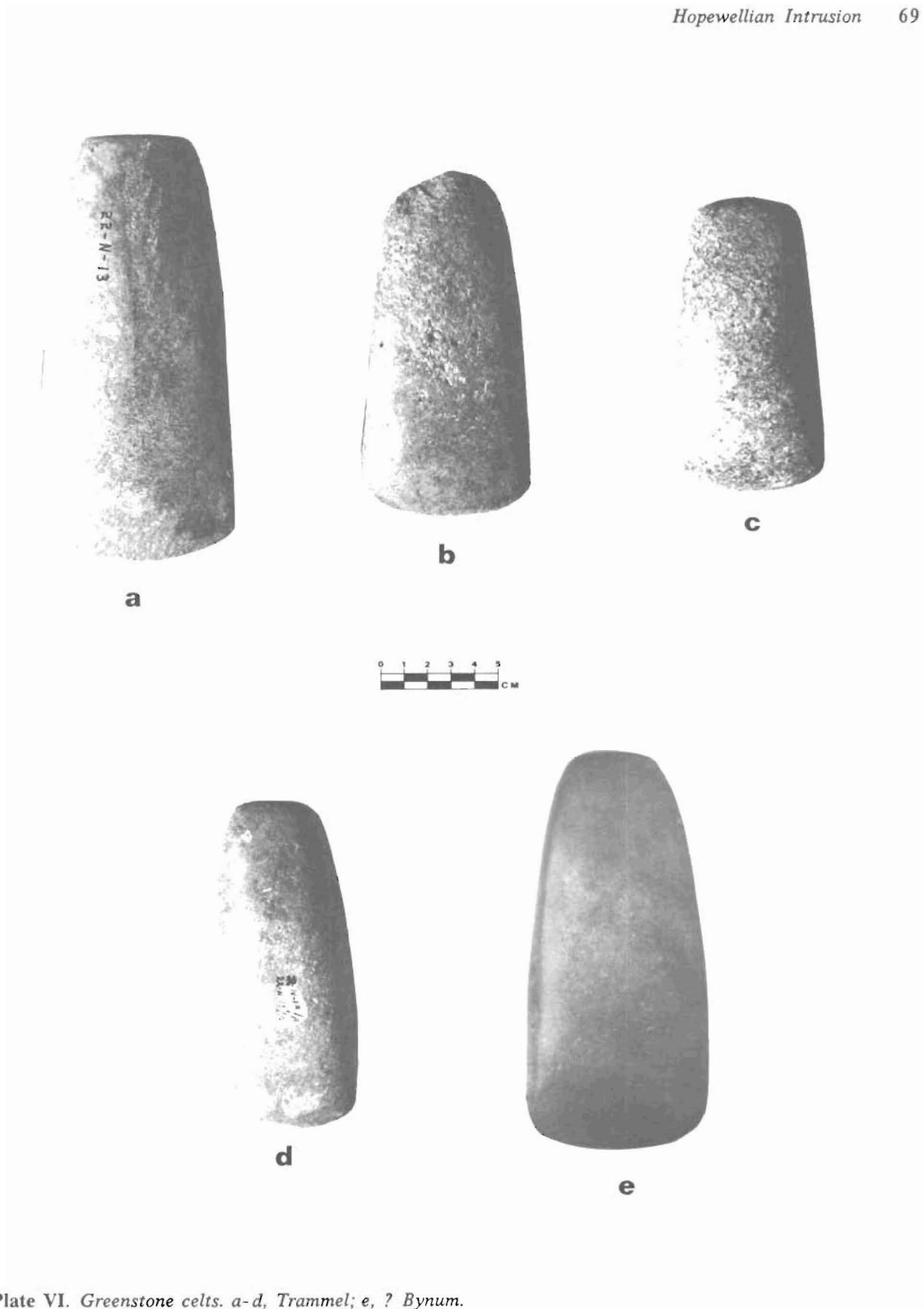


Plate VI. Greenstone celts. a-d, Trammel; e, ? Bynum.

the west bank of Lake George in the Lower Yazoo Basin. During bulldozer demolition of one of three conical mounds at Trammel, "a large number" of greenstone celts was exposed (Phillips 1970:379). Four of the celts (Plate VIa-d) ended up in Lower Mississippi Survey collections, and more than six others were carried off by various relic collectors. The Trammel site is completely gone now, but a small ceramic collection salvaged in 1949 is enough to document the presence of an early Marksville component at the site--a component almost certainly associated with the conical mounds and the celts therein (ibid.).

The four Trammel greenstone celts available for study are beautiful examples of this artifact class. In terms of the lithic material, greenstone, and overall quality, the celts are identical to the ones from Bynum. The Trammel celts are somewhat shorter than most of the Bynum specimens, mainly because they lack the tapered round-pointed polls. A celt indistinguishable in shape from the Trammel celts, however, is on display in the National Park Service Visitor Center on the Natchez Trace north of Tupelo, Mississippi, in a case containing a copper ear-spool from Bynum. It is a fair guess that the celt (Plate VIe) is also from Bynum.

The largest of the four Trammel celts under consideration is 18.0 cm long by 8.3 cm at the widest point, which is at the front edge immediately before the cutting surface. The second celt is 15.0 cm by 7.2 cm; the third is 14.0 cm by 6.2 cm; and the fourth celt is 12.7 cm in length by 6.4 cm in maximum width. The last specimen has a unique feature compared to the others, that being a groove down the two lateral sides (see Phillips 1970: Fig. 153b). The cutting edges of the Trammel celts are fairly sharp and show very little sign of wear. By Lower Valley standards, Trammel is exceedingly rich in greenstone celts, and it seems reasonable to speculate that at least one "shipment" of these artifacts was imported, presumably from or by way of northeastern Mississippi.

Seven ground stone celts were found in the Crooks mounds (Ford and Willey 1940:109-110), and although the term "greenstone" is not applied in their description at least one may fall into this rather imprecise lithic category. The largest and best of the Crooks celts (ibid: Fig.

49a), from the secondary mantle of Mound A, is identified as being made of "gray-green diorite." It is 15 cm long and has a maximum width of 6.5 cm at the blade end (ibid:110). In size, shape, and possibly substance it resembles the celts from Trammel except for a more rounded poll.

As a final note on celts, it is important to point out that nineteen small chipped celts, ranging in length from 5 to 10 cm, also were found in the Crooks mounds (Ford and Willey 1940:105). Small chipped celts, locally made, are far more commonly associated with early Marksville components in the Lower Valley than are large ground stone celts such as the ones from Trammel.

In summary, greenstone--like mica, marine shells, and other exotic raw materials--is distributed sparingly in the Lower Mississippi Valley. While conical mound burial and ceramics demonstrate contact between Marksville groups and outside Hopewellian societies, the actual distribution of imported goods and raw materials is too sparse to suggest that such contact was accompanied by any significant amount of exchange. The concluding section of this chapter will attempt to evaluate the nature of the Hopewellian intrusion into the Lower Valley and to summarize the chronological implications as to when it took place.

#### THE DYNAMICS OF HOPEWELLIAN CONTACT

Having reviewed the distribution of three classes of Hopewellian horizon markers in the Lower Valley, it is possible to speculate upon the meaning of several lines of evidence in terms of hypothesized cultural processes. It has been established that zoned stamping, bird motifs, crosshatched rims, and a wide range of other new ceramic decorations appeared in the Lower Valley fully mature and apparently quite suddenly--as they did in Illinois and, to a lesser extent, in Ohio. Burial in conical mounds was incorporated into the Marksville cultural system at roughly the same time, and as scattered occurrences the exotic Hopewellian status-related artifacts are present as well in the same early Marksville contexts. Together, the burial mounds, distinctive ceramics, and status-related

items document the fact that Hopewellian contact reached the Lower Valley. The questions remaining to be answered are 1) when?, 2) from where?, and 3) by what process?

Looking first at the problem of origins, the evidence all points to the Illinois Valley. A number of very specific ceramic parallels link early Marksville societies with the Bedford, Ogden, and Utica phases of Illinois Hopewell. It has been shown that the internal structure of Marksville burial mounds is duplicated in the Illinois Valley, although only in disjointed pieces and seldom as a total mortuary configuration. The Mississippi River constitutes an obvious and ideal diffusion corridor linking the Illinois Valley with the Marksville heartland.

Assuming that Hopewellian contact did reach the Lower Valley from the core area of Illinois Hopewell, the next concern is when did the interaction begin and how long did it last. Ceramic parallels indicate that the earliest Marksville ties are with the Bedford, Ogden, and Utica phases of the Illinois Valley, which are dated between A.D. 1 and 150 (Griffin *et al.* 1970:6-7). These Illinois phases are the ones associated with the fine Hopewell style ceramics that include bird designs, crosshatched rims, the bisected circle motif, and other diagnostics. One Bedford phase site which is representative of others in the lower Illinois Valley, the Klunk Mound Group, has log burial crypts and other mound features that are almost identical to those found by Ford at Helena Crossing. The initial contact between the Illinois and Lower Mississippi valleys, then, would seem to have taken place during the first century and a half of the Christian era.

By A.D. 150 new pottery styles take control in the Illinois Valley. One of these decorations, unzoned plain rocker stamping covering the entire vessel body, is found in the Lower Valley as *Indian Bay*. Another Illinois type, *Montezuma Punctated*, is paralleled by an early variety of *Evansville Punctated* which in the northern Yazoo Basin occurs as a minority decoration in early Marksville contexts. Both decorative treatments have a long history in the Lower Valley, of course, beginning with the *Tchula* period types *Tchefuncte Stamped* and *Tammany Punctated*. At first crosshatched rims continued to be applied to some of the new

decorative preferences in Illinois (e.g., Perino 1968: Fig. 29a, b), and typologically the dividing line between Hopewell and the new succeeding style is thin and arbitrary (Griffin *et al.* 1970:77). The Illinois ceramic groups associated with the ceramic shift are named Hopewell to Baehr and Havana to Pike. The Baehr and Pike ceramics date roughly A.D. 150 to 300 (*ibid*:8-9).

Crosshatched rims, bird designs, and Hopewell style pottery in general are so typically Hopewellian that it comes as something of a surprise to find that in Illinois the equally diagnostic, spectacular status-related artifact set is associated more consistently with the rather earthy Baehr and Pike ceramics definitive of the Pike, Steuben, and La Porte phases in the lower, middle, and upper Illinois Valley respectively--rather than with classic Hopewell ware. Panpipes, ceramic figurines, and the high grade stone platform pipes, for example, would seem to postdate bird motifs and crosshatched rims in Illinois. The evidence for this assertion is too voluminous to review completely in the present study. The contexts in which panpipes were found at four Illinois sites will suffice, hopefully, to validate the argument.

In Klunk Mound 13, a copper panpipe was found with a male burial in a subfloor pit along with four drilled bear canines, numerous conch shell disc beads and pearl beads, and two copper earspools (Perino 1968:112). The bulk of the pottery in the fill of Klunk Mound 13 is limestone-tempered and "primarily of the Baehr Group of late Illinois Valley Hopewell" (Griffin *et al.* 1970:100). Klunk Mound 13 is assigned to the Pike phase (*ibid*:8).

The same phase association holds for the copper panpipe found with Burial 16 in Knight Mound 16 (Griffin *et al.* 1970:114), an extended male burial that was also provided with a rich assemblage of other status-related items, including a *Cassis madagascarensis* conch shell container, a plain platform pipe of reddish Ohio pipe-stone, swan long bone sections, imitation bear canines, four copper earspool discs, a copper pendant with a silver inclusion, and twenty cylindrical marine shell beads (*ibid*:92-94). The five figurines from Knight Mound 8 were found with five late Hopewellian Baehr vessels that again indicate a Pike phase association

(*ibid*:8, 81, 88). Other deposits in Knight Mound 8 contemporary with the figurines include still more Hopewellian status-related artifacts: marine shell containers, bear canines, pearl beads, and a copper axe (*ibid*:88).

Another copper panpipe, found in Baehr Mound 1, is more difficult to assign to a specific phase, but an association that postdates the introduction of Baehr ceramics can be inferred. In describing the Baehr panpipe and the context in which it was found, it is suggested that "at about the same depth in the western trench made by Snyder were the two Baehr figurines, a perforated bone and a wooden (clay?) earspool, and pottery vessels of the small Baehr Brushed types" (Griffin *et al.* 1970:100).

Three final panpipes from the Rutherford Mound in Hardin County, Illinois, were found with burials on and below the mound floor and also in the fill of the primary mound (Fowler 1957). The difference in mound provenience suggests that the Rutherford panpipes were deposited in two burial sequences separated by an unknown segment of time (Griffin *et al.* 1970:100). In both burial sequences, panpipes were accompanied by a full complement of diagnostic Hopewellian status-related items that include *Busycon* shells, galena, cut mica, bi-cymbal copper earspools, outstanding raven and falcon effigy platform pipes, split bear canines, copper beads, stone rings, and a copper axe. Pottery from the Rutherford Mound includes simple stamping, cord marking, and unzoned rocker stamping (Fowler 1957). Although one rocker stamped vessel has a crosshatched rim (*ibid*: Pl. 1c), the quality of the stamping is similar to late Hopewell ware in the Illinois Valley, as is the cord marking on another vessel. Since pottery equivalent to the fine Hopewell ware was not found in the Rutherford Mound, the ceramic associations of the panpipes would seem generally compatible with the late Hopewell associations of the panpipes from other Illinois sites.

If panpipes and the other items in the status-related artifact set were incorporated into the Hopewellian cultural system of the Illinois Valley during the time frame of A.D. 150 to 300, it is apparent that early Marksville phases in the Lower Valley must overlap the middle to late Hopewell temporal division, since early Marksville combines both Hopewell style pottery and

the status-related diagnostics. As already noted, early Marksville ceramic parallels can be found with both the Bedford-Ogden-Utica phases and the Pike-Steuben-La Porte phases of the Illinois Valley. The dates A.D. 100 to 200 overlap middle and late Hopewell in the Illinois Valley, and it is thus between these dates that most early Marksville activity in the Lower Valley probably can be ascribed.

To tie everything together, and to add still more speculations concerning cultural processes that may have been involved, the following hypothetical narrative about Hopewellian contact with the Lower Valley is offered as a model which best fits all lines of evidence. During the first century of the Christian era, and probably not much before the year A.D. 50, small groups representing the contemporaneous Bedford, Ogden, and Utica phases of the Illinois Valley penetrated down the Mississippi River in search of raw materials, to trade, to explore, or for some still unestablished reason. The movement was relatively rapid, so that for all practical purposes one can say that contact was made simultaneously here and there from Helena, Arkansas, south to at least Baton Rouge, Louisiana. Contact, of course, was with local Tchefuncte groups who adopted many ceramic and mortuary practices and then reinterpreted them to fit their own specific cultural needs.

The first contact sites were right along the then active channel of the Mississippi River. There is a string of such sites with virtually identical ceramics, being from north to south Helena Crossing, Rochdale, Kirk, Mansford, Point Lake, Grand Gulf, Monks, Smithfield, and Medora. Such sites share a mixture of Havana and classic Hopewell ceramic decorations--all in the Hopewell style--but except for Helena and Grand Gulf, which may date slightly later than the rest, do not seem to get any of the status-related artifacts. Marksville probably should be included in this group as well, for ceramics are comparable and the Marksville Prairie is the first high ground up a very major tributary, the Red River.

Contact continued between the Illinois and Lower Mississippi valleys during the time frame A.D. 100 to 200. Indeed, it probably peaked during this period. The Hopewellian status-related items arrived in these years too. Local

groups incorporated and modified the newly introduced Hopewellian ideas. In doing so, they developed into purely local, Lower Valley cultural equations which will be defined as phases in the next chapter. Considerable continuity with preceding Lower Valley traditions was maintained. The early Marksville phases were influenced by Illinois Hopewell peoples, probably very small numbers of them who appeared sporadically, but they by no means became Hopewellian. The new equation, or cultural system, was not Tchefuncte either. It was Marksville, a very discrete cultural reality and most assuredly a Lower Valley adjustment.

Beyond the year A.D. 200, during the late Marksville period, there is little evidence of continued contact with the Illinois Valley. A very vigorous cultural system permeated the Lower Valley during the period A.D. 200 to 400. The most famous example is the Issaquena phase defined by Phillips (1970). There obviously was widespread interaction within the Lower Valley during these years, and probably some contact in an east-west direction along the Gulf Coast. Influence from northern Hopewell, however, seems to have come to an end.

The scheme just presented is embarrassingly speculative and admittedly presses the chronological evidence to an extreme. It does offer a number of hypotheses which, when tested, may advance prehistorians closer to the truth. There are also a number of radiocarbon dates from Hopewellian horizon contexts across the Southeast that reinforce the main lines of the temporal argument. These dates support the contention that the peak intensity through the Hopewellian procurement network occurred from A.D. 100 to 200<sup>28</sup> although contacts seem to have con-

<sup>28</sup> At risk of engaging in the familiar game of selecting radiocarbon dates to suit one's purposes, it must be admitted that the chronology adopted here depends heavily on a handful of recent radiocarbon determinations. Among the dates that are particularly vital to this chronology are a date of

tinued longer outside the Lower Valley, maybe as late as A.D. 300 or even 400.

Several considerations which are vital to the processual hypotheses just outlined must be emphasized, finally, lest the Lower Valley evidence be used to expand the interaction sphere concept. The Marksville adoption of Hopewellian ceramics and other cultural elements does indeed show cultural contact between the Illinois and Lower Mississippi valleys. It does not suggest, however, that there was a significant exchange of goods and services, nor does it mean that there was sustained, regular interaction of any type. Substantial population movement--true site-unit intrusion--also is totally undocumented. There is no evidence to suggest that anything from the Lower Valley was traded north, although traffic in perishable commodities such as salt or feathers is always a possibility. In short, the Lower Valley/Illinois Hopewell contact suggested here is envisioned as interaction that involved small numbers of people and that was sporadic, unorganized, and lacking an economic base. The results of that interaction, the Marksville synthesis, are manifested in the early Marksville phases of the Lower Valley, which it is now time to scrutinize in greater detail.

A.D. 150+95 (UGa-ML-8) in clear association with copper earspools and a copper breastplate in Tunacunnhee Mound C; the date of A.D. 170+100 (UGa 488) for the Dickerson figurine; a date of A.D. 85+100 (UGa 164) for Zone I at the Boyd site; and a date of A.D. 175+75 (M-1161) for Klunk Mound I. A new series of radiocarbon dates for Mandeville also is compatible with the chronology advocated in this study. The new Mandeville dates are A.D. 150+65 (UGa 1B), A.D. 110+70 (UGa 2B), A.D. 175+120 (UGa 3B), A.D. 310+65 (UGa 4B), A.D. 245+70 (UGa 5B), A.D. 370+65 (UGa 6B), A.D. 250+65 (UGa 7B), and A.D. 90+65 (UGa 9B). Finally, Griffin's estimates of A.D. 100 to 200 for Hopewellian obsidian (Griffin 1965:149) and A.D. 100 to 300 for Hopewellian figurines (Griffin *et al.* 1970: 87) provide an anchor that has not been overlooked in this exercise.

## IV Early Marksville Synthesis

The foregoing evaluation of the Hopewellian intrusion into the Lower Mississippi Valley utilizes a substantial body of evidence from early Marksville sites. As that evidence is presented in the following pages, it will become apparent that the database is very uneven. A few extensively excavated sites, such as Marksville, Crooks, and Helena Crossing, assume great importance in all general conclusions but must be dealt with somewhat superficially in an exercise of the present scope. Other sites such as Smithfield and Mansford, that have been tested firsthand, will be reported in detail. An early Marksville component is identified at still other sites by the mere presence of a crosshatched rim or other diagnostic, and in such cases there is not much that can be said. In all, however, the data are rather abundant and, as in any synthesis, must be incorporated as fully as possible.

The early Marksville components identified by existing evidence at all levels are assigned to a framework of archaeological phases that covers most of the Lower Mississippi Valley. Essentially, the outline follows the historical integration proposed by Phillips (1970:886-901), although new data are used wherever possible to expand the distribution of site components and to refine the definition of early Marksville phases. Ongoing research doubtless will produce the information necessary to permit identification of other early Marksville phases in regions that appear generally blank in the present synthesis. In some cases the results of future research are anticipated by the establishment of phases, such as the Grand Gulf phase, that are based on a weak handful of site components. Overall, though, the early Marksville phases elaborated below seem to constitute meaningful cultural units.

### LA PLANT PHASE

Although a part of the Lower Mississippi Valley, southeastern Missouri is a long stretch north of the Lower Valley perspective from which most of this synthesis is drawn. The Cario Lowlands, where the La Plant phase is centered, are physically close and easily accessible by water to both the lower Illinois and lower Wabash valleys. Not surprisingly, the La Plant phase shows close cultural ties to these two Hopewellian centers. Since La Plant is the first filter through which hypothesized Hopewellian influence from Illinois would pass in a southerly direction, it is unfortunate that very little new analysis can be brought to bear to illuminate the precise nature of the cultural contact. However, current research in the region promises to identify a number of new sites that can soon be added to the meager distribution presented below (see Figure 5). Enough preliminary information is available already to begin to expand earlier definitions of the La Plant phase.

#### La Plant (6-S-5)

The type site for the La Plant phase is located along the western bank of Black Bayou on the southeastern edge of Barnes Ridge in New Madrid County, Missouri. The position of the La Plant site on high ground adjacent to the Mississippi floodplain conforms to the favored ecological setting for early Marksville sites throughout the Lower Valley. The site itself apparently consisted of "a few mounds" surrounded by village debris (Adams and Walker 1942: 11), but more recent survey descriptions convey the impression that little is left of the mounds

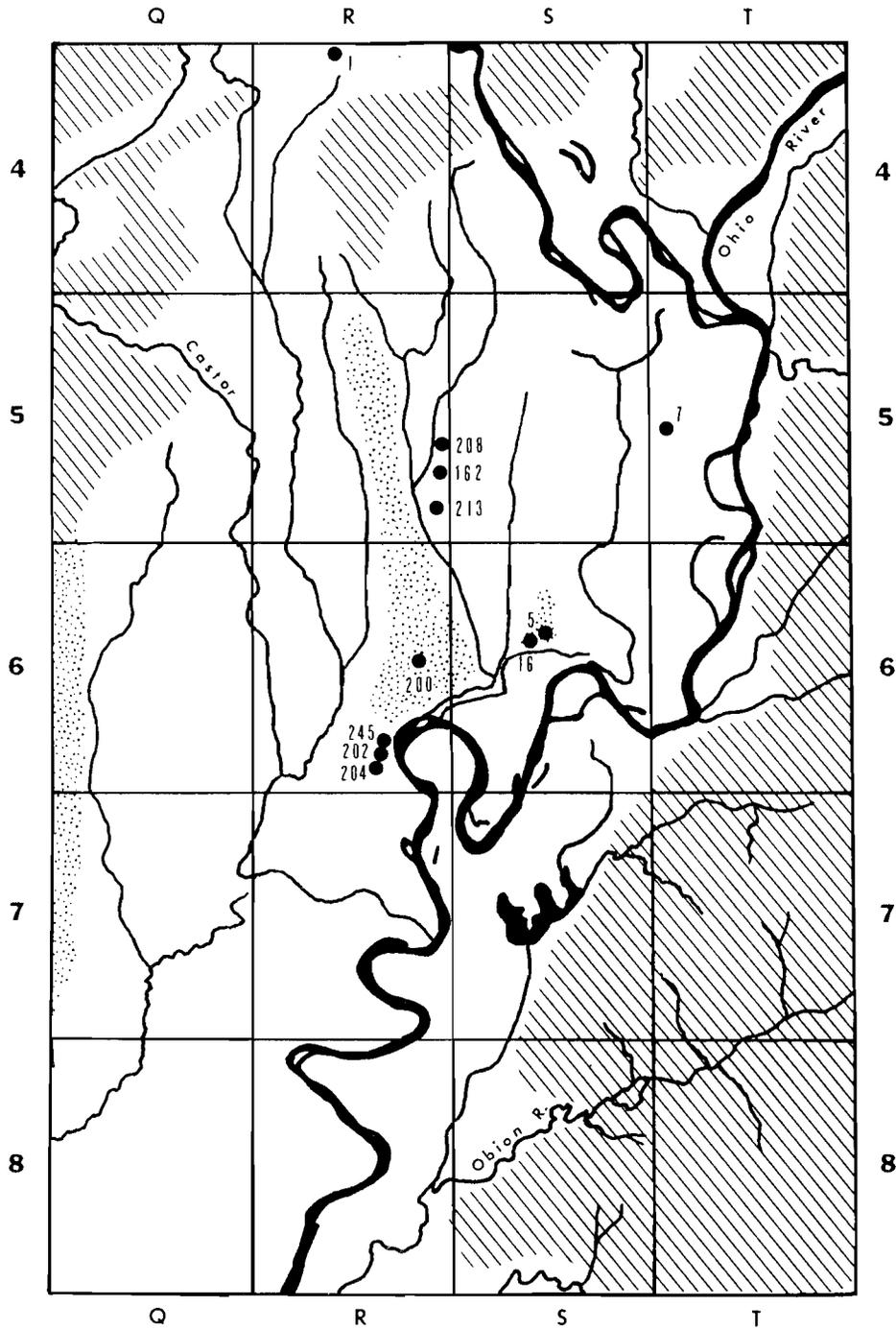


Figure 5. *La Plant* phase distribution.

In fact, Marshall (1965:71) asserts that the site was destroyed by land leveling in 1963.

La Plant was one of the first sites in southeastern Missouri at which ceramics were recognized that compared to Hopewellian material from southern Illinois. As is so often the case, the best samples of material from La Plant seem to have ended up in the hands of local collectors. Stephen Williams and Edward G. Scully photographed one of these private collections in June of 1950, and their efforts are recorded in the Lower Mississippi Survey files as photographs 50/10296-10297, 50/10352-10355, and 50/10698-10699. Griffin and Spaulding (1952: Fig. 4) used one of the same photographs to illustrate the Hopewellian-like ceramics at La Plant.

The photographs of La Plant collections reveal cord-marked and fabric-impressed sherds, zoned cord-wrapped stick and straight dentate impressions, zoned and unzoned plain rocker stamping, and an elaborate cord-impressed decoration. They also identify a good Hopewellian prismatic blade industry. Perhaps most indicative of Hopewellian influence, however, is the torso of a crude ceramic human figurine from La Plant. Without details as to tempering and other attributes, it is impossible to classify the material in the La Plant photographs. It is fair to say, though, that in general the ceramic material is reminiscent of that of both Illinois Hopewell and Lower Valley Marksville--especially so in the case of the zoned cord-wrapped stick and straight dentate impressions.

Fortunately, Williams and Scully visited the La Plant site and were able to surface collect a fair-sized sample in the village area. Their classification of that portion of the collection on a Hopewellian horizon is presented as Table 3. Although the collection was not examined as part of the present analysis, the 1950 typology of Table 3 can be converted to the type-variety system with the aid of the photographs mentioned above. The sand-tempered Barnes series becomes Baytown Plain, *var. Thomas*; Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, *var. Blue Lake*; and Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Twin Lakes*.<sup>1</sup> The Baytown Plain should be something close to *var. Marksville*, but such an identification cannot be confirmed at the moment. Judging from the photographs of another La Plant ceramic sample, the clay-tempered Mulberry Creek Cord Marked can be equated with *var. Sevier* and possibly some *var. Porter Bayou* as well as a later *Edwards* variety of the Baytown period. The clay-tempered fabric-impressed presumably is *var. Withers*. Finally, the Hopewell stamped category includes Indian Bay Stamped, *var. Indian Bay*, Marksville Stamped, *var. Old River*, and Mabin Stamped, *vars. Mabin* and *Point Lake*.

<sup>1</sup> Alternatively, three new sand-tempered varieties could be defined respectively for the types Baytown Plain, Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, and Withers Fabric Marked. One would hope that the new varieties would not all be named *var. Barnes*. The alternative is not selected here for reasons that will become clearer during discussion of related material from the nearby St. Johns site.

	rim	body	total
Barnes Plain	9	174	183
Barnes Cord Marked	18	174	192
Barnes Fabric Impressed	3	9	12
Baytown Plain	23	318	341
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked	34	530	564
Withers Fabric Impressed		12	12
Hopewell Stamped plain rocker and zoned dentate	5	7	12
Total	92	1224	1316

Table 3. *Ceramic counts, La Plant site.*

The ceramic counts shown in Table 3 clearly demonstrate that plain and cord-marked pottery--each present in both clay-tempered and sand-tempered varieties--dominates the La Plant sample. There is some fabric-impressed pottery, and really just a trace of the several zoned stamped varieties that provide the strongest link with Hopewellian ceramics of the Illinois and Lower Mississippi valleys. In all, a review of the La Plant evidence can add little improvement to an early evaluation of the cultural relationships in southeastern Missouri on a Hopewellian horizon:

The zoned decorated and stamped pottery . . . is obviously influenced by the Illinois Valley 'center' and is perhaps most closely connected with Hopewell sites in southeastern Illinois . . . which is what the geography would indicate (Griffin and Spaulding 1952:2).

The Roots site in Randolph County, Illinois, provides a ready ceramic assemblage to compare to that at La Plant (ibid: Fig. 3). Small conical or dome-shaped mounds apparently are associated with the ceramic complex found at La Point and Roots (Griffin 1952b:229). Continuity with the Lake Cormorant culture of the Lower Valley and the time frame of the Illinois Hopewellian influence at La Plant will become clearer after inspection of the evidence at a new site in southeastern Missouri called St. Johns.

#### St. Johns (6-S-16)

About two miles south of La Plant, again on the edge of Barnes Ridge, is a village site that has produced a similar ceramic assemblage. The St. Johns site is listed in the Missouri Archaeological Survey files<sup>2</sup> as a village area, without mounds, covering roughly nine acres. The site is on the north side of St. Johns Diversion Ditch near the confluence with St. James Ditch. Erosion caused by the ditch has exposed

<sup>2</sup> Site information, photographs, and collections from St. Johns have been generously provided by John and Randy Cottier and James Price. The following comments rely heavily upon unpublished data supplied by these three archaeologists.

a cultural deposit at least three feet in depth which coincides with the area of heaviest concentration of surface debris. St. Johns, like La Plant, is located along the 300 foot contour on Class 1 soils that pose few limitations that restrict their use. Ecologically, the site's position on high ground overlooking the alluvial valley is ideally suited for exploitation of two environments. Only two miles from the present channel of the Mississippi, St. Johns is within the primary north-south diffusion corridor through which cultural influence from Illinois must have passed on the way southward to the Marksville heartland.

Analysis of a selected ceramic sample loaned to the Peabody Museum of Harvard University provides an excellent supplement to the evidence from La Plant. The ceramic counts (Table 4) reflect the Lower Valley bias of the author and in general utilize typology developed for the Yazoo and Tensas basins. The decision to use established Lower Valley types and varieties rather than the local typology--for the Barnes series especially--is based on the close similarity of the material in virtually every attribute. Without very large excavated samples with which to analyze minute modal differences, it would be extremely hard to distinguish between Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, *var. Blue Lake* or Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Twin Lakes* from the Little Tallahatchie/Coldwater region and the Barnes Cord Marked or Barnes Fabric Impressed of New Madrid County, Missouri. Phillips (1970:887) apparently found a similar situation in the intervening territory, for in describing ceramics of the Turnage phase in the Little River Lowlands he calls the sand-tempered sherds by their usual Yazoo Basin variety names: *Blue Lakes*, *Twin Lakes*, and *Thomas*. The typology of an archaeologist specialized in the Hopewell ceramics of the Illinois and Wabash valleys no doubt would reflect a much different perspective and emphasize cultural ties with that region, which are obvious on the level of motif and decorative treatments but less so on the level of paste attributes.

Numerically, cord-marked and fabric-marked pottery dominates the St. Johns sample, along with a sophisticated cord-impressed decoration. The clay-tempered cord-impressed and fabric-marked sherds demonstrate continuity

	<u>rim</u>	<u>body</u>	<u>total</u>
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked			
<i>var. Blue Lake</i>	1	5	6
<i>var. Sevier</i>	6	15	21
Withers Fabric Marked			
<i>var. Withers</i>	6	10	16
<i>var. Twin Lakes</i>	5	7	12
Mabin Stamped			
<i>var. Mabin</i>	2	1	3
<i>var. Point Lake</i>		2	2
Indian Bay Stamped			
<i>var. Indian Bay</i>		1	1
<i>var. Cypress Bayou</i>		1	1
Marksville Stamped			
<i>var. Old River</i>		2	2
Twin Lakes Punctated			
<i>var. Twin Lakes</i>	1		1
Evansville Punctated			
<i>var. unspecified</i>	3	10	13
Cormorant Cord Impressed			
<i>var. Bayouville</i>	13	8	21
Larto Red			
<i>var. unspecified</i>	2	2	4
Unclassified	4	6	<u>10</u>
Total			<u>113</u>
Diagnostic Modes			
Marksville rims			3
crosshatched treatment (3)			
lines across lip			<u>1</u>
Total			<u>4</u>

Table 4. *Ceramic counts, St. Johns site.*

with Lake Cormorant culture and may even suggest that a Burkett phase component was present at St. Johns at the time of Hopewellian contact. The cord-impressed decoration at St. Johns, however, is more elaborate than the *Cormorant* variety and includes Hopewellian rim treatments, such as crosshatching, which seem to indicate a La Plant phase association (Phillips 1970:887).

The cord-marked pottery at St. Johns consists of both the sandy *Blue Lake* variety (Plate VIIa-b) and the soft, chalky *Sevier* variety (Plate VIIc-d). All six of the *Sevier* rims are either notched on both sides to create a "piecrust" effect or have bold cord-wrapped stick impressions on the front edge of the lip. One

*Sevier* sherd has large nodes along the lower portion of the rim, which are reminiscent of a mode associated with Havana ware of the Illinois Valley (see Griffin 1952c: Pls. 31-34). The piecrust lip notching is a diagnostic *Sevier* rim mode at least as far south as the Tensas Basin.

At St. Johns, the clay-tempered *Withers* variety (Plate VIIe, f) is only slightly more plentiful than the sandy *Twin Lakes* variety (Plate VIIg, h) in the selected sample. Nearly all of the *Twin Lakes* rims are notched or have heavy cord-wrapped stick impressions along the front edge of the lip. The six *Withers* rims are plain, and four are thickened by heavy rim straps.

The handful of Hopewellian-looking pottery

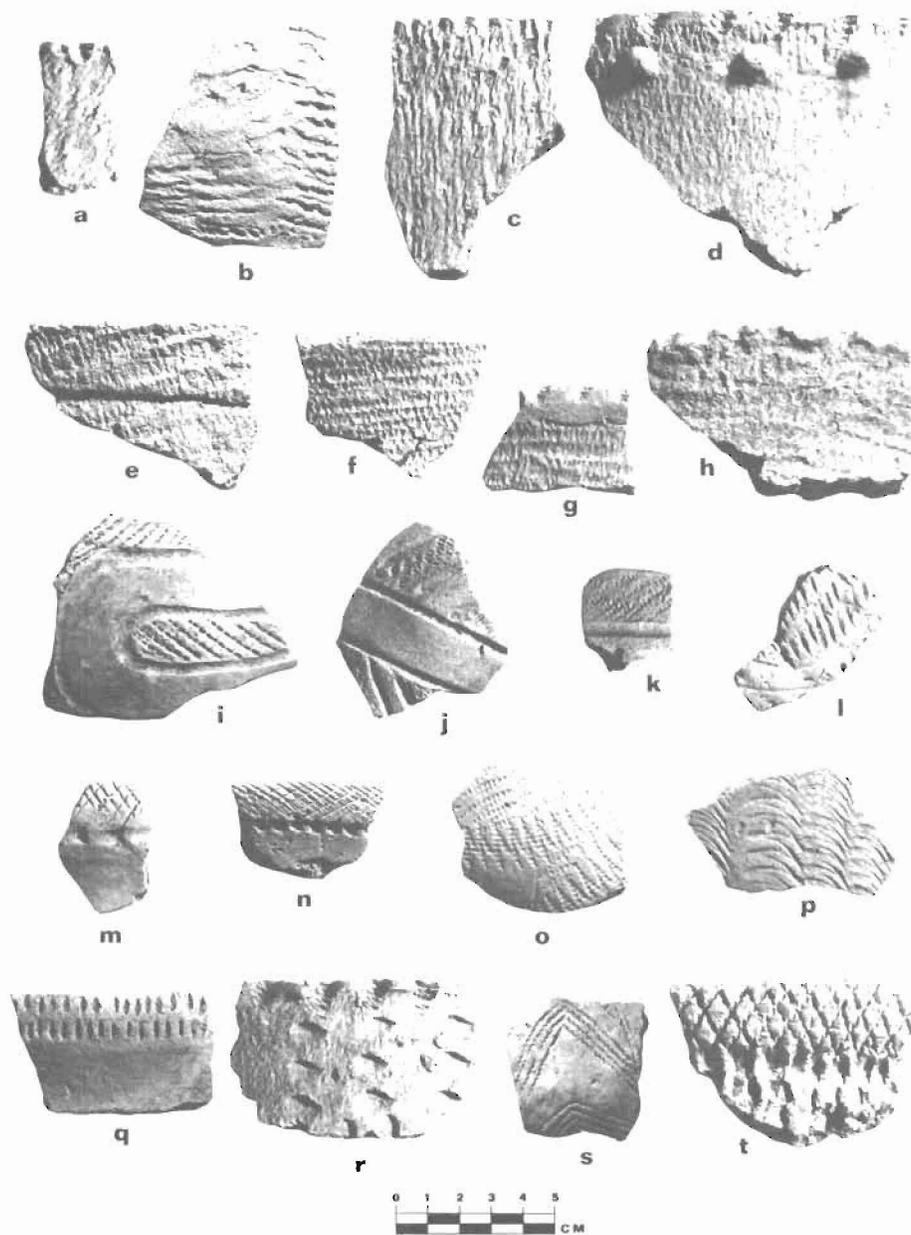


Plate VII. *St. Johns* ceramics. a, b, *Mulberry Creek Cord Marked*, var. *Blue Lake*; c, d, *Mulberry Creek Cord Marked*, var. *Sevier*; e, f, *Withers Fabric Marked*, var. *Withers*; g, h, *Withers Fabric Marked*, var. *Twin Lakes*; i, *Mabin Stamped*, var. *Point Lake*; j, k, *Mabin Stamped*, var. *Mabin*; l, *Marksville Stamped*, var. *Old River*; m, n, *Marksville crosshatched rims*; o, *Indian Bay Stamped*, var. *Cypress Bayou*; p, *Indian Bay Stamped*, var. *Indian Bay*; q, *Twin Lakes Punctated*, var. *Twin Lakes*; r, *Evansville Punctated*, var. *unspecified*; s, t, *Cormorant Cord Impressed*, var. *Bayouville*.

at St. Johns is exciting in that it provides the first glimpse of ceramic decorations that are duplicated downriver in the Clarksdale region. The most diagnostic treatments fall under the category of Mabin Stamped. The *Point Lake* variety (Plate VIIIi) conforms to the variety definition in terms of style and decorative treatment, but one sherd is sandy and the other crosscut by a red filmed mode. The *Mabin* variety (Plate VIIj, k) is all somewhat sandy but in other respects identical to that found throughout the Lower Valley. The use of parallel cord-wrapped stick decorations slanted forty-five degrees to the side (see Plate VIIIk) is duplicated many miles downstream, particularly at the Point Lake site in the Tensas Basin.

Zoned rocker stamping is present as a trace decoration at St. Johns, but the stamping is non-dentate (Plate VIII). The two sherds in question conform to the *Old River* variety in all attributes including paste. As in the case of the Mabin Stamped sherds at St. Johns, the *Old River* examples are clearly in the Hopewell style. Lest there be any doubt of this, the collection also includes some fine crosshatched rims (Plate VIIIm, n) to confirm the Hopewellian connection. In fact, one of the crosshatched rims appears to be limestone-tempered, a sure indication of the direction of influence.

Several other ceramic decorations at St. Johns provide close parallels with the northern Yazoo Basin. One sherd each of *Cypress Bayou* (Plate VIIo) and *Indian Bay* (Plate VIIp) would become hopelessly lost in a collection from the Clarksdale region. Another sherd falls within range of *Twin Lakes Punctated, var. Twin Lakes* (Plate VIIq), although the wedge-shaped punctations around the rim are not angled in the usual herringbone fashion.

A punctated decoration (Pl. VIIr), certainly within the type *Evansville Punctated*, makes a strong showing in the St. Johns sample. The decoration is made with fingernail impressions or pinching. The paste is soft and clay-tempered with the exception of three sandy examples. Several rims have deep cord-wrapped stick notching. The punctated decoration in question has not been defined yet as a variety in the Lower Valley, but similar material definitely is present in the Upper Yazoo Basin.

The last decoration of note in the St. Johns sample is newly defined herein as *Cormorant Cord Impressed, var. Bayouville* (Plate VIIs, t). The decoration, done with individual cord impressions, occurs in far more complicated designs than are found in the *Cormorant* variety. Despite the lack of stratigraphic proof, one would suspect that *Bayouville* evolved directly out of *Cormorant*. A temporal placement in the first century of the Christian era is suggested by the duplication with cord impressions of diagnostic early Marksville--or Hopewell--rim decorations that are normally done with fine incised lines. Paralleled Marksville rim decorations include the crosshatched, alternately slanted, and slanted incised treatments. A few *Bayouville* sherds are combined with a red filmed mode and punctations of several types. The *Bayouville* decoration is also found on the upper part of the vessel body in rectilinear patterns of parallel individual cord impressions. The St. Johns *Bayouville* sample is extremely similar to material at the Norman site in the northern Yazoo Basin.

The situation at St. Johns and La Point on a Hopewellian horizon appears to be much as would be expected in the former heartland of Lake Cormorant culture. Diagnostic Hopewellian ceramic elements, already in the Hopewell style, are added to the prevailing fabric-marked and cord-marked pottery. Use of individual cord impressions is not forgotten, but rather reinterpreted to accommodate more sophisticated motifs. The limestone-tempered crosshatched rim at St. Johns supports the idea of at least limited movement of people to or from the Illinois Valley.

As a whole, the La Plant component at St. Johns, despite close ceramic parallels to the northern Yazoo Basin, seems more Hopewellian than Marksvillian. This probably is to be expected on the basis of geography alone. One need only look across the Mississippi River to southern Illinois to find a very similar ceramic assemblage. There, in the Carbondale region and in the lower Wabash region, fabric-marked and cord-marked pottery is also dominant. On Crab Orchard Fabric Marked, a horizontal row of nodes, or bosses, around the rim is "fairly common" (Griffin 1952c:124). Moreover,

Minor decorative treatment on the Crab Orchard pottery is the use of single cord impressions placed on the upper rim to form a design . . . Another minor decorative feature is the presence of fingernail impressions . . . In the Hopewellian period sites in southern Illinois . . . there is a fair amount of the dentate stamp, crescent stamp, ovoid stamp, and other identifying features of the Illinois Valley pottery . . . In addition, the Hopewell Ware is present particularly along the Mississippi side of lower Illinois (ibid:125).

Such comments parallel those made above for the St. Johns sample in the same way as the ceramic decorations themselves do. Winters (1967:52) dates the Hopewellian phase of the Crab Orchard Tradition "after A.D. 1," which is right in line with the Lower Valley sequence endorsed in the preceding chapter. In short, St. Johns and La Plant provide the first look at cultural contact with Hopewellian peoples as influence from the Illinois Valley center diffuses downriver. Unfortunately, until there is more excavation at sites such as St. Johns, evaluation of that cultural contact can be viewed only as it affects the ceramic subsystem.

#### Other La Plant phase components

There are several of other sites, particularly in New Madrid County, Missouri, that appear to have La Plant phase components. Unfortunately, data for those sites were not used in the present analysis, so little can be added to the phase definition presented above.

Phillips (1970:887) records La Plant components at Weems (5-T-7) and Obermann (4-R-1), in the first instance on the basis of "several Hopewellian sherds" and in the latter on the "slender evidence" of one Snyders Corner Notched point. In the case of Obermann, it might be better to attribute the Snyders point to one of the Hopewellian groups in the Illinois Valley, for Obermann is the only site that deviates from a tight geographical clustering of La Point phase components in the New Madrid region.

The final report of a model highway archaeological program in southeastern Missouri (Marshall 1965) adds seven additional components to the La Plant distribution. These sites have not been incorporated into the Lower Mississippi Survey files and thus are identified here according to the nationwide site numbering system. The ceramic counts for the La Plant components represented in the surface samples from these sites are given by Marshall (ibid: Table 2) and adapted here as Table 5. The counts reveal varying combinations of sand-tempered and clay-tempered ceramics, as at La Plant and St. Johns, but only one surface treatment--cord marking. Surprisingly, there is no fabric marking, *Bayouville*, or diagnostic Hopewellian stamped decorations in these seven surface collections. All of these categories, however, were found on sand-tempered ware during other phases of the survey (ibid:83).

As in the case of the Williams and Scully classification of ceramics from La Plant, it is assumed that the Barnes Cord Marked can be equated with Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, *var. Blue Lake*, and that Barnes Plain is the same as Baytown Plain, *var. Thomas*. Again, Baytown Plain is expected to be something similar to the *Marksville* variety. Judging from illustrations of the Mulberry Creek Cord Marked listed in Table 5 (Marshall 1965: Fig. 25), it is mainly *var. Sevier*, although, depending upon paste, some could be the later *Edwards* variety of the Baytown period. In describing both the sand-tempered and clay-tempered cord marking, Marshall (ibid:81, 87) mentions pinching around the rim, cord-wrapped stick notching on the outer lip, and crosshatching with cord impressions. The latter treatment sounds like the *Bayouville* at St. Johns. Three examples of clay-tempered cord marking combined with red film (ibid:97) provide a further parallel with the St. Johns material.

Five of the sites with probable La Point components were tested. At 23-NM-208 excavations did not include a La Plant component (Marshall 1965:22-29), and the two Barnes Cord Marked and three Mulberry Creek Cord Marked sherds in the surface zone at 23-NM-162 (ibid:29-31) provide little usable data. More La Plant material was unearthed at 23-

	<u>NM162</u>	<u>NM200</u>	<u>NM202</u>	<u>NM204</u>	<u>NM208</u>	<u>NM213</u>	<u>NM245</u>
Barnes Cord Marked	2	181	10	22	4	38	20
Barnes Plain	4	38	18	6	2	24	15
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked	22	44	38	26	11	10	13
Baytown Plain	$\frac{2}{30}$	$\frac{9}{272}$	$\frac{38}{104}$	$\frac{38}{92}$	$\frac{2}{19}$	$\frac{8}{80}$	$\frac{6}{54}$

Table 5. *Ceramic counts, New Madrid County, Missouri.*

NM-200, but since it was all from the plow zone it might best be added to the surface counts presented in Table 5. The excavated ceramics from 23-NM-200 include 12 Barnes Plain, 46 Barnes Cord Marked, 1 Baytown Plain, and 3 Mulberry Creek Cord Marked (ibid:34).

Two five-foot test squares at 23-NM-213 provide important subsistence and settlement data for the La Plant phase. Charred nut shells, identified as probable hickory, were recovered, and a portion of a circular pattern of individual postmolds was defined (Marshall 1965:31-34). Both the hickory nuts and the possible semi-permanent circular structure can be ascribed to the La Plant component at the site (ibid:34). The upper two arbitrary levels of the test squares, totaling sixteen inches in depth, contained most of the cultural material. La Plant ceramics are distributed in both upper levels without significant differences between levels (ibid:32). The sandy cord-marked variety, *Blue Lake*, is numerically dominant, but sand-tempered punctated and zoned punctated pottery--perhaps like the unspecified Evansville at St. Johns--is very strong as well. There is also clay-tempered cord-marked pottery, presumably *var. Sevier*. In all, the ceramics at 23-NM-213 contain a mixture of sand- and clay-tempered wares which seem to constitute ceramics of the La Plant phase. The charred nuts and postmolds at 23-NM-213 provide the first clue to the La Plant subsistence and settlement subsystems.

A final La Plant component was isolated at the King site (23-NM-202), which consisted of a large village area and a low earth mound. Mixed sand- and clay-tempered plain and cord-

marked ceramics were found in tests of the occupation zone in the village area (Marshall 1965:35-36). A large number of postholes were found, but in this instance the association is probably with a much later Mississippian component at the site (ibid:42-43). La Plant pottery was also contained in the fill of the mound, which seems to be ascribed to that phase (ibid.). Confirmation of the association between the La Plant phase and mound building is yet another significant contribution of Marshall's highway archaeology program in southeastern Missouri.

In discussing the seven La Plant sites in New Madrid County, Marshall considers over and over (e.g., Marshall 1965:42-43) the possibility that the sand-tempered Barnes series and the clay-tempered Baytown series represent discrete cultural entities. However, there are still no data to confirm this possibility stratigraphically. In fact, the two wares seem to be as mixed at all seven sites as they are at La Point and St. Johns. Williams too envisioned a complementary distribution of the Barnes series with clay-tempered ware (Williams 1954:203; Marshall 1965:74). Thus, until it can be demonstrated otherwise, it may be best to continue to define the La Plant ceramic set in the usual terms of a mixture of sand- and clay-tempered ceramics.

What cultural implications lie behind the combination of two distinct wares, if any, remain to be identified. Indeed, the La Plant phase in general is badly in need of further study, and as new sites are found and more are excavated the present interpretation may be altered substantially. The La Plant phase, because

of its geographical proximity to the Illinois Valley, will continue to be a crucial element in the study of cultural dynamics during that period in which Hopewellian influence penetrated down the Mississippi Valley. Just how much of a catalyst La Plant was in this process can be better understood after early Marksville phases to the south are examined more closely.

#### The La Plant ceramic set

The evidence synthesized above, especially that provided by the St. Johns sample, begins to isolate the La Plant ceramic set. Pottery at La Plant sites can be expected to be both sand-tempered and clay-tempered. Cord-marked and fabric-marked pottery prevails. *Mabin*, *Point Lake*, *Bayouville*, and the Marksville rim treatments are diagnostic. *Old River*, *Indian Bay*, and *Cypress Bayou* are minority decorations. The type varieties of Marksville Incised and Marksville Stamped are either missing or at least far less important than in phases farther to the south. A red filmed mode crosscuts all varieties.

#### TURNAGE PHASE

Moving south from the Cario Lowland and the La Plant phase into the Little River Lowland, one loses the trail of a hypothesized Hopewellian diffusion into the Lower Valley. If the apparent void reflected in the Lower Mississippi Survey files is real, the Little River Lowland constitutes the only major break in a network of early Marksville phases that continues from southeastern Missouri to well below Baton Rouge, Louisiana. It is a real possibility, however, that there is information at the Arkansas Archaeological Survey--not consulted in the present exercise--which would fill the gap and lend better definition to an early Marksville phase in the lower portion of the Little River Lowland.

Sand-tempered plain, cord-marked, and fabric-marked pottery was found at a few sites in the Little River Lowland region during the first field season of the Lower Mississippi Survey (Phillips 1970:887). The sand-tempered assemblage sounds much like the La Plant material found during the highway archaeological

program in southeastern Missouri (Marshall 1965). Since diagnostic Hopewellian markers were not part of the sand-tempered ceramics collected, Phillips (1970:887) could do little more than set up a tentative Turnage phase to "keep alive" the possibility of an early Marksville phase in the Little River Lowland. The Turnage phase is mentioned here simply to continue keeping alive the possibility. There is no new evidence to bring to bear on the matter.

Turnage (10-Q-3) provides the biggest sample of possible early Marksville ceramics, and in that collection Phillips (1970:887) notes a strong representation of Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Twin Lakes*. Other sites with traces of comparable material include Carson (10-P-1), Notgrass (10-P-4), and Nettle Ridge (10-P-3). These sites complete the meager distribution of the Turnage phase (ibid: Fig. 444). As a prediction, if an early Marksville phase does become more firmly identified in the Little River Lowland, the pottery associated probably will be more like the La Plant ceramic set than anything else. One site on the banks of Portage Open Bay with ceramics similar to those of the La Plant phase (Marshall 1965:72) helps to bridge the gap between the La Plant and Turnage regions.

#### HELENA PHASE

The Lower St. Francis Basin is distinguished by the presence of the most Hopewellian of all Lower Valley sites, Helena Crossing, but the distribution of other Helena components (see Figure 6) does not reflect the strong regional phase that one might expect to have been spawned by such an important center. In fact, Helena Crossing is the only component that is based on incontestable Hopewellian diagnostics such as the status-related artifact set or crosshatched rims. The weaker Helena components, especially those in the interior along the St. Francis River, are important nonetheless because they provide the best evidence that the Helena phase is a cultural reality. Were it not for these small components, the great similarity of ceramics at Helena Crossing to those across the river in the northern Yazoo Basin might tempt one to merge Helena with the more vibrant Dorr phase. Such a merger was considered

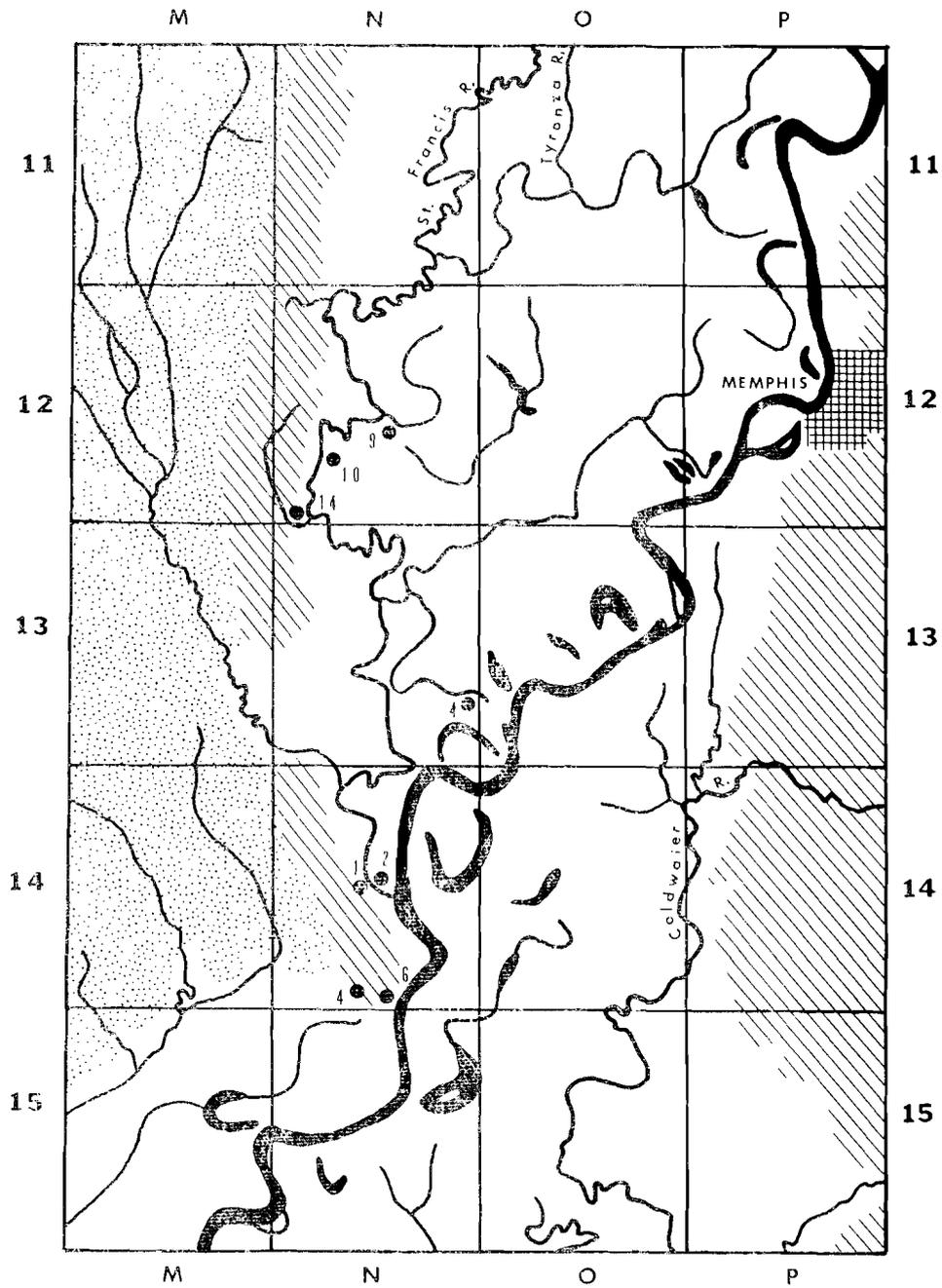


Figure 6. *Helena phase distribution.*

very seriously during the present study. The final decision to retain a Helena phase is based partly on geographical considerations necessitated by sites such as Burns and De Rossetts and partly on the apparent absence of Mabin Stamped. Perhaps too, the author was unable to forget De Soto's provinces of Pacaha and Quizquiz--clearly two distinct socio-political units--which occupied precisely the same two regions and which are identified by very comparable ceramic assemblages (see Brain *et al.* 1974).

#### Helena Crossing (14-N-6)

The burial configurations and the Hopewellian status-related artifacts found in Helena mounds B and C are reported fully by Ford (1963) and discussed in depth in the previous chapter. The Helena mortuary practices, therefore, need not be treated again here. It should be sufficient simply to reiterate that the burial situation at Helena Crossing comes closer than that at any other known early Marksville site to mortuary practices found at Hopewellian sites in the Illinois Valley, particularly Klunk mounds 1 and 2. Moreover, of all Lower Valley sites, Helena has produced the richest and most complete assemblage of Hopewellian status-related artifacts.

The striking parallels between the Illinois tombs--and their contents--and similar features in the Illinois Valley give rise to the possibility of site-unit intrusion. Could it be that the mounds at Helena Crossing were built by and for a population that had migrated down the Mississippi River from the Illinois Valley during perhaps the second century of the Christian era? Frankly, on the basis of what is known the answer very easily might be affirmative were it not for the negative evidence provided by ceramics. As will be seen, pottery at Helena demonstrates very clear continuity with local Lower Valley ceramic traditions. Research yet to come may someday reveal additional continuity in other cultural subsystems such as subsistence or settlement pattern. In short, although the mortuary parallels at Helena may indicate the presence of a small element of the Illinois Hopewell population, the site itself is a Marksville site with strong indigenous cultural roots.

The Helena Crossing pottery described by Ford (1963:30-40) is clearly of early Marksville manufacture. Several comments made by Ford identify an unmistakable soft, chalky ware that will be found in early Marksville contexts from Helena south to the Gulf of Mexico:

The sherds are the fragments of two large, poorly fired vessels. The paste is sparsely tempered with grit; the ware is light orange and tan, about 5 mm. thick, and so soft that it cannot be washed, and the hands become very dusty from handling the sherds (*ibid.*: 31).

The paste of all these sherds conforms very well to that of Marksville pottery as it is found farther south. That is, it is clay tempered, is not fired at a temperature high enough to have burned out the carbon inclusions, and, consequently, is fairly soft, about Moh's Scale 2. Surfaces are generally smoothed, but are somewhat lumpy on the pieces that have not been polished. Coil line fractures are common (*ibid.*: 38).

The characteristics "soft" and "dusty" will be recognized endlessly in discussions of early Marksville pottery to follow as the analysis proceeds southward. Early Marksville pottery is indeed hard to wash. A new student worker for the Louisiana Archaeological Survey and Antiquities Commission literally washed the decoration off a beautiful type collection retrieved by the author from the Point Lake site in the Tensas Basin. Whatever the burial structures and Hopewellian status-related items in the Helena mounds may mean, the pottery so ably described by Ford belongs to a local ceramic tradition, albeit one that incorporated many new motifs and decorative treatments.

The humble paste of the early Marksville pottery at Helena would hardly merit so much attention were it not for the fact that it suggests many clues to the cultural dynamics involved at what in other respects is the most Hopewellian site in the Lower Valley. A soft, chalky cross-

hatched rim at a small village site in the Yazoo Delta might be brushed off as a simple case of trait-unit intrusion whereby, in the vernacular, a "redneck" copied some "fancy foreign pottery." However, when an identical sherd is found in the fill of a mound covering elaborate log tombs constructed for a few high status individuals, that sherd acquires a far greater significance. Moreover, three complete early Marksville vessels actually accompanied burials within Helena Mound C (Ford 1963:30). The Helena Crossing ceramics virtually rule out the possibility that the site represents simple site-unit intrusion from the Illinois Valley. Local Lower Valley potters were very much a part of the events at Helena. If outsiders were present to direct construction of the tombs and mounds and perhaps even to be laid to rest within the sepulchers,<sup>3</sup> they certainly did not instruct the local population on the subject of ceramic technology. Certain decorative concepts, on the other hand, do seem to have been accepted by the recipient Marksville culture.

The dividing line between Tchefuncte and early Marksville pottery is thin, not only in terms of paste but also in the case of certain ceramic decorations. Unzoned plain rocker stamping applied in horizontal bands over the entire vessel illustrates the point. Ford clearly shared with other archaeologists the problem of distinguishing between a late variety of Tchefuncte Stamped and an early variety of Indian Bay Stamped. One vessel (Ford 1963: Fig. 2) with the soft, chalky paste described by Ford in words quoted above is classified as Tchefuncte Stamped. The same vessel has notching on the front edge of the lip, which is a diagnostic early Marksville mode in many instances. Another vessel (ibid: Fig. 30a) is a typical Tchefuncte-shaped tubby pot with four teat-shaped feet. It is classified as Tchefuncte Stamped, yet Ford notes that in this vessel and another found with it "the paste is somewhat thinner and harder than is indicated in the original type description, so that the vessels approach the definition of Indian Bay Stamped" (ibid:33). In the case of still another

vessel with all over plain rocker stamping, Ford identifies the decoration as Indian Bay in the figure (ibid: Fig. 32d) but vacillates in the text by noting that "on the basis of the majority of its features, this vessel more nearly resembles the description of the type Tchefuncte Stamped than any other" (ibid:37). In dealing with potsherds, Ford apparently classified all unzoned plain rocker stamping as Indian Bay (ibid: Table 1).

The Tchefuncte Stamped vs. Indian Bay Stamped dilemma encountered by Ford at Helena Crossing is one of several that must be reconciled on the basis of context and association. The lack of other Tchula period markers--such as varieties of Tchefuncte Incised, Tammany Punctated, Lake Borgne Incised, and Cormorant Cord Impressed--is perhaps enough to tip the classificatory scale in the favor of Indian Bay Stamped for the material at Helena. Moreover, there are many diagnostic early Marksville ceramic markers in the Helena assemblage: crosshatched rims (Ford 1963: Figs. 25b, 31b, 35e, 35g-k, 34p), the bird motif (ibid: Fig. 33), and zoned dentate rocker stamping (ibid: Figs. 32a-c, 33).

Additional comments on the Helena Crossing ceramics must be inferential, as Ford did not describe the material by the type-variety nomenclature used here. Judging from paste descriptions (e.g., Ford 1963:32), the fabric-marked pottery is *var. Withers*. Illustrations (ibid: Figs. 32f, 34c) and a comment "the cords were fairly fine" (ibid:37) identify the cord-marked pottery as *var. Sevier*.<sup>4</sup> In addition to crosshatching, Marksville rim treatments include at least the slanted incised treatment (ibid: Fig. 31c). The vessel decorated with small zoned punctations (ibid: Fig. 32e) appears to be similar to the new *Hill Bayou* variety of Churupa Punctated and, if so, makes the important association between this decoration and the cross-hatched rim treatment. When specifically indicated by Ford, the zoned rocker stamping at Helena is the dentate, or *Marksville*, variety of Marksville Stamped. Unidentified zoned rocker

<sup>3</sup> A popular model of sexual division of labor, derived by ethnographic analogy, might be used cautiously to postulate that the group of outsiders at Helena did not include females.

<sup>4</sup> One sherd in a very small Lower Mississippi Survey surface collection from Helena is smoothed-over Porter Bayou, there by suggesting the possibility of a second cord-marked variety at the site.

stamping on two vessels (ibid: Fig. 25), however, looks more like plain rocker stamping, thus hinting that the *Old River* variety may be present as well. Red filming is combined with a soft, heavy clay-tempered ware at Helena (ibid: 36), but the use of red filming in combination with other decorative treatments is not mentioned.

With three exceptions, vessel modes at Helena are similar to those at Marksville (cf. Toth 1974: Fig. 28; Ford 1963), with tubby pots, beakers, and hemispherical bowls being most common. The four-lobed pot (Ford 1963: Fig. 32c) is a variant of the tubby pot vessel mode (Toth 1974:48) that is fairly common in the Lower Red River region from whence come most of the known early Marksville vessels. The two Helena vessels with teat-shaped feet or supports (Ford 1963: Fig. 30a, 32f) are more typical of Tchefuncte vessel forms.

The unusual U-shaped Helena vessel (Ford 1963: Fig. 33a-d) remains a unique Lower Valley specimen. Not only is the shape without regional parallel, but the manner in which incised lines are used to execute the bird motif is also peculiar. Three lines, instead of the usual two, are used to form the long, curved neck. One must look to the Coral Snake Mound way over in the Texas-Louisiana border region to find a good parallel to the multiple incised line bird design on the Helena U-shaped vessel (see McClurkan *et al.* 1966: Fig. 11a-c). The Coral Snake bird motif employs four parallel incised lines. Ford (1963:37-38) references potentially similar dual mouthed vessel forms from Pierce Mound A in the Apalachicola region of Florida and a presumably Hopewellian influenced context in Minnesota.

In all, the Helena ceramics seem to be extremely similar to those at Dorr phase sites across the river in the northern Yazoo Basin. One important exception, however, is the lack of Mabin Stamped varieties in the Helena sample. The pottery at Helena has strong continuity with the late Tchula wares being produced locally at the time of Hopewellian contact. The main impact of Hopewellian contact seems to have been the inspiration for several distinctive new ceramic decorations and motifs, and an elaborate form of mortuary ceremonialism. Although specific details of complex burial vault construction

and certain imported Hopewellian status-related items suggest the possibility of a small group of outsiders at Helena, the overall record at the site conforms most closely to a culture contact situation involving Type B3 trait-unit intrusion (see Lathrap 1956:21-22).

The time of Hopewellian contact at Helena, finally, is not likely to be isolated by the four radiocarbon dates from mounds B and C (Ford 1963:46), which range from 140+150 B.C. to A.D. 335+150. There is nothing in the archaeological record at Helena Crossing to require a span of so many years. If chronological interpretations presented in the foregoing chapter are correct, events at Helena Crossing probably took place between the years A.D. 100 to 200.

#### Bowie (14-N-4)

A potentially important marker for the Helena phase is a lightly sand-tempered *Bowie* variety of Baytown Plain (Phillips 1970:49, 888). The sandy ware was not mentioned in the preceding discussion of Helena Crossing ceramics because the twelve alleged *Bowie* sherds (ibid: 488) were missing from the small Lower Mississippi Survey surface collection from Helena and because Ford's report did not mention the inclusion of sand in the paste of Helena ceramics. In personal communication, however, Ford did admit to Phillips that some of the Baytown Plain at Helena (Ford's Marksville Plain) did fall into the range of *var. Bowie* (ibid.).

Not much is left of what Phillips (1970: 888) calls "a large sample" from the Bowie site, which included twenty-four Marksville Incised sherds, one Marksville Stamped sherd, and a distinct plainware. The Bowie collection remaining at the Peabody Museum does contain several sherds which are presumably Baytown Plain, *var. Bowie*. There are plain rims thickened by heavy rim straps. The *Bowie* sherds have some sand tempering, but not nearly so much as Baytown Plain, *var. Thomas*. The sand is very fine and well used as tempering. The pottery is fairly hard, almost as good quality as *var. Sartia*. All things considered, *Bowie* is easily sortable and if it is found in other early Marksville samples in the region, particularly in association with a diagnostic decoration such as

a crosshatched rim, will prove to be an excellent marker for the Helena phase.

Other ceramics observed in the small collection from the Bowie site that remains include a Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, *var. Sevier* rim with a deeply notched lip and the correct soft, chalky paste. Another lightly sandy sherd, very red looking, is decorated by zoned dentate rocker stamping. Due to the strange paste of this sherd, its classification is a tossup between *vars. Marksville* and *Manny*. In all, the small sample from Bowie seems to date to the Marksville period, and at least one cord-marked sherd is probably early Marksville. There are no real diagnostics left, however, to link the site or the *Bowie* paste with the Helena phase.

#### Burns (12-N-9) and De Rossetts (12-N-10)

While searching the Lower Mississippi Survey collections for early Marksville material, collections from two sites in the St. Francis River drainage well north of Helena aroused suspicion. When the survey files for these sites were checked, it was found that both Burns and De Rossetts were mound sites. The mound at De Rossetts was recorded in 1940 as the remnant of a fairly large conical. The mound associations and the ceramics to be described below point to an early Marksville component at both sites. Phillips (1970: Fig. 444) assigns them to the Helena Phase.

The Lower Mississippi Survey files for Burns and De Rossetts list considerably more ceramics than could be found in storage. The two sites apparently yielded large quantities of Indian Bay Stamped and Mulberry Creek Cord Marked--both of which, if on the same soft, chalky paste, would mean early Marksville.

Only one sherd is left in the collection from Burns. It is an example of unzoned plain rocker stamping applied in fairly wide zigzags with some indentation on the ends of the rockers. The paste is closest to Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville*, but the overall look of the stamping is more like Tchefuncte Stamped. In short, the sherd is borderline between Indian Bay and Tchefuncte Stamped--just as were many sherds found by Ford at Helena Crossing. Lithics from Burns include one small chipped celt and a very broad projectile point with a wide, square stem.

The De Rossetts collection available for study contains three sherds of coarse cord marking on a soft early Marksville paste. All three are more like the *Sevier* variety of Mulberry Creek Cord Marked than the *Porter Bayou* variety. Another soft sherd is probably Marksville stamped, *var. Marksville*, although the specimen is somewhat thinner than normal. The De Rossetts material also includes a small chipped celt somewhat like the one from Burns.

In all, the possibility of an early Marksville component at Burns and De Rossetts is good. Unfortunately, there are no clear ceramic diagnostics.

#### Moore (14-N-1)

The major component at Moore is on a late Mississippian, perhaps even De Soto, dateline. However, the Lower Mississippi Survey collection from Moore contains a trace of early material, including at least three fabric-marked sherds. Two are *var. Withers* and the third is the sandy *Blue Lake* variety. There is also a soft, thick cord-marked sherd which is probably Mulberry Creek Marked, *var. Porter Bayou*, judging from the very coarse cord impressions. Although the Moore sample does not provide early Marksville diagnostics, there seems to be a strong enough hint of early material to justify tentative inclusion in the Helena phase (Phillips 1970: Fig. 444).

#### Other Helena components

Three additional Helena phase components are plotted by Phillips (1970: Fig. 444) in the Lower St. Francis region. One of these, Crow Creek (12-N-14), is located in close proximity to Burns and De Rossetts. Another site, Steagall (14-N-2), is just across the St. Francis from Moore. A final site, Kent (13-N-4), is closer to the Mississippi River and thus potentially a contact site. Collections from these three sites were not studied for this synthesis. Presumably, the sites yielded *Withers*, *Indian Bay*, and/or *Bowie*, for these are the markers Phillips used for the Helena phase. Phillips (1970:888) also notes that "most of the sites assigned . . . to the Helena phase have, or had, conical mounds similar to those at Helena Crossing, though not so

large."

A rich village site, recently discovered by John Connaway of the Mississippi Archaeological Survey, has produced a full assemblage of early Marksville ceramics (Connaway, personal communication, September 1975). The site is positioned a short distance from the former location of the Helena Crossing mounds. Analysis of collections from the new village site is sure to add measurably to the definition of Helena phase ceramics.

#### The Helena ceramic set

To review preceding comments, it appears that ceramic diagnostics for the Helena phase include the crosshatched and slanted incised Marksville rim treatments, the bird motif, and possibly Baytown Plain, *var. Bowie*. Indian Bay Stamped, *var. Indian Bay* and Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Withers* are the prevailing decorations. Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, *vars. Sevier* and *Porter Bayou*, represent minority decorations, as do Churupa Punctated, *var. Hill Bayou*, Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower*, and Marksville Stamped, *vars. Marksville* and *Old River*. The minority decorations may be expected to show up as trace percentages in most collections. Although not yet documented for the Helena phase, the *Cypress Bayou* variety of Indian Bay Stamped is predicted to be another minority decoration of the Helena ceramic set. Somewhat surprisingly, the type Mabin Stamped--particularly *vars. Mabin* and *Point Lake*--appears to be missing in the ceramic assemblage associated with the Helena phase. If this is true, the presence or absence of Mabin Stamped varieties may provide one of the best means for distinguishing between the Helena and Dorr ceramic sets. Finally, a red filmed mode is present in Helena phase ceramics, and it should not come as a surprise to find this mode crosscutting several of the ceramic decorations noted above.

#### DORR PHASE

The Upper Yazoo Basin is a rich alluvial region that is marked by a prominent system of ridges and swales that have been left by a meandering Mississippi River. The Sunflower

River, the Tallahatchie and Coldwater rivers, and remnants of numerous older channels in between drain the basin. High ground to the east provides a sharp physiographic boundary to the floodplain environment. The higher natural levees and ridges along the many riverine features were settled repeatedly by prehistoric societies for centuries before and after the early Marksville groups selected them as a favored locus of habitation. To the extent that the archaeological record is correct, early Marksville components are distributed more densely in the northern Yazoo Basin, particularly in the territory surrounding Clarksdale, Mississippi, than anywhere else in the Lower Valley. The majority of these early Marksville components are assigned to the Dorr phase (see Figure 7).

Unlike the situation at Helena Crossing, there is no one spectacular Dorr phase site which appears to have been blessed--or cursed--by significant contact with Hopewellian groups from the Illinois Valley or elsewhere. Rather, it seems that minor episodes of contact must have taken place, presumably along the Mississippi River, and those Hopewellian elements judged to be culturally acceptable simply were diffused by local contacts down Sunflower River and east into the floodplain along slow moving streams such as Cassidy Bayou. It is noteworthy that the Dorr phase extends into the interior and is not limited to sites along the major axis of influence, the Mississippi River. The concept of mound burial and diagnostic ceramic styles are the primary cultural items that were accepted, or at least the only items detectable in the archaeological record thus far. Both were modified or reinterpreted to fit local conditions and preferences.

There were small conical mounds at many Dorr phase sites, but most of these have disappeared over the years. The Dorr Mound is the only one that was tested by something close to archaeology. Perhaps because more mounds were not excavated professionally, the distribution of the Hopewellian status-related artifact set is very lean for the Upper Yazoo region. Village areas surround mounds at some Dorr phase sites, but in the absence of hard data it is impossible in most cases to link the mounds and habitation areas. For the same reason, it is not known whether the mounds were built for a

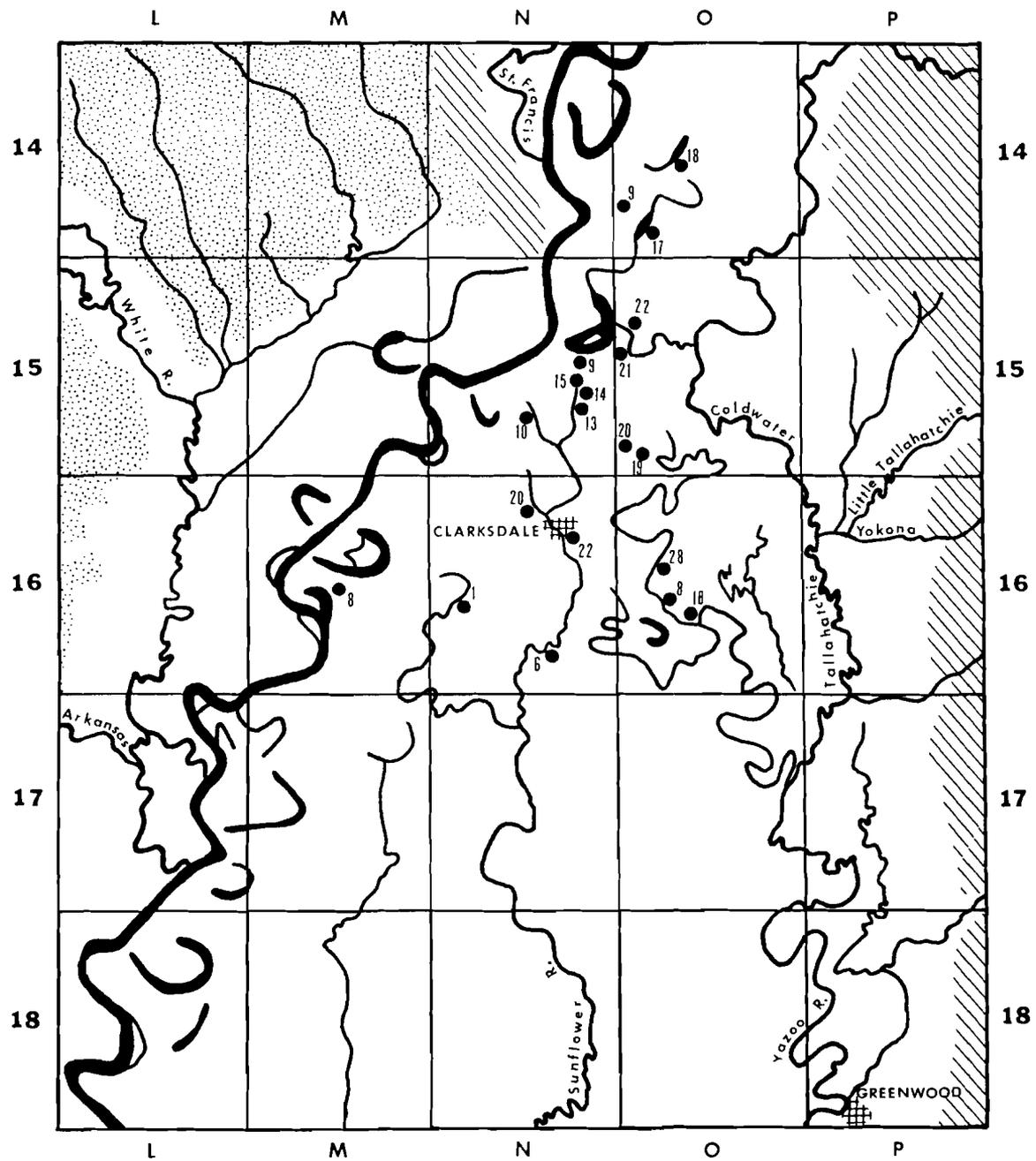


Figure 7. *Dorr phase distribution.*

few high status individuals, as at Helena Crossing, or for a much larger segment of local population, as at Crooks. At other Dorr phase sites there is absolutely no record of mounds of any sort, except perhaps Mississippian temple mounds which obviously date a later occupation.

As a starting point, a possible settlement pattern model for the Dorr phase is that of small villages linearly positioned at short intervals along the natural levees of active streams and along older levees bordering the floodplain lakes. Small conical burial mounds at some villages may have served nearby communities. There is no real indication, however, that the villages with mounds were accorded higher status for service as small ceremonial centers. Substantial midden deposits at several sites indicate that favored locations were occupied, or reoccupied frequently, for a number of years. The threat of high water, though, must have been an important concern at most sites in the region. Ceramic similarities, finally, confirm that close interregional contact was maintained among the Dorr phase villages.

#### Dorr (16-N-22) and Oliver (16-N-6)

The early Marksville phase with the most extensive known distribution takes its name from the Dorr Plantation, which was situated on the outskirts of Clarksdale, Mississippi, in the spring of 1901 when the Peabody Museum launched one of the first major mound explorations in the Lower Mississippi Valley following the pioneer work of Cyrus Thomas. There were four small mounds on the Dorr Plantation and a large conical one which was about 400 yards from the Sunflower River. The mounds are gone now, as the town of Clarksdale has expanded greatly, but their probable location is recorded under the site name Clark in the first report of the Lower Mississippi Survey (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:53).

The large conical mound on the Dorr Plantation was leveled long before the onset of urban expansion. Fortunately, the destruction was accomplished by archaeologists, Charles Peabody and W.C. Farabee, whose method was fair for the day. The 1901 excavations in the large Dorr Mound, which took only a week to complete,

are mentioned in a brief report by Peabody (1904) and reviewed more fully by Belmont (1961). The internal details of the Dorr Mound, as they can be pieced together from rough field notes, are summarized in the previous chapter in the discussion of Marksville burial mounds. All that remains is to look quickly at the artifacts that came from the mound.

A small sample of early Marksville potsherds are recorded as coming from the "general diggings" in the Dorr Mound. Although small, the sample is diagnostic. There is a crosshatched Marksville rim (Plate VIIIa) combined with a weathered zoned decoration that seems to consist of cord-wrapped stick impressions. The other sherds, all Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower*, are from two or more vessels. The broad-billed bird motif can be identified on two of the sherds (Plate VIIIb, c), and the front edges of two rims are notched (Plate VIIId, h). The ceramic sample from Dorr can be assigned comfortably to the early Marksville period.

Nonceramic artifacts from the Dorr Mound are scanty. Two corner-notched points were recovered, one encased in red ocher and associated with a burial having two skulls, and the other at ground level near the base of the mound (Belmont 1961:28-29). The points are evenly thin with fine secondary flaking across each face. Although the corner notches are somewhat wider than the norm, the Dorr points are generally similar to the Snyders type. In fact, they constitute the closest thing to a Snyders point that has been reported from the Lower Valley. The only other objects of interest that were found in the Dorr Mound are four lumps of galena (Plate VIIIi-1). One piece has been worked into a large drilled cube (Plate VIIIj). The galena was recovered near the surface of the Dorr Mound and, with some reservation, can be associated with the Dorr phase.

Stored with the Dorr collections is a small tubby pot (Plate VIIIm) that is recorded as coming from the "Neighborhood of Edwards Plantation." The Oliver site (16-N-6), also investigated by Peabody and Farabee, was on the Edwards Plantation. Lacking precise provenience for the distinctive pot, it must suffice to identify an early Marksville component at Oliver, with the understanding that the vessel in question

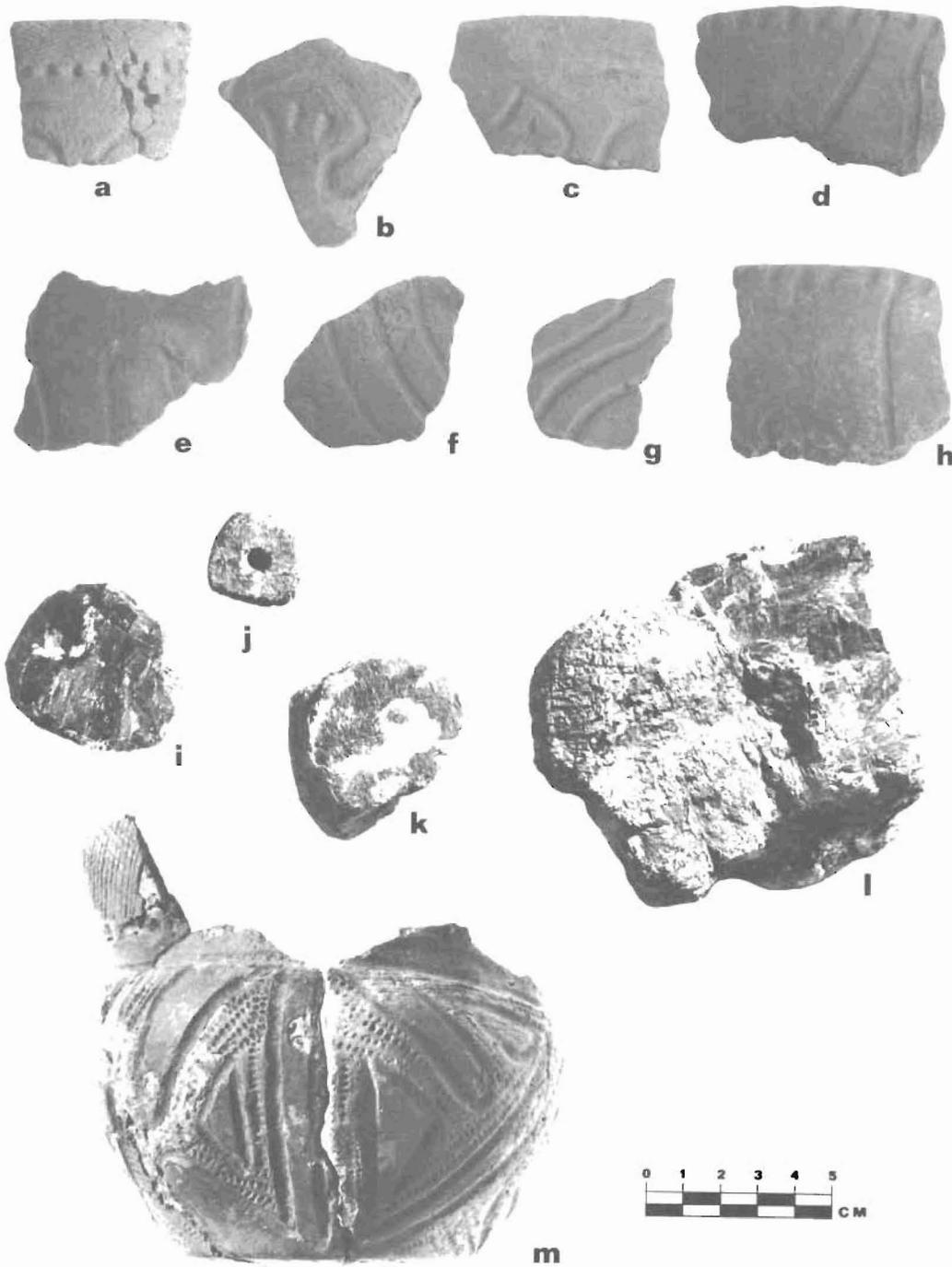


Plate VIII. *Dorr and Oliver artifacts. a, Marksville crosshatched rim; b-h, Marksville Incised, var. Sunflower; i-l, galena lumps; m, Mabin Stamped, var. Mabin tubby pot probably from Oliver site; all other artifacts from Dorr Mound.*

was not from the Edwards Mound reported by Peabody (1904). Most likely it came from a small conical mound, on or near Edwards Plantation, similar to the Dorr Mound and a great many more in the Clarksdale region.

Wherever the small pot is from, it is assuredly of early Marksville manufacture. The vessel combines a crosshatched rim with a vertically bisected circle motif that is emphasized by cord-wrapped stick background roughening. The body decoration is a fine example of Mabin Stamped, var. *Mabin*. The vessel is made of soft early Marksville paste that is tempered with coarse clay fragments. A wash applied to the surface has flaked off in many places. In all, the Oliver vessel embodies the Hopewellian inspired crosshatched rim and bisected circle motif, but is locally--and somewhat crudely--made. It is very diagnostic of the Dorr phase.

#### Aderholt (16-N-20)

Two small mounds are recorded at the Aderholt site on the southwestern bank of the Little Sunflower River, and the site is listed with others having conical mounds (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:314). The two small mounds may be the same ones mentioned by Brown (1926:106) on the Oak Ridge road three miles northwest of Clarksdale, Mississippi. According to more recent information from the Mississippi Archaeological Survey, most of the Aderholt site has been leveled. One of the mounds, however, is still standing, or it was as recently as 1968. It is forty feet in diameter and three feet high. A light scattering of cultural debris marks a village site of five to six acres around the mound.

Whether the mounds at Aderholt are of early Marksville origin is unknown, but small ceramic samples from the site indicate a strong possibility that such is the case. The Lower Mississippi Survey collection from Aderholt consists of just one sherd, but it could not be more diagnostic. The sherd is a fine Marksville rim, slanted incised treatment, with deep hemiconical punctations below the incising and a Marksville Stamped, var. *Old River* body decoration about 2.5 cm below the rim band. The paste is extremely soft, with large lumps of unprepared clay or crushed potsherds as tempering.

The thickness, only 5 mm, is somewhat thinner than usual.

A second ceramic sample from Aderholt, not analyzed in this study, is reported by Sam Brookes (personal communication, March 1976). That sample contains the following diagnostic material: Marksville Incised, var. *Marksville* or var. *Sunflower* (5); Indian Bay Stamped, var. *Indian Bay* (2); and Marksville rims, slanted incised treatment (2). There is also one soft, weathered sherd that is possibly cord-marked.

In all, both samples from Aderholt are rich in diagnostic early Marksville material. The site definitely has a Dorr component. Testing of the remaining mound is necessary to confirm or negate the further association of the conical mounds with the Dorr phase. Tests in the mound, if it still exists, should be given high priority in a regional research design, since there is a strong possibility that important new information on Dorr phase mortuary activity might result.

#### Acree (16-N-1)

The Acree site is located on the east side of Annis Brake between the towns of Bobo and Alligator, Mississippi. Annis Brake is an old channel remnant that drains into the Hushpuckena River, which in turn is a major tributary of Sunflower River. In the first Lower Mississippi Survey report, Acree is listed with other sites having conical mounds, and two mounds are described (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:314). One mound is recorded as 100 feet in diameter and 4 feet high, the other as 16 feet in diameter and 6 feet high. Scanty material and human bones are noted, and the site is given a Period F-E, or Marksville, affiliation (*ibid.*). In recent years, the Acree site has been land leveled.

Ceramic collections clearly demonstrate that Acree is a multicomponent site. Phillips (1970: Figs. 444-446) lists Dorr, Coahoma, and Peabody components at Acree for the Marksville, Baytown, and Coles Creek periods respectively. There is also Mississippian material at Acree. Judging from the composition of various collections from Acree, some components must be restricted to specific localities at the site. For ex-

ample, a large collection at the Louisiana Archaeological Survey and Antiquities Commission is 100 per cent Coahoma phase material. Another Mississippi Archaeological Survey sample is late Marksville and Baytown. The Lower Mississippi Survey collection is most complete in terms of cultural representations.

Analysis of the Marksville material from Acree is complicated by the fact that a tight late Marksville phase has not been defined thus far for the Upper Yazoo Basin. Most of the Marksville material at Acree falls in between what

would be expected for the local Dorr phase and the Issaquena phase of the lower Yazoo region. Ceramic counts for the Lower Mississippi Survey collection (see Table 6) suggest that both early and late Marksville components are present at Acree, but an intermediate character dominates the entire sample. Representative artifacts from the Acree sites are shown in Plate IX.

The Dorr component at Acree rests mainly on the strength of Indian Bay Stamped, *var. Indian Bay* (Plate IXa-d), supplemented by one

	<u>rim</u>	<u>body</u>	<u>total</u>
Indian Bay Stamped			
<i>var. Indian Bay</i>		12	12
<i>var. Cypress Bayou</i>		1	1
Marksville Incised			
<i>var. Yokena</i>		5	5
Marksville Stamped			
<i>var. Manny</i>		1	1
<i>var. Newsome</i>			
	Total		23
Diagnostic Modes			
Marksville rim			1
crosshatched treatment (1)			
	Total		1

Table 6. Ceramic counts, Acree site.

sherd of *Cypress Bayou* (Plate IXe) and a sloppy crosshatched Marksville rim (Plate IXf). The paste of these sherds is improved early Marksville quality--in terms of hardness and compactness, about half way to *Satartia*. The plain zigzags of the *Indian Bay* are wide across and widely spaced. The crosshatched rim is not a good example, and in fact somewhat dubious as a diagnostic.

Primarily on the basis of hard, thin, clean paste, some of the Acree sample must be classified as late Marksville varieties. The *Manny* sherds (Plate IXg, h), the *Newsome* rim (Plate IXi), and the *Yokena* bodies (Plate IXj-m) are all in between soft, chalky early Marksville

ware and good *Satartia*. The *Newsome* rim is especially hard and thin, but below a 1.3 cm plain rim band the very fine dentate rocker stamped body decoration is combined with red filming--a mode that is normally found in early contexts. In all, however, the material in question seems to indicate the presence of a still poorly recognized late Marksville component at Acree.

Information from Sam Brookes, finally, supports the presence of a Dorr component at Acree. A drawing he has provided depicts a most unusual sherd (Plate IXn). It is a rim with a deeply notched lip. The rim zone is filled with parallel individual cord impressions in a

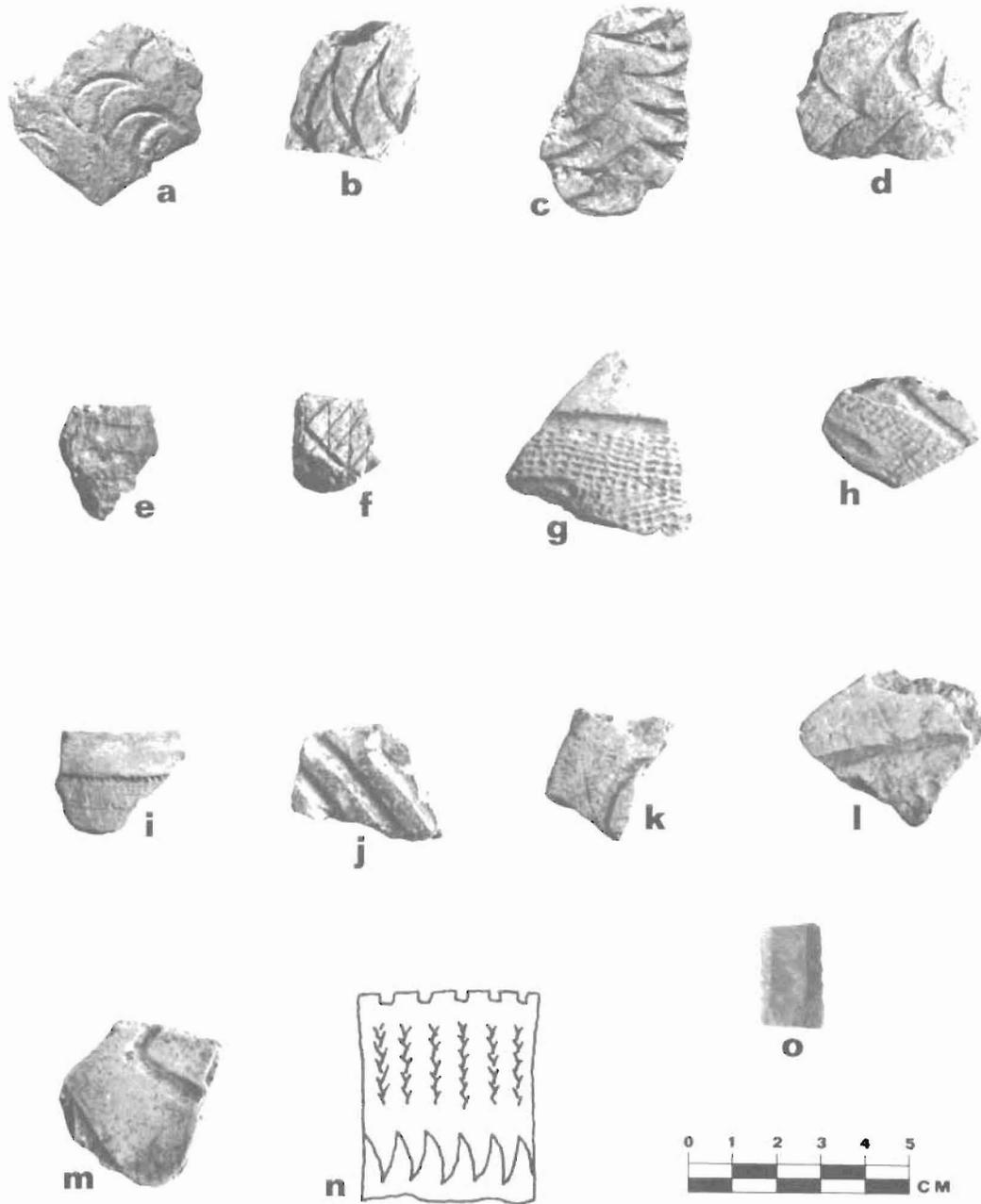


Plate IX. Acree artifacts. a-d, *Indian Bay Stamped*, var. *Indian Bay*; e, *Indian Bay Stamped*, var. *Cypress Bayou*; f, *Marksville crosshatched rim*; g, h, *Marksville Stamped*, var. *Manny*; i, *Marksville Stamped*, var. *Newsome*; j-m, *Marksville Incised*, var. *Yokena*; n, *Indian Bay Stamped*, var. *Indian Bay* with cord-impressed rim treatment; o, *prismatic blade*.

vertical arrangement very similar to the vertically incised Marksville rim treatment. The cords are evenly, but widely, spaced. Below the rim zone an unzoned plain rocker stamped body decoration begins which can probably be classified as *Indian Bay*. The sherd has an unmistakable early Marksville, Dorr phase aura about it. Brookes has also produced a portion of a glossy grey chert prismatic blade from Acree (Plate IXo). In general, prismatic blades seem to be a good early Marksville marker.

#### Rochdale (16-M-8)

A strong early Marksville component is present at the Rochdale site, which is located between the small towns of Rochdale and Dixie in Bolivar County, Mississippi. The site extends for several hundred yards along a prominent natural levee with well drained, somewhat sandy soils. A small bayou north of the ridge empties into Jones Bayou just south of the site. It is likely that Rochdale was on or close to the Mississippi River during the period of prehistoric occupation. At present, it is about two miles due south of Sunflower Bend, which was only recently abandoned by the Mississippi.

The heavy stand of cotton present at Rochdale when the site was surveyed by the author in late June of 1974 prevented a clear delineation of site features. The sandy ridge along which cultural remains can be collected is the only feature that was discerned. No mounds were visible, but surface finds of a few human skull and femur fragments suggest the possibility that a low, plowed over mound remnant may have been hidden under the cotton. Loci of darker soil along the ridge were not noticed, but under more favorable conditions it is probable that such habitation sites could be identified. Similarly, controlled surface collecting and testing are likely to produce information on intra-site utilization during occupations by at least three distinct phases.

A fairly large surface collection from Rochdale was analyzed and deposited in the Cottonlandia Museum in Greenwood, Mississippi. The ceramic counts for this collection are presented as Table 7. Most of the ceramics can be ascribed to the Dorr phase, but a late Marksville component and a Coahoma phase component

are represented as well. Selected early Marksville ceramics and other artifacts from Rochdale are illustrated in Plate X.

As at other Dorr sites, Indian Bay (Plate Xa, b) makes a very strong showing. Most of the *Indian Bay* rims are notched on the front edge of the lip. The plain rocker stamping is applied in wide horizontal bands that parallel the lip. The companion variety, *Cypress Bayou* (Plate Xc), occurs in much lower frequency but is quite similar, except that a notched stamping tool was used to apply the decoration. One of the *Cypress Bayou* rims is notched. Soft, clay-tempered *Twin Lakes* (Plate Xd) and *Crowder* are present as minority decorations confined to the rim area.

The ten sherds of Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* (Plate Xe-g) constitute about as high a percentage of this decoration as is found at most Dorr sites. The material conforms well to the variety definition. A crosshatched Marksville rim is attached to one of the *Marksville* sherds (Plate Xf), and another sherd embodies the popular concentric circle motif with alternately roughened bands (Plate Xg).

The frequency of Mabin Stamped at Rochdale is lower than expected but nevertheless significant. One unusual *Point Lake* rim (Plate Xh) is unzoned. The straight dentate impressions are interrupted in places by hemiconical punctates. Bold cord-wrapped stick impressions are applied along the front edge of the lip, which is flat and insloping. The sherd, which has no known parallel in the Lower Valley, is lightly sand- and grit-tempered and is roughly 5 mm in thickness. Other *Point Lake* sherds (Plate Xi, j) are zoned in the usual manner, as are the two *Mabin* sherds. One *Mabin* sherd (Plate Xk) shows the use of fine cord-wrapped stick impressions to emphasize a design that is almost certainly the raptorial bird.

The early Marksville representation of Marksville Incised at Rochdale is all of the wide-spaced *Sunflower* variety (Plate Xl, m). Marksville rims are plentiful and include the crosshatched (Plate Xf, n, o) and vertically incised (Plate Xp, q) treatments. It features a row of conical nodes applied between the cross-hatching and hemiconical punctates.

Less diagnostic early Marksville decorations at Rochdale include fabric marking and a great

	<u>rim</u>	<u>body</u>	<u>total</u>
Indian Bay Stamped			
<i>var. Indian Bay</i>	16	42	58
<i>var. Cypress Bayou</i>	2	2	4
Marksville Stamped			
<i>var. Marksville</i>	1	9	10
<i>var. Old River</i>		2	2
<i>var. Troyville</i>	1		1
Marksville Incised			
<i>var. Sunflower</i>	4	11	15
<i>var. Yokena</i>		1	1
<i>var. unspecified</i>		3	3
Mabin Stamped			
<i>var. Mabin</i>		2	2
<i>var. Point Lake</i>	1	7	8
Twin Lakes Punctated			
<i>var. Twin Lakes</i>		4	4
<i>var. Crowder</i>	1		1
Churupa Punctated			
<i>var. unspecified</i>		1	1
Withers Fabric Marked			
<i>var. Withers</i>		7	7
<i>var. Twin Lakes</i>		1	1
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked			
<i>var. Porter Bayou</i>	5	7	12
<i>var. unspecified</i>	8	62	70
Evansville Punctated			
<i>var. Evansville</i>		4	4
Salomon Brushed			
<i>var. Salomon</i>		1	1
Alligator Incised			
<i>var. Alligator</i>		1	1
<i>var. Oxbow</i>		10	10
Larto Red			
<i>var. Larto</i>		1	1
French Fork Incised			
<i>var. unspecified</i>		1	1
Coles Creek Incised			
<i>var. Campbellsville</i>	1		1
<i>var. Hunt</i>	1		1
<i>var. unspecified</i>	3		3
Unclassified	2	11	13
	<b>Total</b>		<b>236</b>
Diagnostic Modes			
Marksville rims			18
crosshatched treatment (13)			
vertically incised treatment (5)			
bird design			1
notched rims			17
lines across lip			1
	<b>Total</b>		<b>37</b>

Table 7. Ceramic counts, Rochdale site.

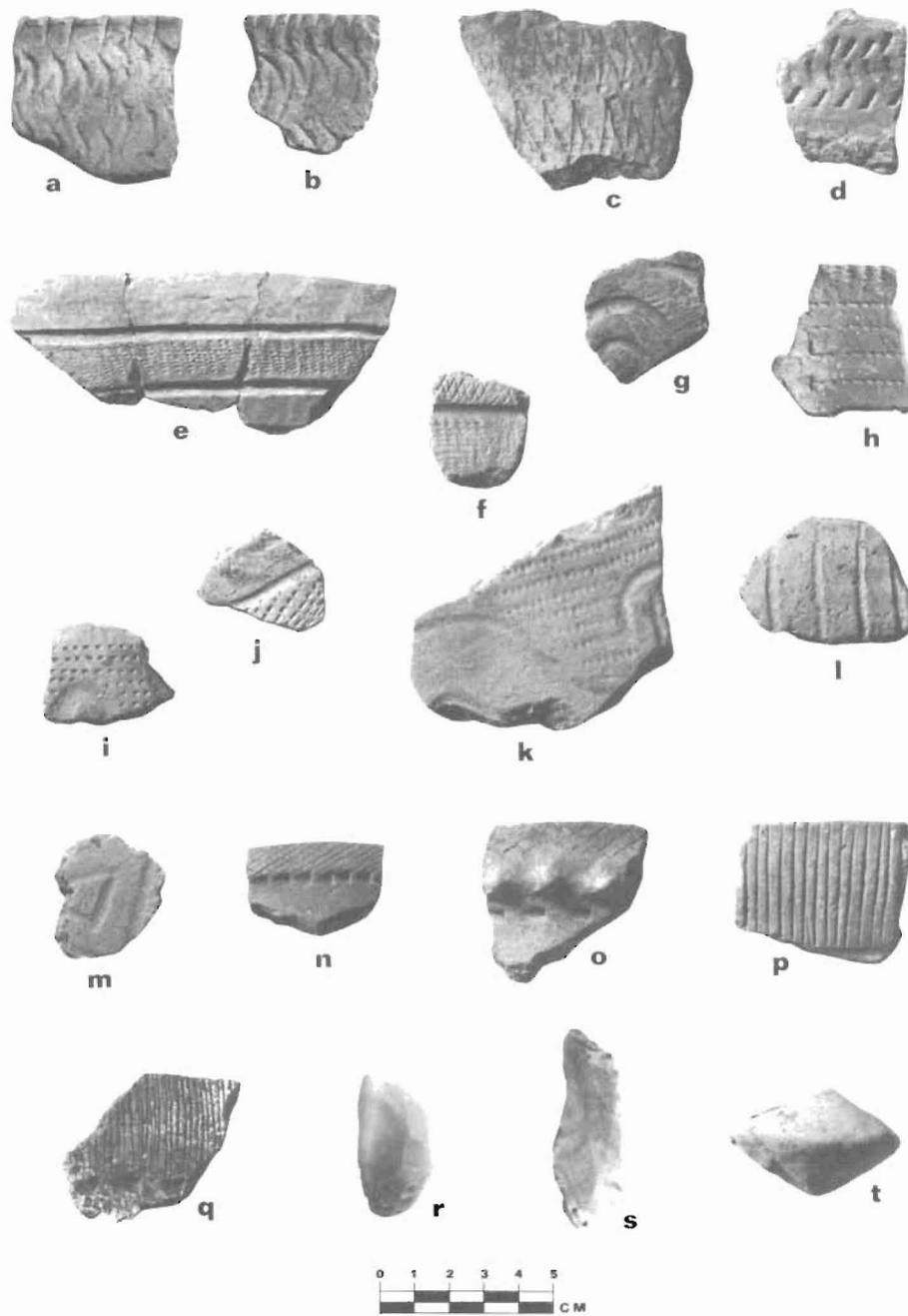


Plate X. *Rochdale* artifacts. a, b, *Indian Bay Stamped*, var. *Indian Bay*; c, *Indian Bay Stamped*, var. *Cypress Bayou*; d, *Twin Lakes Punctated*, var. *Twin Lakes*; e-g, *Marksville Stamped*, var. *Marksville*; h-j, *Mabin Stamped*, var. *Point Lake*; k, *Mabin Stamped*, var. *Mabin*; l, m, *Marksville Incised*, var. *Sunflower*; n, o, *Marksville crosshatched rims*; p, q, *Marksville vertically incised rims*; r, s, *prismatic blades*; t, *biconical Poverty Point object*.

quantity of cord marking. The *Porter Bayou* sherds are more easily sorted than the balance of the cord-marked sherds. Because of time pressures and the surface context of the sample, it was judged to be unproductive to attempt to sort most of the cord-marked sample. Some of it is certainly the *Sevier* variety and the remainder--on a *Reed* paste--belongs with the *Larto*, *Hunt*, *Salmon*, *Alligator*, *Oxbow*, and other diagnostics of the Coahoma phase.

The Rochdale sample did not contain much plain ware, mainly because the site is so rich that field assistants were able to select for decorated material. Most of the small plain sample can be classified as Baytown Plain, *vars. Marksville, Satartia, and Reed*. A rim and two bodies, however, are *var. Thomas*.

In all, the early Marksville ceramics at Rochdale are highly definitive of the Dorr phase. The Mabin Stamped sherds and the Marksville rims are highly similar to material at other Lower Valley sites with close association to the Mississippi River. Parallels with the Point Lake site in the Tensas Basin are particularly striking.

A blade tradition is present at Rochdale, but the prismatic blades (Plate Xr, s) are very rude compared to those at other early Marksville sites. Nonetheless, one blade is of lustrous, very fine grain pink and white flint that truly does look like Flint Ridge chalcedony. Other blades are of a fine grain grey material that is similar to the flint found in Harrison County, Indiana.

Quartz crystals are unusually plentiful at Rochdale. Most are smashed. The surface context of the quartz makes association with a specific component impossible, but an early Marksville association is a strong possibility. Other surface finds with uncertain cultural association include a biconical Poverty Point object (Plate Xt), several small chipped celts, and human bone fragments. A local collector has a number of projectile points from Rochdale, and in the sample hastily seen by the author there were a few good examples of Gary Stemmed, *var. Mabin* (see Phillips 1970: Fig. 274a-e), a point variety which is well identified with the Marksville period.

The Rochdale site, in summary, has outstanding promise for future investigation. The Dorr phase component at the site is strong. Assuming that the midden extends below the pre-

sent plow zone, Rochdale is perhaps the best site remaining in the northern Yazoo Basin at which to study early Marksville subsistence and settlement practices. The site also offers an opportunity for acquiring hard data on the transition between the Dorr phase and a succeeding late Marksville phase. Testing at Rochdale must be accomplished, however, before the deep subsoil plowing that is so prevalent in the region erases the archaeological record completely as it has at many nearby early Marksville sites.

#### Dickerson (15-N-10)

Situated at the headwaters of the Sunflower River and only three miles from Friars Point on the Mississippi, the Dickerson site is strategically located from the standpoint of cultural diffusion. Collections from Dickerson are outstanding, both qualitatively and quantitatively, and in working with them one gets the intuitive impression that perhaps Dickerson was the dominant center of the Dorr Phase. If so, its position at the crossroads of the Mississippi and Sunflower rivers must have been one factor influencing its status within the region.

There is some question as to the original configuration of the Dickerson site. Thomas (1894:255-256) mentions a group of mounds on the Dickerson farm four miles east of Friars Point in the following words:

There is no inclosure, but several fields of the farm are literally strewn with stone chips and fragments of ancient pottery, and upon long oval hillocks are found numerous fragments of human bones . . . the mounds are mostly oblong or oval and flat on top . . . most of them seem to have been the sites of dwellings . . . only one was found to be a true cemetery of the ancient inhabitants.

Unfortunately, Thomas does not state how many mounds there were or give their exact dimensions. There is a strong possibility that the Dickerson site described by Thomas is not the same site as that recorded by the Lower Mississippi Survey as 15-N-10 (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:51). The description sounds more

like the Parchman site (15-N-5) about two and a half miles to the northeast.

Whatever the case concerning Thomas' Dickerson mounds, the site that today is called Dickerson is not very complex. When first visited by the Lower Mississippi Survey, the Dickerson site had one conical mound, 90 feet in diameter and 9 feet high, surrounded by a rich village area covering forty acres (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:314). The mound is gone now, but there is a small rise with a large rectangular dark stain around it that may mark the former mound location. One portion of the village area, preserved by a house until recently, was never cultivated. It was in this undisturbed portion of the site that the Mississippi Archaeological Association excavated under the direction of Jerry Larson, as described briefly in the last chapter, and where the Dickerson figurine was found. The midden at this location is at least a

meter deep. A large undisturbed area still remains at the former house location, and surface collections can be made over extensive portions of the surrounding fields.

Dickerson is a multicomponent site. In addition to early and late Marksville components, there are components of the Coahoma, Peabody, and Parchman phases (Phillips 1970). Only the early Marksville component will be treated here.

There is so much early Marksville material from Dickerson, much of it excavated, that full analysis would require many weeks to complete and a rather substantial number of pages to report. For this study, attention was focused on ceramic diagnostics which were selected from large Dickerson collections by Sam Brookes and sent to the author for analysis. The ceramic counts listed in Table 8, therefore, represent an extremely biased sample and cannot be used to compute relative frequencies of the various dec-

	<u>rim</u>	<u>body</u>	<u>total</u>
Marksville Stamped			
<i>var. Marksville</i>	6	9	15
<i>var. Old River</i>	8	11	19
Marksville Incised			
<i>var. Marksville</i>	1	1	2
<i>var. Sunflower</i>	7	8	15
Indian Bay Stamped			
<i>var. Indian Bay</i>	4	8	12
<i>var. Cypress Bayou</i>		8	8
Mabin Stamped			
<i>var. Mabin</i>	1		1
<i>var. Point Lake</i>	1	3	4
	Total		<u>76</u>
Diagnostic Modes			
Marksville rims			131
crosshatched treatment (112)			
slanted incised treatment (11)			
alternately slanted treatment (1)			
dash-dot treatment (1)			
plain band treatment (6)			
notched rims			9
lines across lip			2
bird motif			2
	Total		<u>144</u>

Table 8. *Ceramic counts, Dickerson site.*

orations. Most of the ceramic material that was used is from the Mississippi Archaeological Association collection under the custodianship of Jerry Larson at Friars Point, Mississippi, but smaller samples of the Mississippi Archaeological Survey and the Lower Mississippi Survey also were studied. In all, the ceramics listed in Table 8 and illustrated in Plates XI and XII are more than sufficient to confirm a Dorr phase component at Dickerson.

One of the more important decorative treatments at Dickerson, cord marking, is not reflected in the ceramic counts and illustrations. The reason is simply that there is too much cord-marked material in the Dickerson collections to permit isolation of the early Marksville subsample without a full analysis which time did not allow. A large amount of the cord marking is *var. Edwards* and associated with the Coahoma component at the site. Some of the cord marking, however, is *var. Porter Bayou* or *var. Sevier*, both of which are appropriate in a Dorr assemblage. The Dickerson collections also contain a lesser amount of Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Withers* which, like the cord marked, has been underemphasized here in favor of more diagnostic decorations.

Perhaps the outstanding feature of Dickerson ceramics is the richness in numbers and variations of the Marksville rim. Considering all Lower Valley sites, the 131 Marksville rims listed in Table 8 are enough to rank Dickerson third behind Marksville and Crooks in sheer numbers of this diagnostic marker, yet the 131 rims represent only a fraction of the Marksville rims available for study in the Dickerson collections. Moreover, the Marksville rims from Dickerson are associated on single sherds with virtually every early Marksville ceramic variety present at the site.

Most of the *Indian Bay* at Dickerson (Plate XIa-d), of which there is substantially more than is listed in Table 8, is associated with an improved early Marksville paste that is fairly hard, thin, and clean. The bands of plain rocker stamping are normally applied horizontally, but there are exceptions (e.g., Plate XIc). *Indian Bay* is combined with the crosshatched (Plate XIId) and slanted incised rim treatments. The *Cypress Bayou* (Plate XIe, f) at Dickerson is

less plentiful than the *Indian Bay*, and often the stamping is applied more tightly.

Zoned rocker stamping at Dickerson is divided between the plain *Old River* variety (Plate XIg-i) and the dentate *Marksville* variety (Plate XIj-1). Intuitively, the frequency of each variety is roughly equal, and both are present in levels well below that of *Indian Bay*. The *Old River* and *Marksville* varieties in the main are found on the normal soft early Marksville paste, but a few examples of the improved paste can be found. Association of the crosshatched and plain band rim treatments with *var. Old River* is very significant and a welcome reinforcement to the validity of the new variety. The *Marksville* variety is used in complicated motifs and in several instances in combination with large zones of Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville* (e.g., Plate XIj, 1). The association of Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* with crosshatched rims is an expected one. Less anticipated is an instance of a *var. Marksville* body decoration in conjunction with red filming.

Considerable use of punctations is found in Dickerson ceramics, but few treatments can be linked securely to the Dorr component. One decoration that can be is Twin Lakes Punctated, *var. Crowder* (Plate XIIm). A more common use of punctates is to fill zones outlined by incised lines as in the Churupa Punctated, *var. Boyd* defined for the Boyd site (Connaway and McGahey 1971:24-25). The *Boyd* at Dickerson is generally sloppy and haphazard, and the variety may predate the Dorr phase to an unknown degree.

The diagnostic Mabin Stamped decorations are surprisingly hard to find in the Dickerson collections. A few examples each of *Mabin* and *Point Lake* (Plate XIIn, o) are present and, in general, are combined with some of the softest paste observed at Dickerson. Use of a heavy straight dentate stamp on the rim zone duplicates to some extent the vertically incised rim treatment (see Plate XIp). The treatment is very rare but does occur at a few other sites in the northern Yazoo Basin, as will be seen. A similar treatment is achieved with a series of elongated punctations or jabs done with a broad incising tool (Plate XIq). Both of these vertical rim treatments are reminiscent of that applied to

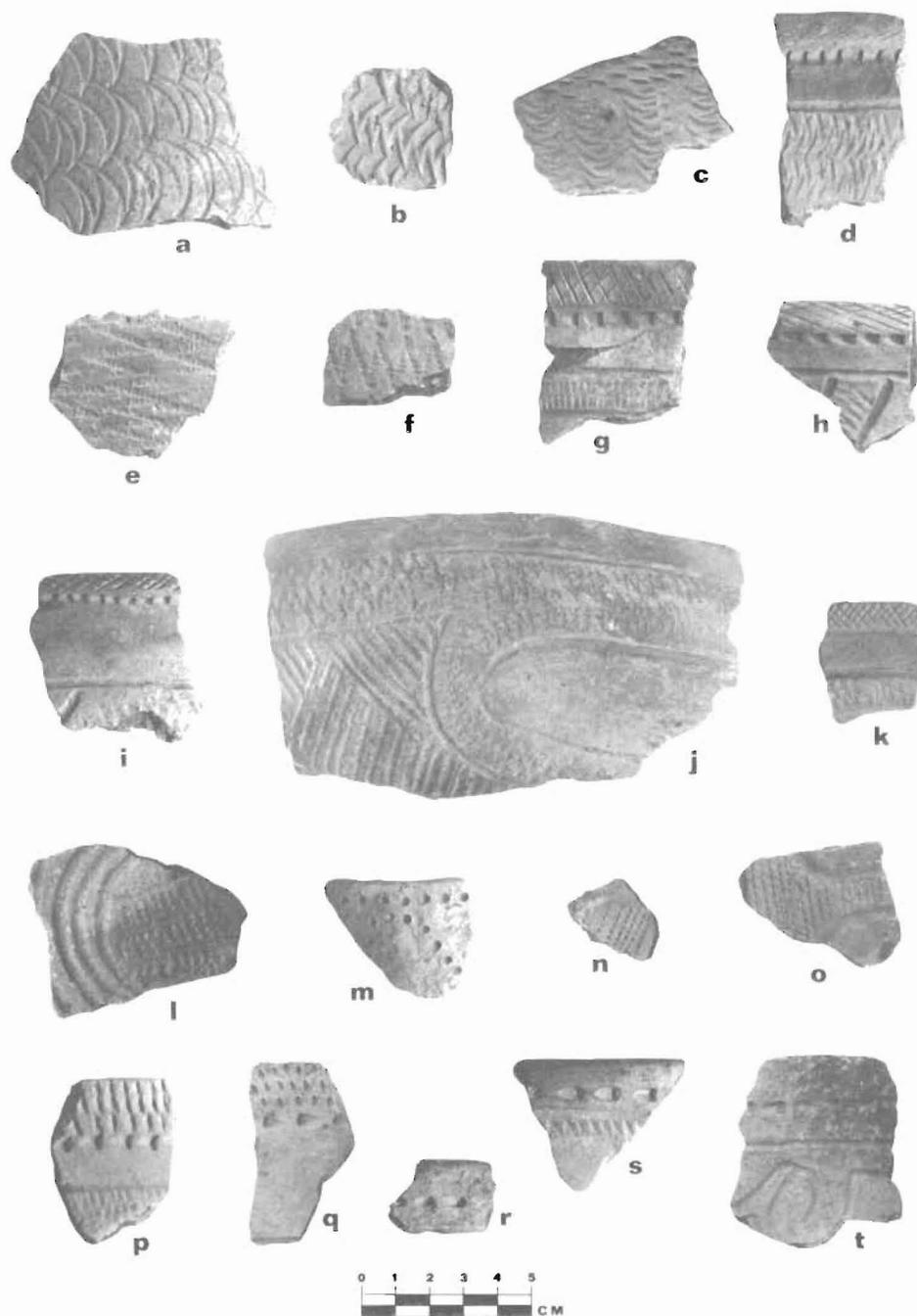


Plate XI. *Dickerson* ceramics. a-d, *Indian Bay Stamped*, var. *Indian Bay*; e, f, *Indian Bay Stamped*, var. *Cypress Bayou*; g-i, *Marksville Stamped*, var. *Old River*; j-l, *Marksville Stamped*, var. *Marksville*; m, *Twin Lakes Punctated*, var. *Crowder*; n, o, *Mabin Stamped*, var. *Point Lake*; p, q, unclassified *Marksville* rims; r-t, *Marksville* rims, plain band treatment.

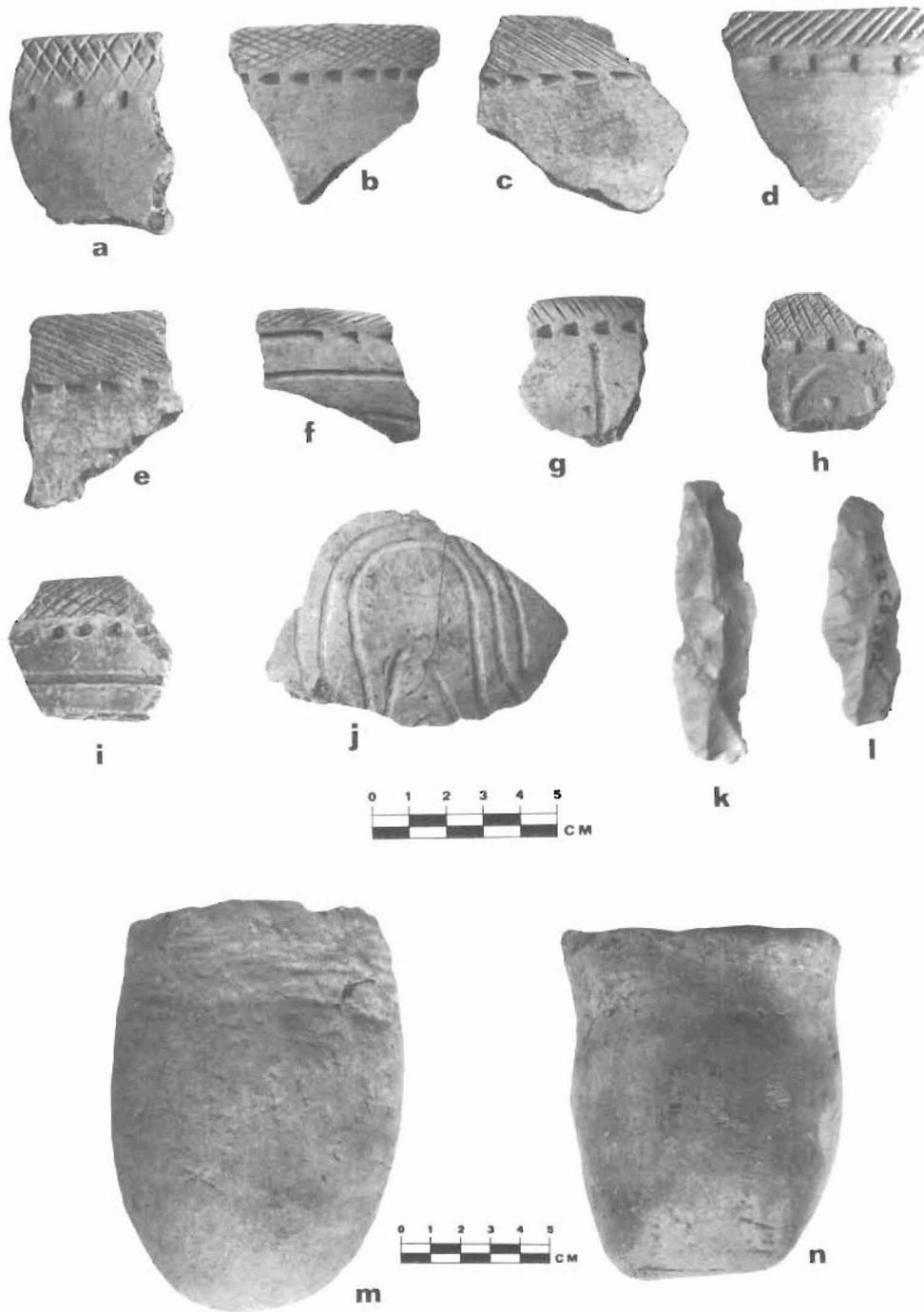


Plate XII. Dickerson artifacts. *a, b*, crosshatched rims; *c-e*, slanted incised rims; *f-j*, Marksville Incised, var. Sunflower; *k, l*, prismatic blades; *m, n*, Baytown Plain, var. Marksville whole vessels.

the rim zone of a vessel from Utica Group 1, Mound 6 in the upper Illinois Valley (see Griffin and Morgan 1941: Pl. 55, Fig. 2).

Turning to the defined Marksville rim treatments, the most basic consists of hemiconical punctations that set off a plain rim band (Plate XIr-t). Although simple, the treatment is highly diagnostic and at Dickerson is combined with other definitive early Marksville decorations such as the raptorial bird motif (Plate XIi).

The crosshatched Marksville rim treatment is by far the most popular at Dickerson. There is a fair amount of variation in the execution of the crosshatching and in the ware to which it is applied. Crosshatching is found mainly on soft, chalky paste, but it is also applied to pottery that covers the entire spectrum up to *Satartia*. At Dickerson, the bands of crosshatching are occasionally fairly wide (Plate XIIa), but in general tend to be rather narrow (Plate XIIb). Unusual placement of crosshatching includes on top of a wide, flat lip, on the very front edge of the lip, and along the side of a narrow thickened strap. More often than not, the Dickerson crosshatched rims are marked off by a single row of hemiconical punctates without a zoning line. Lips are inclined to be rounded more than flat and inslanting as at Marksville, and rims are often thickened in some manner. A few are cambered. Many rims have a great deal of plain body below the crosshatching, thereby suggesting they were applied to plain pots or to a body decoration separated by a wide plain band. Overall, virtually every known variation of the crosshatched rim can be found in the Dickerson collections. Considering the numbers of crosshatched rims and the potential stratigraphy, the Dickerson collections offer an excellent sample for precise statistical definition of the Marksville rim treatments.

Slanted incised Marksville rims (Plate XIIc-g) are also very diagnostic. Again, they are normally set off by a row of hemiconical punctates. At Dickerson, slanted incised rims are combined with *Indian Bay*, Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville*, and *Sunflower* body decorations. They have the same range of paste and profiles as do crosshatched rims.

With few exceptions, the Marksville Incised at Dickerson is the wide-spaced *Sunflower* variety (Plate XIIi-f-j). In addition to other simple

meandering designs, *Sunflower* is used to depict the raptorial bird. It is combined with red filming, but rarely. A few Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville* sherds are present as an extreme minority incised treatment, usually in combination with the type variety of Marksville Stamped.

Two plain vessels have been excavated at Dickerson. Both are Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville*. One is a straight jar (Plate XIIIm) and the other a tubby pot (Plate XIIIn). Analysis of other plain ware at Dickerson is a challenge that remains for future scholars.

As mentioned earlier, there is a late Marksville component at Dickerson. Although not analyzed very seriously, fine examples were observed of a number of markers: *Steele Bayou*, *Yokena*, *Newsome*, *Manny*, *Troyville*, and *Alligator*. Not unexpectedly, some of the Marksville Stamped and Marksville Incised intergrades between what would be expected of the Dorr phase and a succeeding component.

The embarrassing richness of the early Marksville ceramics at Dickerson causes one to lose sight of the nonceramic artifact classes. Crude prismatic blades (Plate XIIk, 1) probably belong to the Dorr component. Hammerstones, worked bone tools such as awls and needles, antler points, chipped celts, pipe fragments, and other artifacts were recovered during Mississippi Archaeological Association excavations. Estimates of the cultural affiliation of these items must be delayed pending the final report on the investigations. Similarly, it is hoped that significant subsistence information will be derived from the charred nuts, seeds, fishbone, turtle shells, and large amounts of bird and animal bones that were recovered during the same excavations. For the moment, however, definition of the Dorr phase component at Dickerson remains mainly ceramic.

The foregoing discussion of the early Marksville component at Dickerson is obviously very superficial. Judging from the deep stratigraphy and the range of variation in the ceramic collections, Dickerson was occupied for a good portion of the Marksville period. Full analysis of the collections, particularly the excavated material, will bring the Dorr phase into better focus and begin to add important subsistence data. All that can be said here with any confidence is that there definitely was a strong Dorr

component at Dickerson and it endured for a number of years. The hard, clean paste associated with many of the early Marksville ceramic diagnostics suggests that the Dorr occupation lasted rather late. The radiocarbon determination of A.D. 170 for the Dickerson figurine, then, is very credible and may date the latter portion of what can be called early Marksville.

#### Fant (15-N-13) and Rudyard (15-N-14)

Mill Creek drains into the upper reaches of Sunflower River a short distance below Dickerson. The Fant and Rudyard sites are located along an old bank line adjacent to a small tributary of Mill Creek. Fant is just over four miles east-northeast of Dickerson, and Rudyard is

	<u>rim</u>	<u>body</u>	<u>total</u>
Marksville Stamped			
<i>var. Marksville</i>	1	21	22
<i>var. Old River</i>		2	2
Marksville Incised			
<i>var. Marksville</i>		1	1
<i>var. Sunflower</i>	6	23	29
<i>var. Yokena</i>	1	8	9
Indian Bay Stamped			
<i>var. Indian Bay</i>	1	5	6
<i>var. Cypress Bayou</i>	1	8	9
Mabin Stamped			
<i>var. Mabin</i>		10	10
<i>var. Point Lake</i>	1	6	7
<i>var. Cassidy Bayou</i>		1	1
Twin Lakes Punctated			
<i>var. Twin Lakes</i>	5		5
Evansville Punctated			
<i>var. Evansville</i>	1	18	19
<i>var. unspecified</i>		1	1
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked			
<i>var. Sevier</i>	1	4	5
Jaketown Simple Stamped			
<i>var. Silver Lake</i>		1	1
Unclassified		3	3
	Total		130
Diagnostic Modes			
Marksville rims			17
crosshatched treatment (14)			
slanted incised treatment (2)			
plain band treatment (1)			
lines across lip			2
notched rims			1
	Total		20

Table 9. Ceramic counts, Fant site.

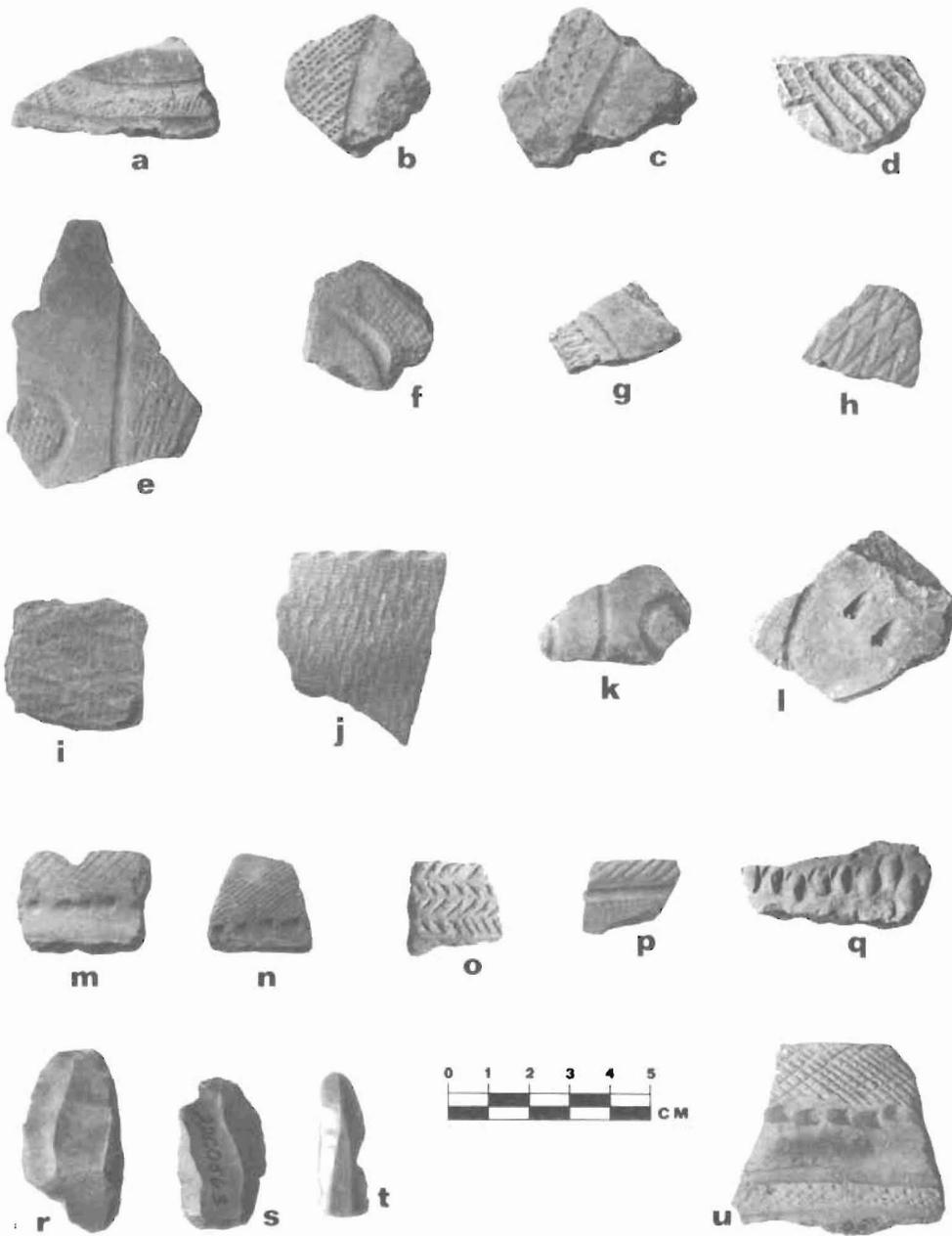


Plate XIII. *Fant and Rudyard artifacts.* a, *Mabin Stamped, var. Mabin*; b, c, *Mabin Stamped, var. Point Lake*; d, *Mabin Stamped, var. Cassidy Bayou*; e, f, *Marksville Stamped, var. Marksville*; g, *Marksville Stamped, var. Old River*; h, *Indian Bay Stamped, var. Indian Bay*; i, j, *Indian Bay Stamped, var. Cypress Bayou*; k, l, *Marksville Incised, var. Sunflower*; m, n, p, *Marksville rims*; o, *Twin Lakes Punctated, var. Twin Lakes*; q, *Evansville Punctated, var. Evansville*; r-t, *prismatic blades*; u, *Mabin Stamped, var. Mabin with crosshatched rim.*

about a mile north-northeast of Fant. Both sites are associated with the well drained, somewhat sandy soil that is prevalent toward the crest of natural levees. Fant is a village site covering about three acres. There are two very small mounds at Rudyard, which cannot be identified culturally, and a small village area as well. It would appear on the basis of ceramics and geography that the Dorr phase components at Fant and Rudyard represent two closely related villages.

Surface collections at Fant have yielded an early Marksville ceramic sample that is rich in diagnostics (see Table 9). The type Mabin Stamped is well represented, with good examples of *Mabin* (Plate XIIIa) and *Point Lake* (Plate XIIIb, c) as well as the rarer variety, *Cassidy Bayou* (Plate XIIId). Marksville Stamped, var. *Marksville* (Plate XIIIe, f) is particularly strong for a Dorr phase site, while *Old River* (Plate XIIIg) and *Indian Bay* (Plate XI-IIIh) are numerically below the norm. In the case of the *Cypress Bayou* (Plate XIIIi, j), *Sunflower* (Plate XIIIk, l), and Marksville rims (Plate XIIIm, n, p) there is nothing noteworthy to report except that it should be mentioned that three *Sunflower* sherds are combined with red filming.

The Fant ceramics are made with the soft, chalky early Marksville paste for the most part, but a few exceptions can be noted. One *Twin Lakes* rim is lightly sandy, and nine Marksville Incised sherds are hard and clean enough to call *Yokena*. The latter category gives rise to the possibility of a late Marksville component at Fant, a contingency perhaps strengthened by the large amount of Evansville Punctated, var. *Evansville* (Plate XIIIq). In all, however, Dorr phase ceramics dominate the Fant collection, and it is one of the best early Marksville samples yet studied from the northern Yazoo Basin. Again, crude prismatic blades (Plate XIIIr-t) seem to be associated with the Dorr phase. All six of the prismatic blades from Fant are of glossy grey chert.

Identification of a Dorr component at Rudyard depends upon a single potsherd, but it could hardly be more definitive. That sherd (Plate XIIIu) combines a crosshatched rim with a well executed *Mabin* body decoration.

#### Aust #2 (15-N-15)

On the bank of Mill Creek a short distance northwest of Rudyard is a small village site designated Aust #2 by the Mississippi Archaeological Survey. A light scatter of lithic debris and potsherds marks the midden area, which covers one to two acres. The site is under cultivation, and no mounds or other features are noticeable. A small collection from Aust #2 contains three crosshatched Marksville rims and a slanted incised Marksville rim (Plate XIVa-d), proof enough of a Dorr component. Included in the lithic materials are five prismatic blades of glossy grey chert (Plate XIVe, f) similar to others from Dorr phase sites. In all, the handful of evidence from Aust #2 all points to an early Marksville component, probably one that represents another small Dorr village.

#### Vaught (15-N-9)

Continuing north from Aust #2, one comes to a large pyramidal mound at Vaught about a quarter mile south of Moon Lake. The Vaught Mound is 100 by 145 feet in dimension and 10 to 15 feet in height. It probably can be associated with the Mississippian component at the site. Surrounding the Vaught Mound, however, is a scattered village area which has produced Baytown period ceramics and a trace of diagnostic early Marksville material. The latter category includes a single crosshatched Marksville rim.

#### Allen #4 (15-O-21)

Allen #4 is another small village site covering one to two acres. It is located on the west bank of Hull Brake about two miles due south of Moon Lake. The site is under cultivation and associated with sandy loam soil. The concentration of surface debris is described as medium.

The ceramic sample from Allen #4 (see Table 10) suggests a mixture of early and late Marksville material. A Dorr component is confirmed by three Marksville rims, a *Mabin* body, and other early markers (Plate XIVg-n). One *Indian Bay* rim (Plate XIVg) combines cross-hatching with a horizontal row of large nodes,

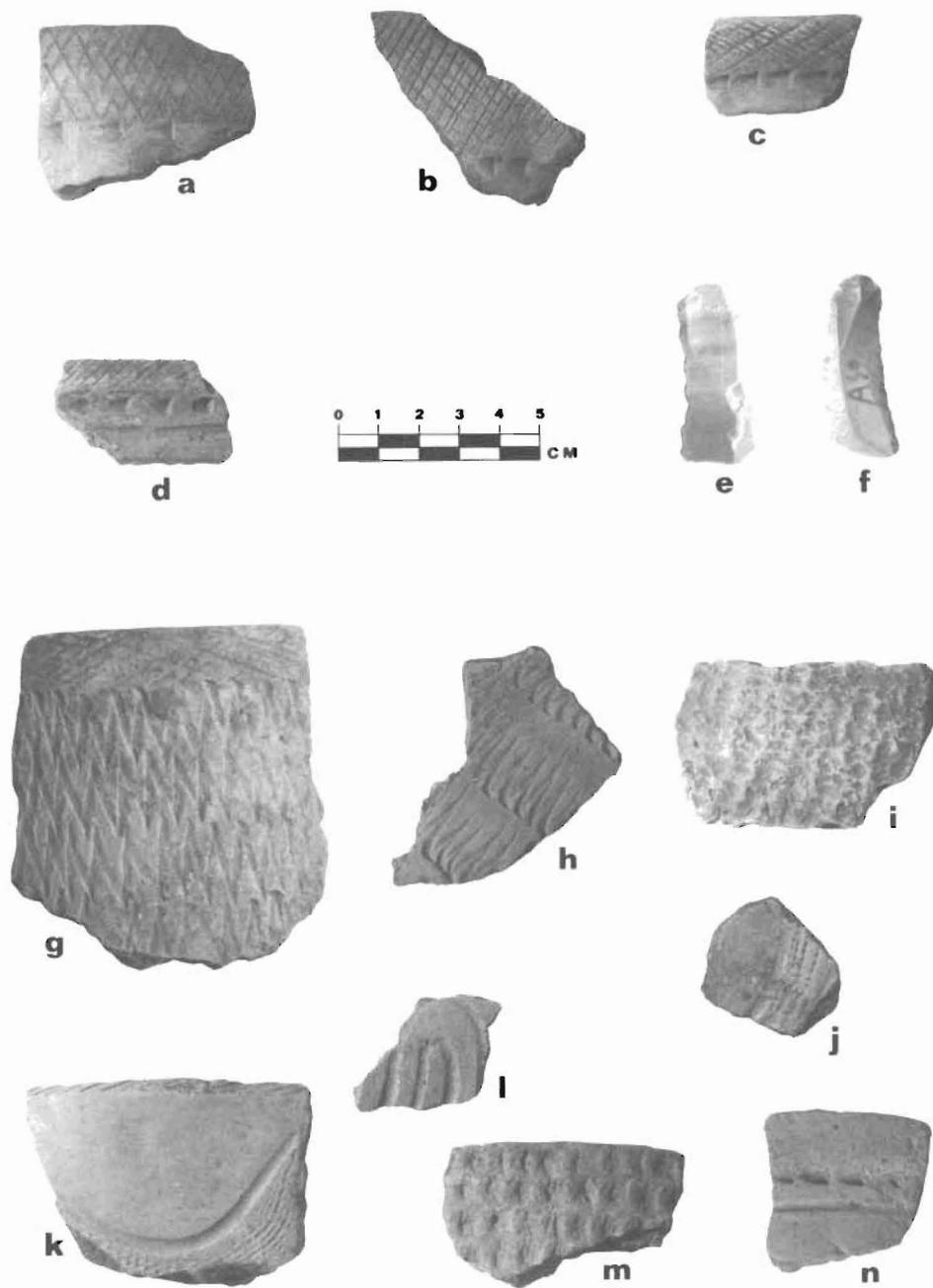


Plate XIV. Aust #2 and Allen #4 artifacts. a-c, crosshatched Marksville rims; d, slanted incised Marksville rim; e, f, prismatic blades; g, h, Indian Bay Stamped, var. Indian Bay; i, Withers Fabric Marked, var. Withers; j, Mabin Stamped, var. Mabin; k, Marksville Stamped, var. Marksville; l, Marksville Incised, var. Sunflower; m, Evansville Punctated, var. Evansville; n, Marksville rim, plain band treatment.

or bosses, underneath. The variety *Evansville* is again quite strong numerically, but in this instance an unknown proportion may go with other late Marksville material that is present in the sample. Five Marksville Incised, *var. unspecified* sherds from the same vessel are hard and thin, ranging from 5.0 to 5.5 mm in thickness, and have zoned red filming that is not very different from *Woodville* in overall execution. Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* is somewhat strongly represented for a Dorr component.

In all, the small collection from Allen #4 seems to represent both early and late Marksville components. There is nothing unusual in the early Marksville ceramic assemblage, which can be assigned confidently to the Dorr phase.

**Brahan #2 (15-O-22)**

Again situated on the bank of an old channel, the Brahan #2 site is positioned in the floodplain a few miles east of Moon Lake. The site consists of a light concentration of midden

	<u>rim</u>	<u>body</u>	<u>total</u>
Marksville Stamped			
<i>var. Marksville</i>	2	5	7
<i>var. Newsome</i>		1	1
<i>var. Manny</i>	2	2	4
<i>var. Old River</i>		1	1
Marksville Incised			
<i>var. Sunflower</i>		3	3
<i>var. Yokena</i>		4	4
<i>var. unspecified</i> (same pot, red filmed)	5	5	
Indian Bay Stamped			
<i>var. Indian Bay</i>	1	8	9
<i>var. Cypress Bayou</i>		2	2
Mabin Stamped			
<i>var. Mabin</i>		1	1
Withers Fabric Marked			
<i>var. Withers</i>	3	9	12
Evansville Punctated			
<i>var. Evansville</i>	4	11	15
Unclassified	1	1	2
Total			<u>66</u>
Diagnostic Modes			
Marksville rims			3
crosshatched treatment (1)			
slanted incised treatment (1)			
plain band treatment (1)			
notched rims			4
lines across lip			2
Total			<u>9</u>

Table 10. Ceramic counts, Allen #4.

and presumably represents another small village. There are no recorded mounds. Brahan #2 is associated with the sandy soils found on natural levees and is in cultivation, as are most sites in the northern Yazoo Basin.

A small ceramic sample from Brahan #2 (see Table 11) is predominantly early Marksville, although there are a few *Yokena* and *Newsome* sherds that may be a bit later if their classification is correct. The Brahan #2 material includes diagnostic crosshatched rims and fine examples of *Indian Bay*, *Cypress Bayou*, *Withers*, *Sunflower*, and *Old River* (see Plate XV). The high percentage of *Indian Bay*, especially compared to varieties of Marksville Stamped, is definitive of the Dorr phase. The *Indian Bay* is

about equally divided between an associated soft, chalky paste and an improved early Marksville paste. One very distinctive rim decoration (Plate XVp) consists of a notched lip underscored by two parallel rows of hemiconical punctations.

The range of variation in the Brahan #2 ceramics, particularly in paste attributes, suggests that a fair amount of time is involved in the sample. The site apparently was occupied, or re-occupied at intervals, for a good portion of the time span allotted to early Marksville and perhaps even into the late Marksville period. Most of the Brahan #2 ceramics, however, are indicative of a Dorr phase occupation.

	<u>rim</u>	<u>body</u>	<u>total</u>
Marksville Stamped			
<i>var. Marksville</i>		2	2
<i>var. Old River</i>	1	5	6
<i>var. Newsome</i>		1	1
Marksville Incised			
<i>var. Sunflower</i>		5	5
<i>var. Yokena</i>		2	2
Indian Bay Stamped			
<i>var. Indian Bay</i>	4	41	45
<i>var. Cypress Bayou</i>	1	3	4
Withers Fabric Marked			
<i>var. Withers</i>	2	10	12
Evansville Punctated			
<i>var. Evansville</i>		7	7
<i>var. unspecified</i>		3	3
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked			
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1		1
Unclassified	2	5	7
	Total		<u>95</u>
Diagnostic Modes			
Marksville rims			4
crosshatched treatment (4)			
notched rims			6
	Total		<u>10</u>

Table 11. *Ceramic counts, Brahan #2.*

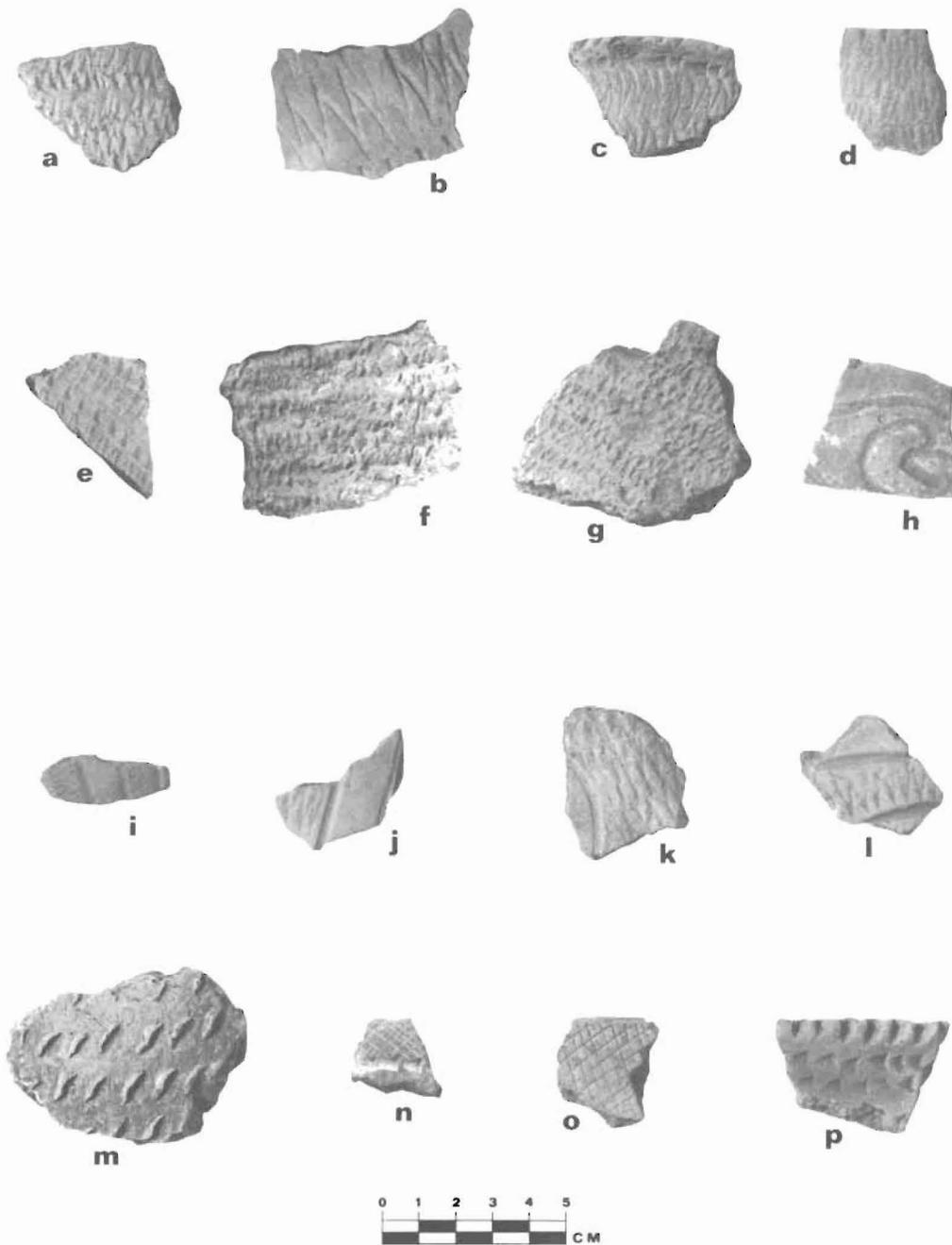


Plate XV. Brahan #2 ceramics. a-c, *Indian Bay Stamped*, var. Indian Bay; d, e, *Indian Bay Stamped*, var. Cypress Bayou; f, g, *Withers Fabric Marked*, var. Withers; h, *Marksville Incised*, var. Sunflower; i, *Marksville Stamped*, var. Marksville; j-l, *Marksville Stamped*, var. Old River; m, *Evansville Punctated*, var. Evansville; n, o, *Marksville crosshatched rims*; p, unclassified.

### Martin #1 (14-O-17)

The Martin #1 site is located about one half mile north of Dundee, Mississippi, on the east bank of Cypress Lake. The position, for all practical purposes, is really just across the Mississippi River from Helena, Arkansas. Martin #1 consists of a large village area estimated to cover some ten acres. Undisturbed midden is present, but the exact depth is unknown.

Ceramic collections from Martin #1 (Table 12) suggest a strong early Marksville component, continued use of the site through late Marksville, and possibly a later occupation. The bulk of the material is of the soft, chalky fabric defined as Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville*. Perhaps more than at any other Dorr phase site, the soft, poorly fired ware exhibits strong continuity with Tchefuncte pottery. Nevertheless, new decorative treatments were applied to the intermediate Tchefuncte/Marksville ware in much the same manner as at other Dorr sites (see Plate XVI). There is also harder, thinner pottery at Martin #1 that grades into the *Satartia* variety of Baytown Plain.

The Martin #1 early Marksville material resembles that described for Helena Crossing, with *Indian Bay* (Plate XVIa-c) and *Withers* (Plate XVIk, 1) being dominant. There are high percentages of *Cypress Bayou* (Plate XVII-d-f) and several coarse cord-marked varieties, and once again *Evansville* (Plate XVIIh) seems to be an integral part of the assemblage. Dorr phase diagnostics include a full complement of Marksville rim treatments (Plate XVIs-u) and four important *Mabin* sherds. The *Marksville* and *Old River* varieties of Marksville Stamped (Plate XVIIi, j) and Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower* (Plate XVIg) are well represented as well. Finally, one sherd of Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville* should not go unnoticed, as this marker is not common in the northern Yazoo Basin.

Large samples of several ceramic varieties in the Martin #1 collection, and a considerable range of variation in paste qualities, give rise to a number of specific observations that help to define some elements of the Dorr ceramic set. The *Indian Bay* is made of both soft, chalky ware averaging 7.0 mm in thickness which grades into Tchefuncte Stamped, *var. Shell*

*Brake*, and improved ware ranging from 5.0 to 6.0 mm in thickness which looks and feels more like late Marksville pottery. The soft *Indian Bay* outnumbers the improved subsample by more than two to one. In general, the *Indian Bay* rocker stamping is applied in fairly wide zigzags, 1.5 to 2.5 cm across, in horizontal bands running parallel to the lip. Most of the soft paste subsample shows signs of a wash that is chipping off and tends to be light buff to orange in color. The improved paste *Indian Bay* is generally darker, greys rather than oranges.

The *Cypress Bayou* at Martin #1 is associated almost exclusively with soft paste. There is some medium to fine dentate rocker stamping, but mainly the stamping is coarse and applied in bold zigzags. As in the case of *Indian Bay*, lip notching is a common rim mode.

Being soft and chalky, the *Withers* is extremely dirty pottery to handle and the surface decoration has eroded away in many cases. The impressions are as suggestive of basketry as fabric markings. Very little *Withers* is found on improved paste, and even when it is the sherds are still thick. Most specimens are 8 to 10 mm thick, which is quite heavy, even for early Marksville. Two rims are notched. The trend is for rim profiles to be undifferentiated from the body, tapered, and with rounded lips. A few are outslanted. Temper consists mainly of large particles of unmixed clay.

The coarsest cord-marked pottery in the Martin #1 collection is called *Porter Bayou*, but the distinction between it and *Sevier* is often rather subjective. The *Porter Bayou* may be somewhat heavier, ranging from 8 to 10 mm in thickness, as opposed to a 5 to 10 mm range for *Sevier*. The *Sevier* cord impressions are finer and closer together than those on the sherds sorted as *Porter Bayou*. The paste of both varieties is very soft and chalky, with little organized tempering. In all, the cord-marked pottery at Martin #1 is very crude and a nightmare to classify.

The *Evansville* at Martin #1 also presents some uncertainties. Only 25 percent is soft and chalky. The remainder is improved paste or better, a few sherds being quite compact, hard, and thin--as low as 5 mm. In general, the *Evansville* is the best pottery in the collection, with the exception of a few unmistakable late

	<u>rim</u>	<u>body</u>	<u>total</u>
Indian Bay Stamped			
<i>var. Indian Bay</i>	10	77	87
<i>var. Cypress Bayou</i>	7	14	21
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked			
<i>var. Porter Bayou</i>	3	18	21
<i>var. Sevier</i>	5	17	22
<i>var. Edwards</i>	2	2	4
<i>var. unspecified</i>		14	14
Withers Fabric Marked			
<i>var. Withers</i>	16	41	57
Marksville Stamped			
<i>var. Marksville</i>	1	10	11
<i>var. Old River</i>	5	7	12
<i>var. Troyville</i>		1	1
<i>var. Manny</i>		1	1
<i>var. unspecified</i>		4	4
Marksville Incised			
<i>var. Marksville</i>		1	1
<i>var. Sunflower</i>	3	19	22
<i>var. Yokena</i>	8	7	15
<i>var. unspecified</i>	2	3	5
Mabin Stamped			
<i>var. Mabin</i>	1	3	4
Evansville Punctated			
<i>var. Evansville</i>	8	40	48
<i>var. unspecified</i>	3	1	4
Churupa Punctated			
<i>var. unspecified</i>		2	2
Baytown Plain			
<i>var. Marksville</i>	23	82	105
<i>var. Satartia</i>	18	25	43
<i>var. Reed</i>		3	3
<i>var. unspecified</i>		36	36
Unclassified	1	22	23
	<b>Total</b>		<u>566</u>
Diagnostic Modes			
Marksville rims			20
crosshatched treatment (14)			
vertically incised treatment (2)			
slanted incised treatment (1)			
dash-dot treatment (1)			
plain band treatment (2)			
notched rims			29
lines across lip			1
	<b>Total</b>		<u>50</u>

Table 12. Ceramic counts, Martin #1.

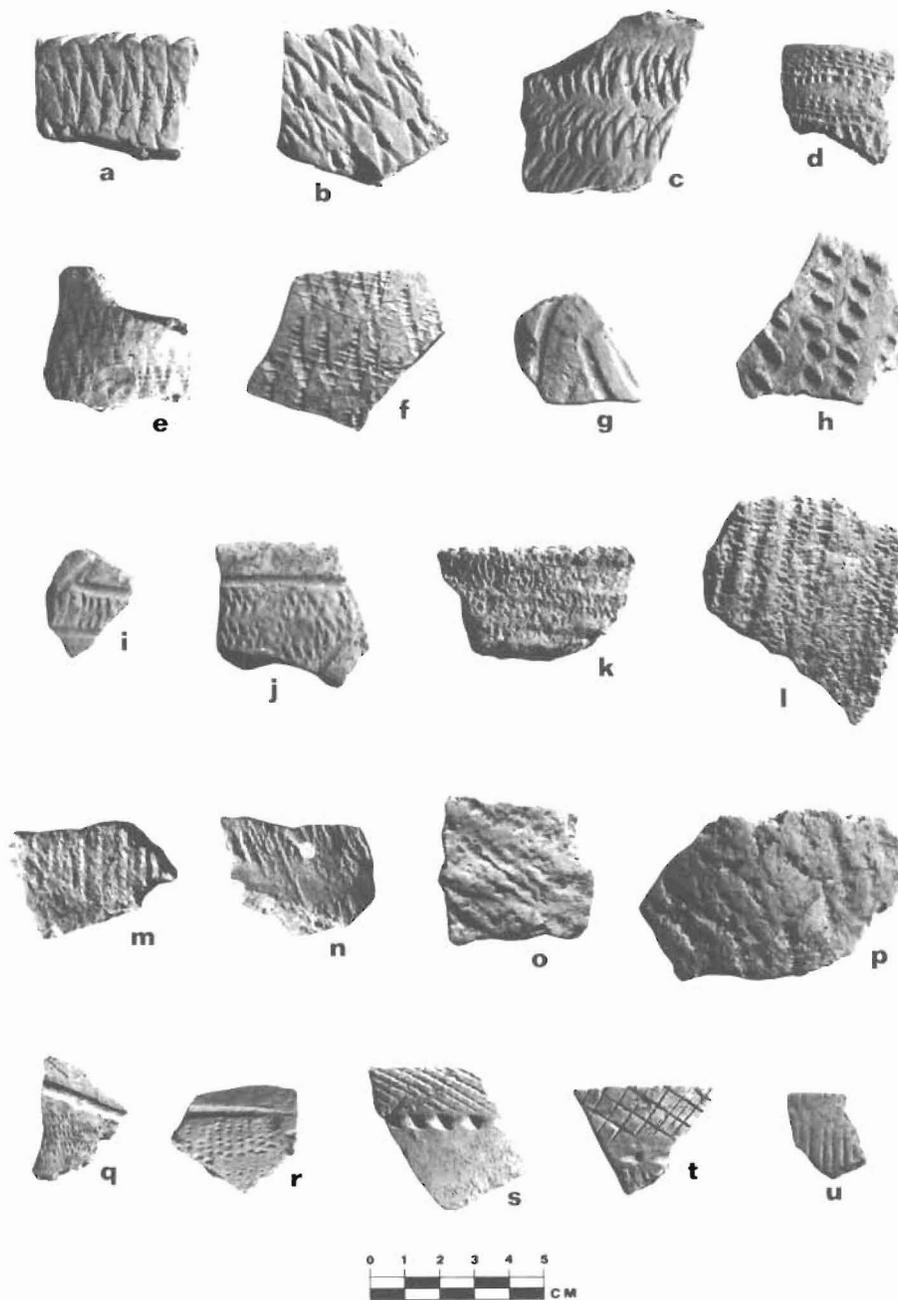


Plate XVI. *Martin #1* ceramics. a-c, *Indian Bay Stamped*, var. *Indian Bay*; d-f, *Indian Bay Stamped*, var. *Cypress Bayou*; g, *Marksville Incised*, var. *Sunflower*; h, *Evansville Punctated*, var. *Evansville*; i, j, *Marksville Stamped*, var. *Old River*; k, l, *Withers Fabric Marked*, var. *Withers*; m, n, *Mulberry Creek Cord Marked*, var. *Sevier*; o, p, *Mulberry Creek Cord Marked*, var. *Porter Bayou*; q, r, *Mabin Stamped*, var. *Mabin*; s, t, *Marksville crosshatched rims*; u, *Marksville vertically incised rim*.

Marksville *Yokena*, *Manny*, and *Troyville* sherds. Again, there is a possibility that all of the *Evansville* could be late, but it is found in significant quantities at so many early Marksville sites in the northern Yazoo Basin that it is hard not to include it in the Dorr ceramic set. More stratigraphic evidence is needed to resolve the matter or to distinguish between two distinct Evansville varieties corresponding to early and late Marksville in the northern Yazoo region.

Three rims, classified as Evansville Punctated, *var. unspecified*, have vertical columns of what appear to be fingernail punctations along the rim band. The treatment is very distinctive but not one that fits into the existing typology. The sherds are all very soft and eroded, making the decorative technique difficult to evaluate with any certainty. Vertical columns of straight dentate impressions or broken incised lines along the rim have been found at other early Marksville sites--and in the Illinois Valley (see Griffin and Morgan 1941: Pl. 55, Fig. 2)--and such examples perhaps provide the best parallel to the three Martin #1 sherds in question. The soft paste alone points to an association with the

early Marksville complex at the site.

Test excavations by Connaway, Brookes, and Caldwell of the Mississippi Archaeological Survey uncovered a ceramic assemblage at Martin #1 that appears to fall at the early end of the spectrum estimated by surface collections. The ceramic counts supplied by Brooks (personal communication, January 1975) for two excavated units are presented as Table 13. Ceramics in both pits had the soft, chalky paste that at Martin #1 is as much like Tchefuncte pottery as it is like early Marksville. The pit ceramics were not analyzed for this study, but they certainly sound compatible with some of the surface material listed in Table 12. Pit 1 produced a date of 2030 $\pm$ 185 radiocarbon years: 80 B.C. (UGa 804).

In all, Martin #1 appears to have had an initial occupation on the late Tchula/early Marksville horizon. A strong Dorr phase component followed, and there may have been a limited late Marksville site utilization. If the midden deposit is of sufficient depth, Martin #1 may be a prime site at which to explore the transition between these several phases.

	<u>Pit 1</u>	<u>Pit 2</u>
Withers Fabric Marked		
<i>var. Withers</i>	428	187
Baytown Plain		
<i>var. unspecified</i>	220	405
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked		
<i>var. unspecified</i>	24	3
Indian Bay Stamped		
<i>var. Indian Bay</i>	1	4
Marksville Incised		
<i>var. unspecified</i>	<u>1</u>	<u>0</u>
Total	674	599

Table 13. Ceramics from excavated pits at Martin #1.

## Norflett (14-O-9)

A small conical mound was recorded at Norflett (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:51), which is only a few miles northwest of Martin #1. The mound is gone now, having been leveled by a bulldozer, but enough evidence was salvaged from the remains by John Connaway to confirm a Dorr phase association. Found in the bulldozer spoil were a small ceramic collection (Table 14) and the major portion of a whole vessel (Plate XVIIa). Both point to an early Marksville component at the site.

The Norflett ceramic sample is like that from other Dorr sites, although good diagnostics are missing. Full representation of the Dorr ceramic set is incomplete, probably because of the small sample size. The one Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* sherd is of good quality and might even qualify for *Newsome* were the re-

maining ceramics not all of apparent early Marksville manufacture.

The primary evidence for identifying a Dorr component with the Norflett Mound consists of a large portion of a hemispherical bowl (Plate XVIIa) which combines a slanted incised Marksville rim with a Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower* body decoration. Beneath the slanted incised rim zone is a single incised line interrupted by hemiconical punctates in a style somewhat related to the dash-dot Marksville rim treatment. The *Sunflower* body decoration includes a wandering pattern of curvilinear incised lines and loops which does not seem to constitute a recognizable motif. The vessel is sufficiently diagnostic to confirm a Dorr component at Norflett, but considerably more information is needed to define that component in any detail. Unfortunately, the mortuary evidence is already lost.

	<u>rim</u>	<u>body</u>	<u>total</u>
Indian Bay Stamped			
<i>var. Indian Bay</i>	1	7	8
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked			
<i>var. Porter Bayou</i>		2	2
<i>var. Sevier</i>	1	2	3
Withers Fabric Marked			
<i>var. Withers</i>		2	2
Evansville Punctated			
<i>var. Evansville</i>		2	2
Marksville Stamped			
<i>var. Marksville</i>		1	1
Unclassified	1		<u>1</u>
Total			19
Diagnostic Modes			
notched rims			<u>2</u>
Total			2

Table 14. Ceramic counts, Norflett.

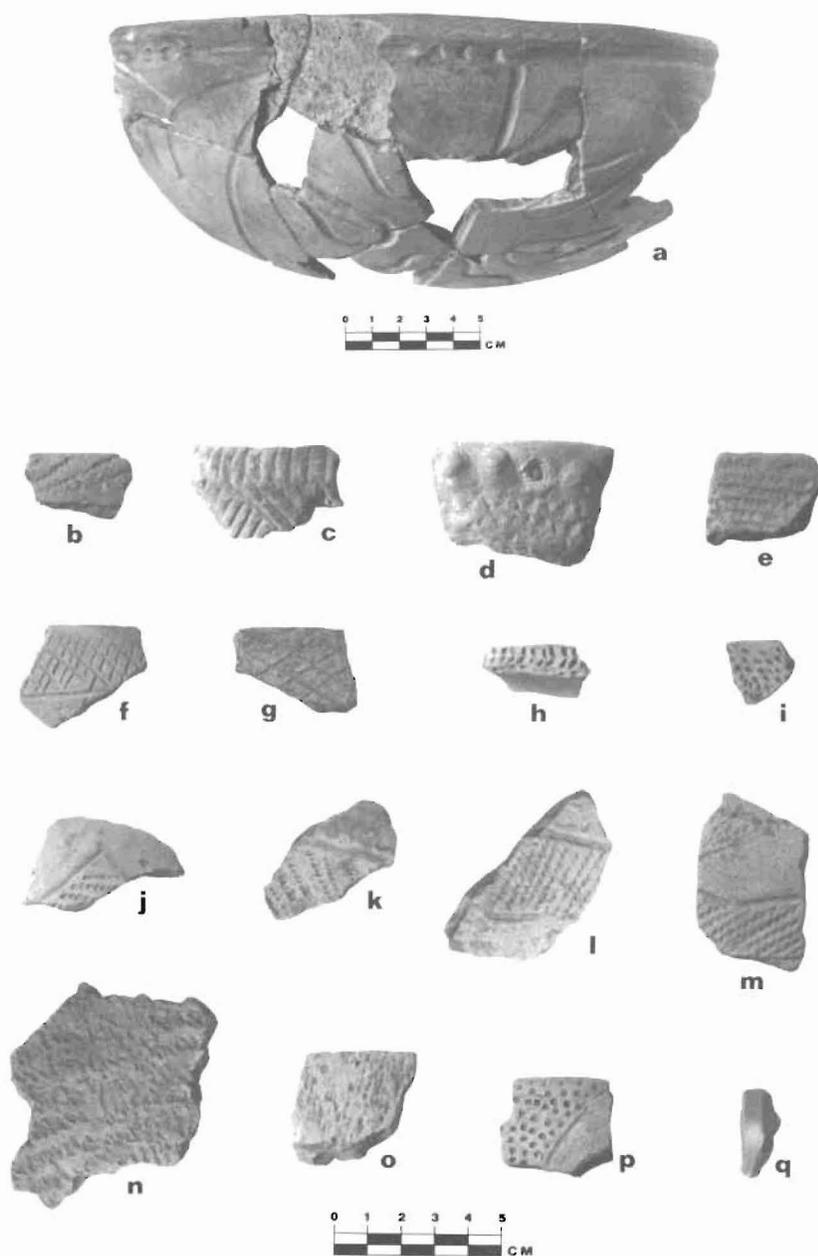


Plate XVII. Norflett and Swan Lake artifacts. *a*, Marksville Incised, var. Sunflower bowl from Norflett; *b*, Cormorant Cord Impressed, var. Cormorant; *c*, Tchefuncte Incised, var. unspecified; *d*, Alexander Pinched, var. Castine Bayou; *e*, Lake Borgne Incised, var. Tenhut; *f*, *g*, Marksville crosshatched rims; *h*, Twin Lakes Punctated, var. Twin Lakes on top of wide, flat lip; *i*, Twin Lakes Punctated, var. Crowder; *j*, *k*, Mabin Stamped, var. Cassidy Bayou; *l*, *m*, Mabin Stamped, var. Deadwater; *n*, Withers Fabric Marked, var. Withers; *o*, Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, var. Sevier; *p*, Churupa Punctated, var. Boyd; *q*, prismatic blade. Artifacts *b* through *q* are from Swan Lake.

**Boyd (14-O-18)**

Multicomponent occupation at the Boyd site covered a large village area--over thirty acres--but deep plowing and land planing have reduced the locus of undisturbed midden to about a half acre at the southwest edge of the site (Connaway and McGahey 1971:2). Test excavations in the undisturbed portion of the site revealed unusually clear-cut stratigraphy, with two distinct occupation zones separated by a layer of sterile yellow sand (ibid: Pl. 5). Features encountered during the excavations consisted mainly of refuse pits, scattered postholes, and one disturbed burial.

Ceramics from the lower midden layer, Zone I, suggest the possibility of two components (see Connaway and McGahey 1971: Tables 3 and 4), the earlier being a Tchula period Turkey Ridge component and the other an early Marksville Dorr component. The Turkey Ridge complex includes: Cormorant Cord Impressed, *var. Cormorant*; Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Withers*; and Baytown Plain, *var. Bowie*. The sandy fabric-marked variety, *Twin Lakes*, is not listed in the Boyd site report, but its presence would not be surprising, as it occurs in low frequency at other Turkey Ridge sites (Phillips 1970:878). Judging from the Boyd ceramic counts, the Turkey Ridge component represents the major Zone I occupation. The Turkey Ridge component is perhaps dated by the Zone I determination of 2170±90 radio-carbon years: 220 B.C. (UGa 166).

Evidence for a Dorr component in Zone I at Boyd is somewhat superficial, but reasonably well documented by the presence of three very crude Marksville crosshatched rims (Connaway and McGahey 1971:25). Backing up the crosshatched rims are *Twin Lakes Punctated*, *vars. Twin Lakes* and *Crowder*, and unspecified varieties of Indian Bay Stamped, Marksville Incised, and Baytown Plain. Description for Zone I paste as soft with a surface that easily rubs away (ibid:21) seems sufficiently clear to link the unspecified varieties with those normally found in the Dorr ceramic set. The newly defined *Boyd* variety of *Churupa Punctated* (ibid: 24-25) may be related to that variety described here as *var. Hill Bayou*. Finally, some of the Zone I *Withers* and *Bowie* may be associated

with the Dorr component instead of being entirely attributable to the Turkey Ridge component. A red filmed mode is said to crosscut several varieties with the soft Zone I paste. The second Zone I date of 1865±100 radiocarbon years: A.D. 85 (UGa 164) is perfect for the Dorr component, although the precise cultural affiliation of the date remains uncertain.

The upper deposit at Boyd, Zone II, is marked in terms of ceramics by an improved paste and varieties that indicate the presence of an undefined late Marksville component and a very strong Coahoma phase component (Connaway and McGahey 1971: Table 7a-d). The Zone II radiocarbon dates, ranging from A.D. 250 to A.D. 540 (ibid:59), are very compatible with such cultural estimates. Unspecified varieties of Mulberry Creek Cord Marked and Baytown Plain prevail in Zone II. Moderate amounts of *Withers* and a trace of Indian Bay Stamped in Zone II come as a surprise and may indicate that the early and late Marksville components at Boyd are not 100 per cent separated by the break in the stratigraphy. Late Marksville varieties listed in the Boyd report include *Manny*, *Troyville*, *Yokena*, and *Evansville*; Coahoma phase diagnostics include *Larto*, *Hollyknowe*, *Salomon*, *Alligator*, and *Oxbow*. The *Braxton* and *Churupa* may belong to both the late Marksville and Coahoma assemblages. Most of the unspecified cord-marked is presumed to be *var. Edwards*, an important constituent of the Coahoma phase ceramic set. Stratigraphic verification of the tendency for cord size to diminish through time (ibid:33-43) is a welcome outcome of the Boyd analysis, as is the observation that the coarse cord-marked sherds are associated most closely with rim decorations such as lip notching (ibid:33).

A few artifacts from Zone II are troublesome. Eight prismatic blades, a small copper fragment, a tiny piece of mica, and one crosshatched rim from a Zone II pit are more compatible with the Dorr component in Zone I. A comment that "several lenses of typically blue-gray Zone I soil were found in the excavation of Zone II" (Connaway and McGahey 1971:21) is the only explanation that can be offered to reconcile the apparent discrepancy in cultural associations.

In all, the Boyd excavations confirm a site

sequence lasting from the Tchula period through the Baytown period. Important subsistence information resulting from the Boyd faunal analysis (Olsen 1971) indicates a strong dependency on fish and turtles during the Zone I occupations. The early Marksville component identified in Zone 1 can be included in the Dorr phase, although the possible association of Baytown Plain, *var. Bowie* may indicate cultural ties with the Helena phase on the other side of the Mississippi River as well.

#### Swan Lake (15-O-20)

Moving away from the Mississippi and Sunflower rivers into the interior of the Yazoo Basin, one finds a series of sites along an old channel now occupied by such streams as Big Creek Deadwater and Cassidy Bayou. The first of these sites, Swan Lake, is located between Swan Lake and Alcorn Brake. The site consists of a village midden covering about four acres along a ridge of sandy soil mixed with gumbo.

	<u>rim</u>	<u>body</u>	<u>total</u>
Tchefuncte Incised			
<i>var. Tchefuncte</i>		2	2
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1		1
Alexander Pinched			
<i>var. Castine Bayou</i>	1		1
Lake Borgne Incised			
<i>var. Tenhut</i>	1		1
Jaketown Simple Stamped			
<i>var. Silver Lake</i>	1		1
Cormorant Cord Impressed			
<i>var. Cormorant</i>	2		2
Mabin Stamped			
<i>var. Cassidy Bayou</i>	1	6	7
<i>var. Deadwater</i>	3	7	10
Withers Fabric Marked			
<i>var. Withers</i>	3	8	11
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked			
<i>var. Sevier</i>	1		1
<i>var. Porter Bayou</i>	1	1	2
<i>var. unspecified</i>	2		2
Twin Lakes Punctated			
<i>var. Twin Lakes</i>	1		1
<i>var. Crowder</i>	3		3
Churupa Punctated			
<i>var. Boyd</i>	1		1
Marksville Incised			
<i>var. Sunflower (red filmed)</i>		1	1
French Fork Incised			
<i>var. French Fork</i>		1	1
Unclassified (all punctated)	5	3	8
Marksville crosshatched rims	2		2
Total			58

Table 15. Ceramic counts, Swan Lake.

The site is multicomponent, with a sequence of occupation extending from the Archaic period through Coles Creek.

Analysis of a small ceramic collection from Swan Lake immediately brings to mind the much larger collection from Norman. The ceramic counts (Table 15) reflect a Tchula period Norman phase component and a Dorr component. The one *French Fork* sherd is out of place and is clearly indicative of Coles Creek activity at the site.

Although not a large sample, the Norman phase material at Swan Lake is diagnostic (see Plate XVIIb-e) and includes both the soft Tchefuncte and the sandy Alexander wares. The one Tchefuncte Incised, *var. unspecified* sherd (Plate XVIIc) is made of very soft, laminated Tchefuncte paste but is atypical in that the incisions are quite broad.

The Dorr component at Swan Lake is identified by ceramics (Plate XVIIf-p) that appear to be on the early side of what is allowed for early Marksville. The two dubious Marksville crosshatched rims are not good examples--the incisions are wider than usual and there is considerable burr where the lines cross. The *Cassidy Bayou* and *Deadwater* varieties of Mabin Stamped are particularly well represented at Swan Lake. Three *Deadwater* rims and two *Cassidy Bayou* bodies are combined with red filming. The lack of other Mabin Stamped varieties and other good Dorr diagnostics--*Cypress Bayou*, clear-cut Marksville rim treatments, and especially *Indian Bay*--may mean that *Deadwater* and *Cassidy Bayou* are the earliest Mabin varieties, perhaps even dating back to the late Tchula period. The true origins of these varieties, which seem to have ties to Cormorant Cord Impressed and Lake Borgne Incised, are not likely to be deduced from analysis of surface collections. Only stratigraphic information from a site like Norman can confirm the true cultural associations of many of the ceramic varieties found at Swan Lake. One prismatic blade of dark grey chert (Plate XVIIq) is the only other possible marker for a Dorr component at the site.

In summary, there is just barely enough ceramic evidence to suggest a probable Dorr component at Swan Lake. To the extent that reliable estimates can be gleaned from a small

surface collection, the Dorr component at Swan Lake is early.

#### Eagle's Nest #1 (15-O-19)

A multicomponent village, Eagle's Nest #1, covers approximately fifteen acres on the southwest side of the junction of Alcorn Brake and Alcorn Bayou. The location is just under two miles southeast of the Swan Lake site. Components of the Marksville and Baytown periods are reported to be present at Eagle's Nest #1. Only two sherds were seen for this study. Both are unmistakable Marksville crosshatched rims, a sufficient enough indication of an early Marksville component at Eagle's Nest #1. With nothing else with which to define the component, it is assigned to the Dorr phase on the basis of geography alone.

#### Tackett (16-O-28)

There is no question that something special took place in the interior of the upper Yazoo Basin during the late Tchula or early Marksville periods. The strange cultural mixing, known only from surface collected ceramics, has been encountered already in the small sample from Swan Lake. At Tackett, one must deal with certain ceramics that have no Lower Valley counterparts except at a handful of nearby sites. It is frustrating enough to leave the security of a normally reliable ceramic typology, but when the only information there is comes from surface contexts at multicomponent sites with great time depths, the situation becomes a serious business. The following comments, therefore, must be recognized as very tentative at best.

The Tackett site is located on the east bank of Cassidy Bayou a few miles upstream from Norman. The two sites are related closely, as will be seen. In addition to a village area, there is the remnant of a small conical mound at Tackett. The mound cannot be associated culturally, and a few more years of cultivation are likely to reduce the feature to a memory. The Mississippi Archaeological Survey site card for Tackett lists the occupation as "Poverty Point through Mississippian." Fortunately, the ceramic collection loaned for this analysis did not involve quite so many components.

	<u>rim</u>	<u>body</u>	<u>total</u>
Lake Borgne Incised			
<i>var. Tenhut</i>		5	5
Tammy Punctated			
<i>var. Fisk Bayou</i>	3	1	4
Jaketown Simple Stamped			
<i>var. Jaketown</i>	1	3	4
<i>var. Silver Lake</i>	1	1	2
Cormorant Cord Impressed			
<i>var. Cormorant</i>	5	6	11
<i>var. Bayouville</i>	3	3	6
Alexander Incised			
<i>var. unspecified</i>		2	2
Bluff Creek Punctated			
<i>var. unspecified</i>		1	1
Churupa Punctated			
<i>var. Boyd</i>	11	14	25
Twin Lakes Punctated			
<i>var. Twin Lakes</i>	16		16
<i>var. Crowder</i>	6		6
<i>var. Hopson</i>	11		11
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1		1
Withers Fabric Marked			
<i>var. Withers</i>	2	4	6
<i>var. Twin Lakes</i>		5	5
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked			
<i>var. Sevier</i>		6	6
<i>var. Porter Bayou</i>		2	2
<i>var. Blue Lake</i>		8	8
Indian Bay Stamped			
<i>var. Indian Bay</i>	1	7	8
<i>var. Cypress Bayou</i>	2	2	4
Evansville Punctated			
<i>var. Evansville</i>	2	3	5
Marksville Stamped			
<i>var. Marksville</i>	3	6	9
<i>var. Old River</i>	2	4	6
<i>var. Newsome</i>		3	3
Marksville Incised			
<i>var. Sunflower</i>		8	8
<i>var. Yokena</i>		8	8
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1	3	4
Mabin Stamped			
<i>var. Mabin</i>	1	5	6
<i>var. Point Lake</i>		1	1
<i>var. Deadwater</i>		5	5
<i>var. Cassidy Bayou</i>		1	1
Alligator Incised			
<i>var. unspecified</i>	4	5	9
Baytown Plain			
<i>var. Thomas</i>	1	5	6
Unclassified	11	14	25
	<b>Total</b>		<b>229</b>
Diagnostic Modes			
Marksville rims			7
crosshatched treatment (2)			
vertically incised treatment (1)			
alternately slanted treatment (1)			
plain band treatment (3)			
notched rims			4
	<b>Total</b>		<b>11</b>

Table 16. Ceramic counts, Tackett.

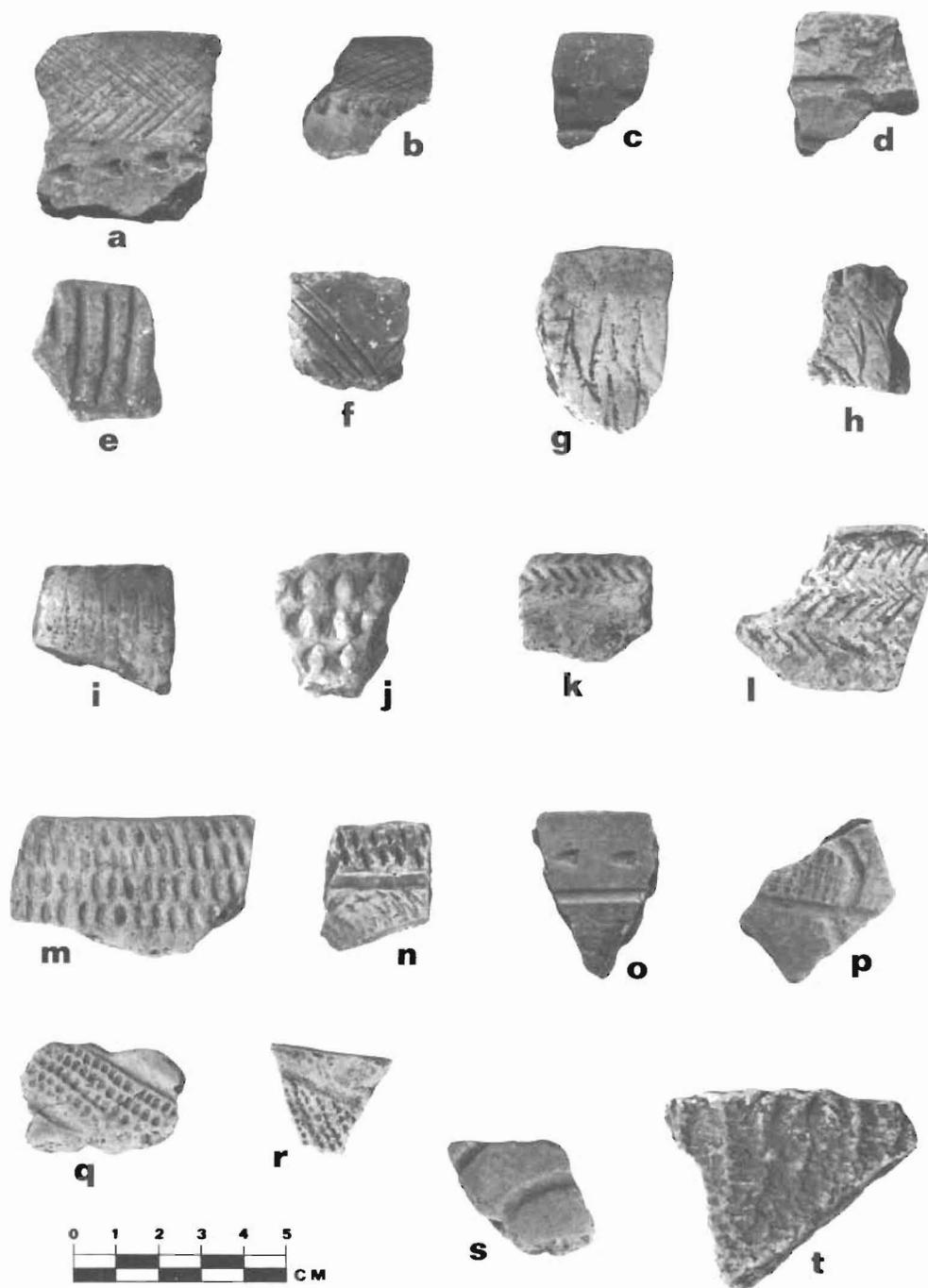


Plate XVIII. *Tackett* ceramics. *a-f*, Marksville rims; *g, h*, Indian Bay Stamped, var. Indian Bay; *i*, Indian Bay Stamped, var. Cypress Bayou; *j*, Evansville Punctated, var. Evansville; *k, l*, Twin Lakes Punctated, var. Twin Lakes; *m, n*, Twin Lakes Punctated, var. Hopson; *o, p*, Marksville Stamped, var. Marksville; *q*, Mabin Samped, var. Mabin; *r*, Mabin Stamped, Point Lake; *s*, Marksville Incised, var. Sunflower; *t*, Withers Fabric Marked, var. Withers.

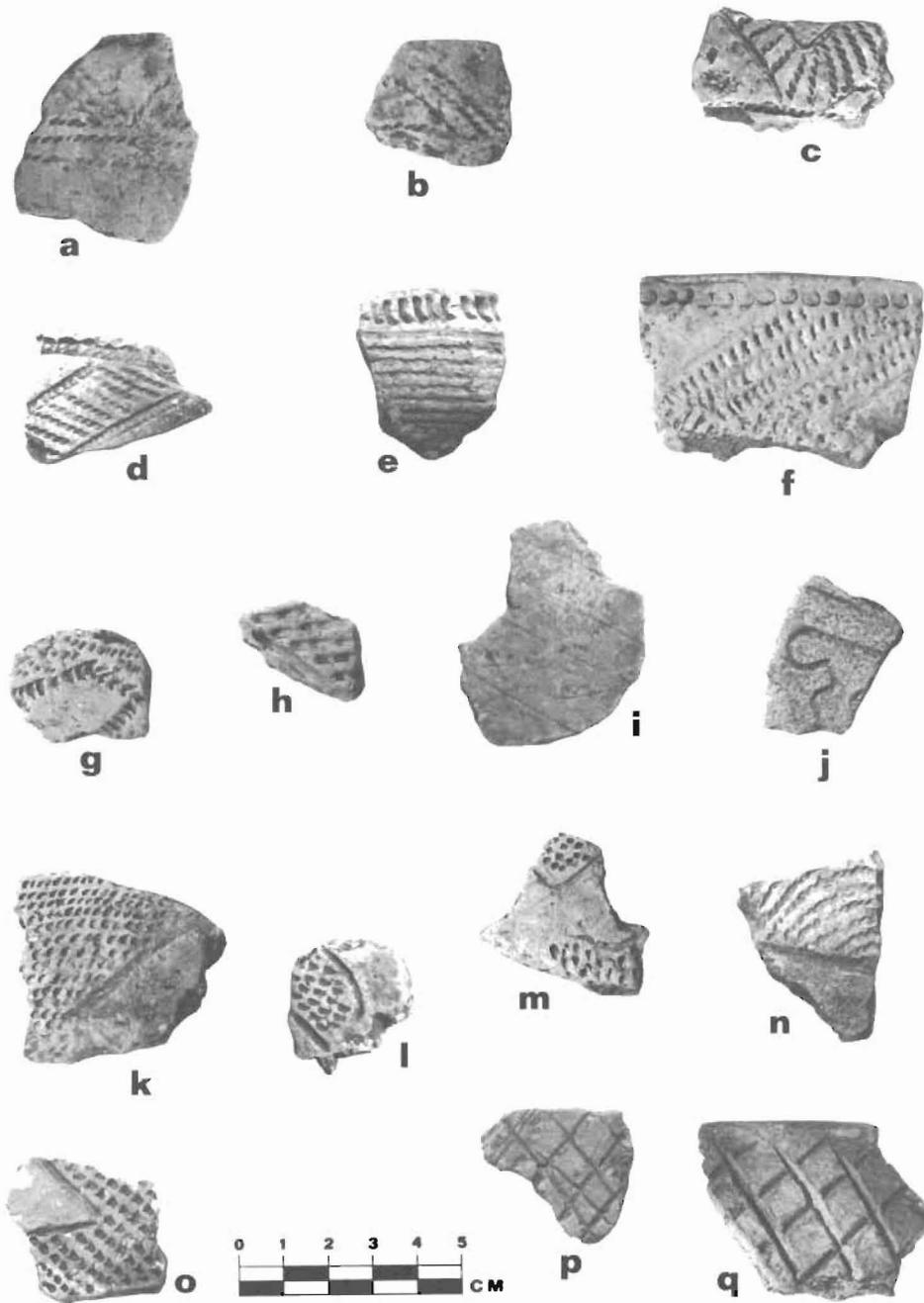


Plate XIX. Tackett ceramics. *a, b, Cormorant Cord Impressed, var. Cormorant; c-e, Cormorant Cord Impressed, var. Bayouville; f, Tammany Punctated, var. Fisk Bayou; g, h, Lake Borgne Incised, var. Tenhut; i, Jaketown Simple Stamped, var. Jaketown; j, Alexander Incised, var. unspecified; k-m, Churupa Punctated, var. Boyd; n, Mabin Stamped, var. Deadwater; o, Mabin Stamped, var. Cassidy Bayou; p, q, Alligator Incised, var. unspecified.*

The first thing that strikes one when looking at the Tackett sample (Table 16) is the high percentage of rare or even unheard of decorations. A diligent search, however, turns up a number of familiar markers. The most reassuring sherds are two perfectly usual Marksville crosshatched rims (Plate XVIIIa, b). Marksville rims are additionally represented by the plain band, vertically incised, and alternately slanted treatments (Plate XVIIIc-f). Other standard early Marksville material includes *Indian Bay*, *Cypress Bayou*, *Twin Lakes*, *Crowder*, *Evansville*, *Old River*, *Withers*, *Sunflower*, and the type variety of Marksville Stamped (see Plate XVIII). Virtually all of these decorations are found on the soft, chalky paste that is characteristic of early Marksville and, as usual, the soft paste grades into Tchula ware on one end of the spectrum and improved--almost *Sartaria*--ware on the other. If the varieties and treatments just mentioned were the only ones present in the collection, it would be an easy matter to declare the presence of a Dorr component and move on to another site.

Unfortunately, the standard early Marksville ware is put to some strange uses. The varieties *Mabin* and *Point Lake* are excellent early Marksville diagnostics normally, but at Tackett they take on such a peculiar quality that the classification must be stretched to an extreme. *Mabin* potters at Tackett wrapped their sticks differently--or with a different type of cord--and *Point Lake* potters used a coarser dentate stamp. A new *Twin Lakes* Punctated variety, *Hopson*, was also produced. *Hopson* resembles *Crowder* except that the punctations are oval or wedge shaped, somewhat more regular, and more numerous. The combination of *Hopson* on the same sherd with *Old River* (Plate XVIIIn) seems to secure the new decoration on an early Marksville horizon.

The *Deadwater* and *Cassidy Bayou* varieties of *Mabin* Stamped (Plate XIXn, o) are also found on the soft early Marksville or late Tchula paste. *Churupa* Punctated, var. *Boyd* (Plate XIXk-m) is present in very significant quantities, and there is a fair amount of *Cormorant* Cord Impressed, var. *Bayouville* (Plate XIXc-e). The chronological placement of all four varieties is uncertain, but at Tackett the choice seems limited to either late Tchula or

early Marksville. Red filming crosscuts these and other decorations at the site.

The Tackett sample is marked by clear Tchula period markers including *Cormorant*, *Fisk Bayou*, *Tenhut* and *Jaketown* (Plate XIXa, b, f-i). None of these varieties are particularly plentiful, but very clear-cut examples of each are present. There is Alexander material as well, specifically a wedge-shaped vessel support and an unusual wide line incised sherd (Plate XIXj). Early material at Tackett even includes a few fiber-tempered sherds, four of which are plain. The fifth fiber-tempered sherd is punctated and seems to be a local variety of Bluff Creek Punctated.

The presence of good Tchula material, good early Marksville material, and a mixture of ceramics that fall in between parallels the situation at Norman. Most puzzling in the latter category is a very soft paste incised decoration that seems related to *Alligator* Incised, particularly var. *Oxbow*, but which is clearly early. Much of the unspecified variety of *Alligator* incorporates widely spaced, wet paste, crude crosshatching with considerable burr along the incised lines (Plate XIXp, q). Until stratigraphic control can be brought to bear on the entire Tackett ceramic sample, however, all that can be said with certainty is that a late Tchula phase was followed by an early Marksville occupation that is recognized by enough standard markers to be assigned to the Dorr phase. A broad range of unique ceramic decorations may belong to one of these two components, or both--or neither.

#### Norman (16-O-8)

The Norman site is stretched out along a ridge on the high side of Cassidy Bayou about ten miles southeast of Clarksdale, Mississippi. The following discussion pertains to Norman and a contiguous site, Cassidy Curve (16-O-28), which has produced identical ceramic material and probably is best conceived as an outlying habitation area for the main settlement at Norman. Both sites have long and parallel occupations, with major activity lasting from the Tchula period through the Baytown period. There are earlier and later components as well.

There were small mounds at Norman (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:53), at least

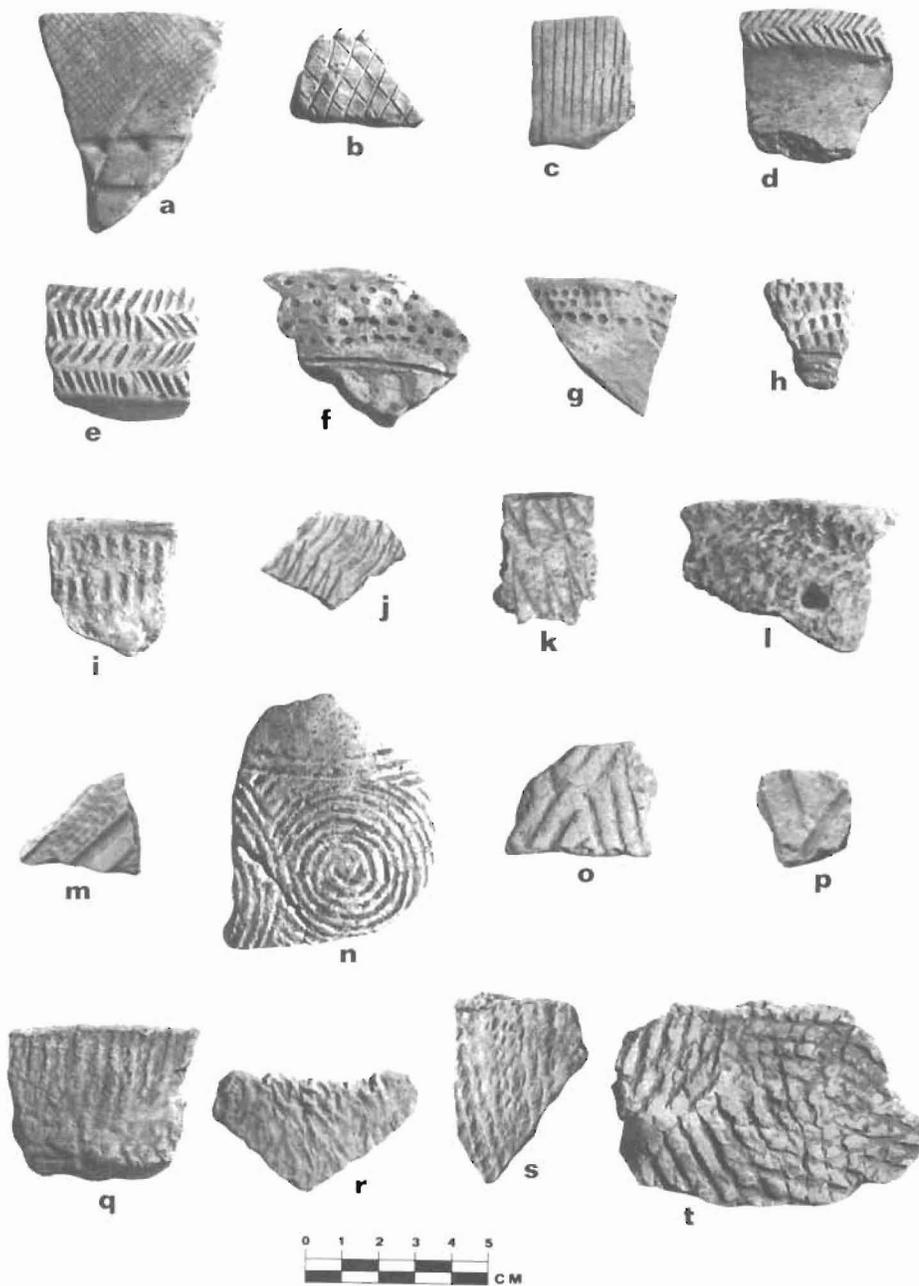


Plate XX. Norman ceramics. *a-c*, Marksville rims; *d, e*, Twin Lakes Punctated, var. Twin Lakes; *f, g*, Twin Lakes Punctated, var. Crowder; *h, i*, Twin Lakes Punctated, var. Hopson; *j, k*, Indian Bay Stamped, var. Indian Bay; *l*, Withers Fabric Marked, var. Withers; *m*, Marksville Stamped, var. Marksville; *n, o*, Marksville Incised, var. Marksville; *p*, Marksville Incised, var. Prairie; *q, r*, Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, var. Sevier; *s*, Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, var. Blue Lake; *t*, Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, var. Porter Bayou.

one of which was tested by salvage excavations conducted by student volunteers from the University of Mississippi and Mississippi State University. The site has been land leveled during the last decade, and few features remain to be seen. Subsoil plowing has produced rich material for collecting but at the same time destroyed the vital stratigraphy so badly needed to understand the Norman sequence of occupation.

Despite enormous collections from Norman and Cassidy Curve, such as that amassed by L.B. Jones of Minter City, which can be measured literally by the bushel, Norman remains one of the most enigmatic sites in the Lower Mississippi Valley. The problems of typology and cultural association outlined for the Tackett collection are multiplied many times over at Norman. A full week's analysis of the beautiful ceramic material in the L.B. Jones collection raised more questions than it offered answers. The rich Tchula complex at Norman, which combines soft clay-tempered Tchefuncte ceramics with sandy Alexander pottery, was sufficiently discussed and illustrated in Chapter II. All that can be done here is to isolate the early Marksville diagnostics and to describe the unidentified material in enough detail for comparison on that awaited day when stratigraphic control is forthcoming.

The overwhelming majority of sherds in the Norman collection is either cord-marked or fabric-marked. The several varieties of cord-marked sherds probably belong to the Marksville and Baytown periods, while the fabric-marked material may be associated with components of the Tchula and Marksville periods. Alligator Incised, *vars.* *Oxbow* and *unspecified*, and Churupa Punctated, *var.* *Boyd*, are the next most abundant decorations. The *Oxbow* should go with the Baytown assemblage, and the *Boyd* and *unspecified* Alligator seem to date late Tchula or early Marksville. Considering the Norman collection as a whole, all ceramic decorations other than those mentioned in this paragraph are definitely minority types. It follows, therefore, that the diagnostic early Marksville ceramics at Norman are really very few. Nevertheless, several definitive early Marksville markers are present.

Fifteen typical Marksville crosshatched rims and three vertically incised Marksville rims

(Plate XXa-c) are the clearest evidence of an early Marksville component at Norman and Cassidy Curve. The Marksville rims are all found on soft, chalky ware. One crosshatched rim is covered with red filming (Plate XXb), a most unusual combination and perhaps a clue to the time frame of several zoned decorations--such as *Bayouville*, *Deadwater*, *Cassidy Bayou* and *Boyd*--which are also combined occasionally with red filming. In addition to the fifteen diagnostic crosshatched rims, there are three sloppy crosshatched rims showing a typical wet paste burr as on similar rims from Swan Lake.

Good examples of all three varieties of Twin Lakes Punctated are present in the Norman collection (Plate XXd-i). All are associated with the soft, chalky early Marksville paste and average 6.5 to 7 mm in thickness. Most of the *Twin Lakes* decoration is found on narrow rim bands with just one repetition of the herringbone motif (Plate XXd). A small portion, perhaps 20 per cent, of the *Twin Lakes* material is lightly sandy as in the *Bowie* variety of Baytown Plain. One *Twin Lakes* sherd represents a shallow bowl, about 3.5 cm deep, on which the almost vertical sides are completely covered by two repetitions of the herringbone motif. The *Crowder* conforms to the variety definition with small, shallow, reasonably circular punctations arranged in two or three uneven rows around the rim. The same *Crowder* decoration, however, is found on more body sherds than expected. The third Twin Lakes variety, *Hopson*, is very plentiful and seems to be a rim decoration exclusively associated with soft clay-tempered paste. The *Hopson* punctations are large wedge-shaped or oval punctations and applied fairly deep. All of the Twin Lakes varieties at Norman look and feel like early Marksville pottery.

*Indian Bay* (Plate XXj, k) and *Cypress Bayou* are poorly represented in the Norman collection. Only twelve *Indian Bay* and two *Cypress Bayou* sherds were seen in the enormous sample. Both varieties, however, are exactly like the material described at other Dorr sites. Twelve sherds of unquestionable Marksville Stamped, *var.* *Marksville* (Plate XXm) also constitute a very low frequency at Norman. All are found on terribly soft, clay-tempered paste and executed with medium to coarse den-

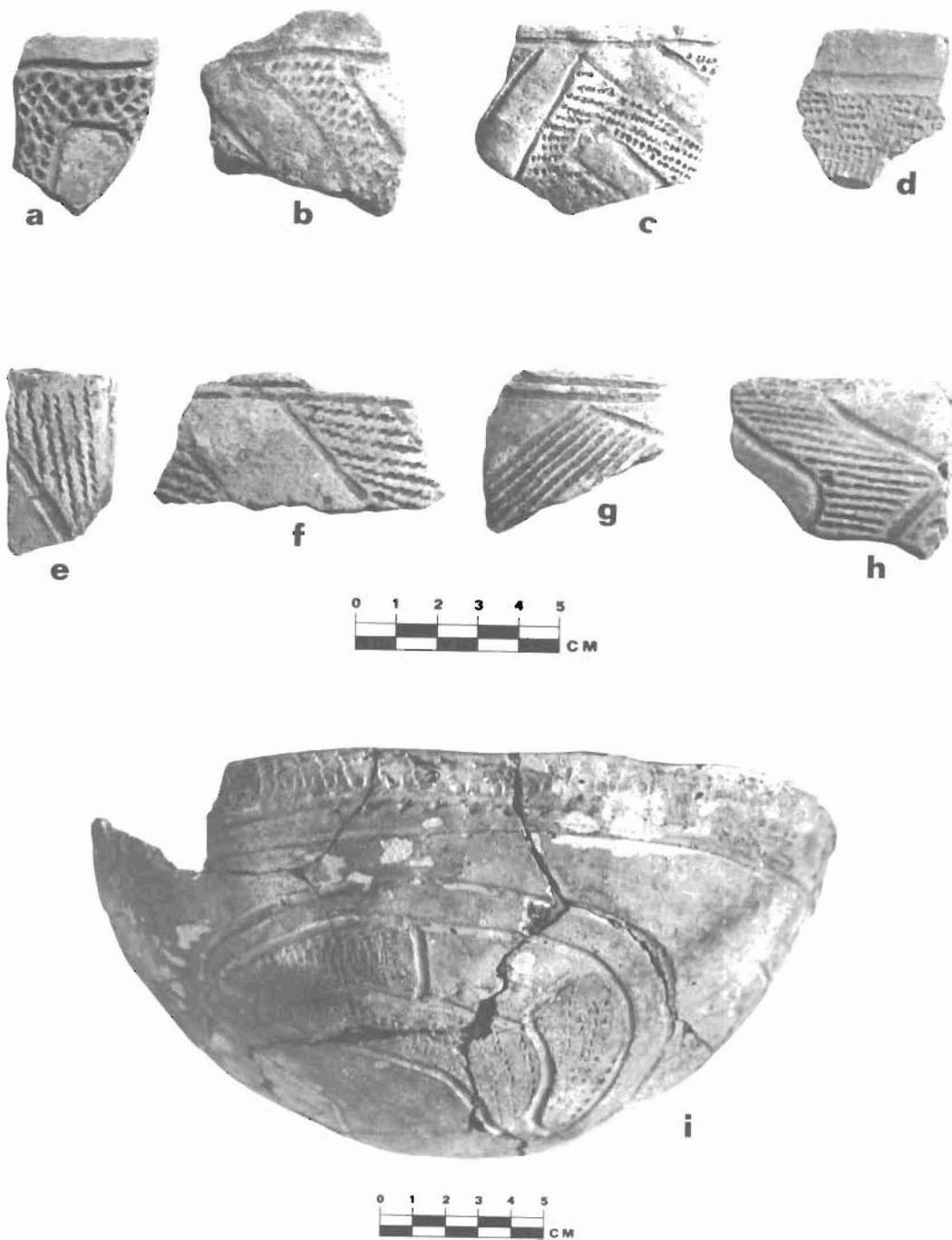


Plate XXI. Norman ceramics. a, *Churupa Punctated*, var. Boyd; b, c, *Mabin Stamped*, var. Mabin; d, *Mabin Stamped*, var. Point Lake; e, f, *Mabin Stamped*, var. Deadwater; g, h, *Mabin Stamped*, var. Cassidy Bayou; i, *hemispherical bowl*, *Marksville Stamped*, var. Marksville.

tate stamps.

A handful of soft, chalky Marksville Incised sherds, all 7 mm thick, again clearly identify an early Marksville component at Norman. Ten of the Marksville Incised sherds are the wide-spaced *Sunflower* variety, but seven sherds qualify for the *Marksville* variety (Plate XXn, o) which is rare in northern Mississippi. Two of the *Marksville* specimens are found on single sherds alongside the type variety of Marksville Stamped. Another *Marksville* sherd embodies a tight scroll motif of somewhat narrow parallel incised lines (Plate XXn) which is strikingly comparable to the execution on a whole vessel from the McGuffee Mound (25-I-5) in the Lower Red River region of Louisiana. A single Marksville Incised, *var. Prairie* sherd from Norman (Plate XXp) represents a very rare occurrence of this variety in the northern Yazoo Basin and perhaps indicates another tie with the Lower Red River region.

As already mentioned, there is an enormous quantity of cord-marked and fabric-marked pottery at Norman, some of which must belong to the early Marksville component. Large amounts of *Withers*, *Sevier*, and *Porter Bayou* are present (Plate XXI, q, r, t), as well as a trace of their sand-tempered counterparts. Three *Withers* Fabric Marked, *var. Twin Lakes* and two *Mulberry Creek* Cord Marked, *var. Blue Lake* (Plate XXs) were found among mounds of soft, chalky cord- and fabric-marked sherds.

The richness and variety of the type Mabin Stamped at Norman exceeds that of all other sites in the Lower Valley. At least four distinct Mabin varieties are present, all predominantly on soft, chalky to improved early Marksville paste with a mean thickness of 7 mm. The several varieties are produced with or without red filming.

The *Mabin* variety of Mabin Stamped (Plate XXIb, c) is most plentiful at Norman. The sample exhibits an unusually broad range of variation in the size of the cord, the number of strands making up the cord, and the diameter of the stick around which the cord is wrapped. Fine, closely spaced cord-wrapped stick impressions are most common, however. The *Point Lake* variety (Plate XXIId) is less abundant at Norman, and again somewhat distinct from that

found at other early Marksville sites. The impressions left by the toothed stamping tool are less rectangular and less regular than usual. Moreover, most dentate stamping occurs in short lengths applied perpendicular to the zoning line or in several series at random angles to each other. The *Deadwater* variety (Plate XXIe, f) is well executed in most cases. The fine to medium diameter cords do not overlap the broad U-shaped zoning lines, thereby suggesting that the zoning was done after the cord impressing or that the zoning lines were rescribed after the cord roughening took place. The *Cassidy Bayou* variety (Plate XXIg, h) is neatly executed, so much so in most cases that it is improbable that the work was done by individual jab-and-drag incised lines. The possibility of using a dentate stamp, impressed and then smeared laterally, has been mentioned above as an alternative method of executing the *Cassidy Bayou* decoration.

As a final note on Norman ceramics, a complete vessel (Plate XXIi) was found 1.8 feet above sterile soil in one of the three small mounds (see *Mississippi Archaeological Association Newsletter*, Vol. II, No. 4, 1967). The vessel is a lopsided hemispherical bowl 18.5 cm in diameter and 8 cm in height. The paste is fairly hard and clean, tempered with medium to coarse clay pellets, and smoothed in places on the exterior surface. The decoration is closest to Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville*. Execution of the dentate stamping along the rim band and as a zoned roughening is very sloppy. The concentric triangle motif is the only design element that is recognizable. An irregular kidney-shaped element formed by multiple incised lines separates the two repetitions of the concentric triangle motif. The rocker stamping is used to fill both alternate zones and adjacent zones of the two designs. Opposite each other on the inside of the rim are two small lugs which start one thinking of the late Marksville pot with effigy lugs found in the Great White Mound near Grenada, Mississippi. A late Marksville association is possible at Norman, for the collection contains a small number of very clear late Marksville markers--*Manny*, *Newsome*, *Yokena*, *Troyville*. In all, the Norman bowl seems to share a majority of early Marksville attributes.

In summary, the situation at Norman

closely parallels that at Tackett. There are diagnostic Tchula and early Marksville ceramics, and a number of uncertain, intermediate decorations. At least three explanations can be offered that account for the observed materials. First, certain distinctive ceramic varieties--such as *Boyd*, *Cassidy Bayou*, *Deadwater*, and *Bayouville*--were developed during the late Tchula period. If so, the material must be considered some of the earliest anywhere that features zoning by wide U-shaped lines to form complex designs, sometimes further accented by red filming. A second possibility is that all of the material dates to early Marksville, the basic concept of zoned stamped decoration being exploited more in the Norman locality than anywhere else in the Lower Valley. If so, the assemblage is not that definitive of the Dorr phase but rather constitutes a distinct phase found only at Norman and nearby sites. A third possibility is that the material is late Marksville, zoned stamped decorations being developed at the expense of *Manny*, *Newsome*, and related late Marksville ceramics and the red filming being contributed by Baytown influences. If so, it is difficult to account for the prevailing soft paste and the apparent carry-overs from Cormorant and Lake Borgne decorative treatments.

In the long run, none of the above explanations are likely to turn out completely correct. Without stratigraphic control, the hypotheses are not testable. It is certain only that there are enough diagnostics to confirm an early Marksville component at Norman. For now, that component is assigned to the Dorr phase simply because all elements of the Dorr ceramic set are present in the Norman collection. The mystery of what other decorations, if any, accompany the early Marksville component at Norman will not be solved by surface collections.

#### Yandle (16-O-18)

A short distance downstream from Norman and Cassidy Curve is another village site, Yandle, which has yielded diagnostic evidence of early Marksville. That evidence consists of a single sherd which combines a crosshatched Marksville rim underscored by nodes pushed out from the interior, with an *Indian Bay* body decoration. Without conviction, Yandle is as-

signed to the Dorr phase on the basis of geography and the parallel occurrence of nodes under crosshatched rims at Rochdale, Allen #4, and perhaps additional Dorr sites.

#### Other Dorr components

Information contained in files of the Lower Mississippi Survey and the Mississippi Archaeological Survey indicates that there are a number of additional sites at which Marksville material has been found. Although the possibility remains that diagnostic Dorr phase material might be identified at any of these sites, they cannot be placed in the confirmed early Marksville column at this time.

Phillips (1970: Fig. 444) lists Dorr components at the following sites: Ellis (16-N-3), Hopson Bayou (16-N-11), Harris Bayou (16-N-14), Flower (16-O-16), Salomon (15-O-1), Prowell (15-O-7), and D'Orr (15-O-12). All but Salomon have, or had, small conical mounds (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951). The presence of Marksville rims, Mabin Stamped, or *Withers* at these sites is probable, since these are the markers Phillips used to define the Dorr phase. Reanalysis of samples from these sites remaining in the Peabody Museum, however, could not confirm the diagnostics--possibly because they have been removed for type collections. The Ellis collection contains some soft cord-marked pottery, probably *var. Sevier*, but no early Marksville markers. The Prowell collection again lacks diagnostics but does contain some *Withers*, *Sevier*, and the unspecified variety of Alligator Incised with a wet paste crosshatched treatment as found at Norman and Swan Lake in potential early Marksville contexts. The sample from Flower, finally, consists of seven coarse cord-marked sherds, three *Withers*, and one each of *Crowder* and *Indian Bay*.

Undated conical mounds are reported by Phillips, Ford, and Griffin (1951:312-315) at numerous sites in the Upper Yazoo Basin, specifically at Canon (14-O-13), Ware (15-O-18), Tidwell (15-O-16), Barbee (19-O-2), Garner (16-O-15), Stover (16-O-14), Oxbow Bend (16-O-11), Henderson (16-O-7), and Everett (16-O-3). Marksville material is recorded at only two of these sites. The Barbee collection contains a few sherds of *Withers* and

*Sevier*. The Mississippi Archaeological Survey card for Garner lists *Evansville*, *Withers*, *Crowder*, and unspecified varieties of Marksville Incised, Marksville Stamped, and Mulberry Creek Cord Marked. Despite the lack of clear early Marksville diagnostics at the sites in this category, the presence of an undiscovered Hopewell horizon component at these and all other conical mound sites remains a possibility.

Traces of early Marksville pottery can be found in several more collections at the Mississippi Archaeological Survey office in Clarksdale. There is a single Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* sherd from Sessions #3 (22-Co-569). Another Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* and four *Indian Bay* sherds were found at the Bonds site (22-Tn-530). The collection from Precious (22-Co-660) contains some soft, coarse cord-marked pottery and *Indian Bay*. From Green Grove (22-Co-664) are an *Evansville* sherd, two *Sunflower* body sherds, an *Indian Bay*, and two possible late examples of Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville*. Tests at Noe #1 (22-Co-587) produced late Marksville pottery (Connaway and McGahey 1970:7-8), but the site is also reported to have yielded *Withers*, *Porter Bayou*, *Indian Bay*, and unspecified varieties of Marksville Stamped and Marksville Incised. In a small, strange sample from Yazoo Pass (22-Co-561) are five each of *Withers*, *Porter Bayou*, and *Indian Bay*, plus several sherds on a late Marksville paste that combine *Manny* and *Yokena* in a wild style. None of these sites have yielded clear Dorr phase diagnostics, and for the moment they have not been given Lower Mississippi Survey site numbers.

Finally, the Mississippi Archaeological Survey reports Marksville material at many additional sites in the Clarksdale region. Collections from these sites were not analyzed for this study, and diagnostic artifact identifications are not listed on the site cards. Until the collections can be studied, there is no way to associate the reported Marksville material with specific early or late Marksville components. The following sites, then, should be watched closely, for they have the potential of yielding early Marksville materials: School Section (22-Co-544), Allen #2 (22-Co-558), Prairie #1 (22-Co-590), Taylor #1 (22-Co-606), Taylor #3 (22-Co-

608), Taylor #4 (22-Co-610), Philadelphia School (22-Co-621), Dunn (22-Co-632), Annis Brake (22-Co-644), Eagle's Nest #4 (22-Co-648), and Pee Dee (22-Co-657).

#### The Dorr ceramic set

Comments presented in the preceding pages define the Dorr ceramic set in considerable detail. To summarize briefly, all of the identified Marksville rim treatments, *Mabin*, *Point Lake*, and *Cypress Bayou*, are ceramic diagnostics for the Dorr phase. Inclusion of *Cypress Bayou* in the diagnostic column is based upon the variety's more restricted distribution compared to the companion variety, *Indian Bay*, and what appears to be an exclusive association with early Marksville contexts.

The prevailing decorations of the Dorr ceramic set are *Indian Bay*, *Withers*, *Sevier*, and *Porter Bayou*. Somewhat less plentiful but also dominant in the Dorr ceramic set are *Evansville*, *Sunflower*, *Old River*, and *Twin Lakes*. The importance of the types *Indian Bay* Stamped and *Mabin* Stamped at Dorr sites seems to come at the expense of the type *Marksville* Stamped.

Minority decorations of the Dorr ceramic set include *Mabin* Stamped, *vars. Deadwater* and *Cassidy Bayou*, *Crowder*, and the type variety of *Marksville* Stamped. The sand-tempered varieties *Blue Lake* and *Twin Lakes* of the types *Mulberry Creek Cord Marked* and *Withers Fabric Marked* respectively also occur as minority elements of the Dorr ceramic set. *Bayouville*, *Boyd*, and *Hopson* are not clearly linked with the early Marksville period, but all three varieties show up at a number of Dorr sites with fair consistency.

*Marksville* Incised, *vars. Marksville* and *Prairie* are so rare at Dorr sites that one might almost say they are missing from the Dorr ceramic set. *Mabin* Stamped, *var. Crooks* is missing without a doubt, and *Churupa Punctated*, *vars. Hill Bayou* and *Madison* seem to have been replaced by *var. Boyd*.

Red filming crosscuts virtually every decoration in the Dorr ceramic set. The frequency of red filming at Dorr sites is substantially higher than in the case of any other known early Marksville phase. The combination of red filming with zoned decorations of the types Marks-

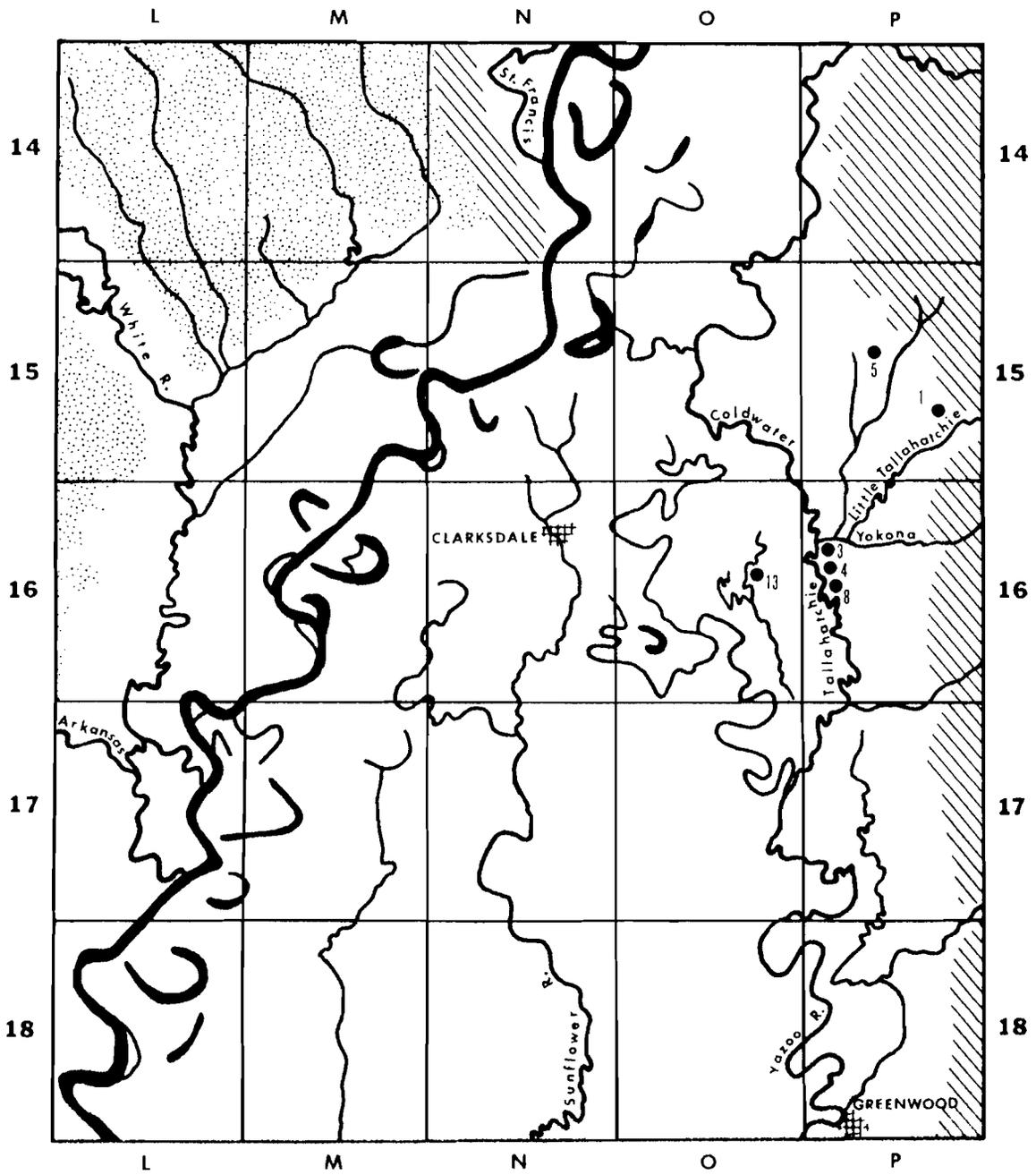


Figure 8. Twin Lakes phase distribution.

ville Stamped and Mabin Stamped is particularly diagnostic of the Dorr phase.

#### TWIN LAKES PHASE

Toward the eastern edge of the Upper Yazoo Basin, particularly in the locality surrounding the junction of the Little Tallahatchie with the Tallahatchie and Coldwater rivers, is centered a poorly understood phase which seems to have cultural ties with both the Lower Valley and the uplands to the east. Components of the Twin Lakes phase are recognized mainly by high frequencies of ceramics tempered with a fair proportion of sand. Only a small number of Twin Lakes sites have produced clear early Marksville diagnostics (Figure 8). Most of the confirmed Twin Lakes components are found at sites that have or had low conical mounds. Virtually nothing is known about Twin Lakes subsistence, settlement, or other cultural subsystems. The following synthesis, then, depends solely upon ceramics to identify early Marksville components at Twin Lakes sites.

#### Twin Lakes (16-P-3)

The Twin Lakes site, which had "several low dome-shaped mounds" (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:315), is situated at a strategic position near the confluence of the Yocona and Little Tallahatchie rivers with the Tallahatchie and Coldwater rivers. There is considerable evidence to suggest that the general location was one of the major entry points through which cultural influence from the uplands of northeastern Mississippi entered the Lower Valley. Some of the evidence on a Hopewellian horizon is summarized in Chapter III as a footnote to the discussion on marine shells. The Little Tallahatchie may have functioned as an axis of interaction as late as the historic horizon, for it appears that De Soto followed an identical route from the Chickasaw territory of northeastern Mississippi to the Mississippi River (Brain *et al.* 1974). As will be seen, the presence of sand-tempered pottery at Twin Lakes and related sites provides additional strength to the Little Tallahatchie hypothesis.

Only a small portion of the large ceramic collection from Twin Lakes could be located for

this study. In the sample that was analyzed, the dominant decorations were Twin Lakes Punctated, *var. Twin Lakes* (Plate XXIIc, d) and cord marking. Early Marksville diagnostics include fourteen crosshatched rims (Plate XXIIa, b) from the original Lower Mississippi Survey collection (Phillips 1970:891) plus three more on loan from the L.B. Jones collection. As noted by Phillips (*ibid.*), there are no Marksville Stamped or Marksville Incised varieties in the sample, totaling over 3600 sherds. Indian Bay Stamped and Mabin Stamped, both very important elements of the Dorr ceramic set, also appear to be absent. Red filming, however, is very noticeable and found on both *Twin Lakes* and plainware.

Not all of the pottery from Twin Lakes is sand-tempered. Some sherds, including early Marksville diagnostics, are made of the standard soft, chalky early Marksville paste. The two wares, sand-tempered and clay-tempered, are found with all decorations present and with red filming. There is thus no indication of a temporal difference between the two wares, a conclusion that coincides with the position of Phillips and Ford that sand tempering "was a local specialization without chronological significance" (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:432).

The soft, chalky Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville* prevails at Dorr components in the northern Yazoo Basin, as stated endlessly in the preceding section. The author's analysis of large collections from the Pharr, Bynum, and Miller sites confirms published reports (Jennings 1941; Cotter and Corbett 1951; Bohannon 1972) that heavily sand-tempered pottery prevails in northeastern Mississippi on a Hopewellian horizon. In the upland region of north central and northeast Mississippi, the sand-tempered ware is combined mainly with cord marking and fabric marking. It is used also, however, for Marksville type decorations, including such markers as zoned dentate rocker stamping, the bird motif, and crosshatched rims. The presence of both clay-tempered and sand-tempered early Marksville pottery at Twin Lakes and related sites leads to an obvious hypothesis: the Twin Lakes complex is a hybrid product spawned by the cultural mixing of two distinct ceramic traditions, one from the Lower Valley and one from northeastern Mississippi.

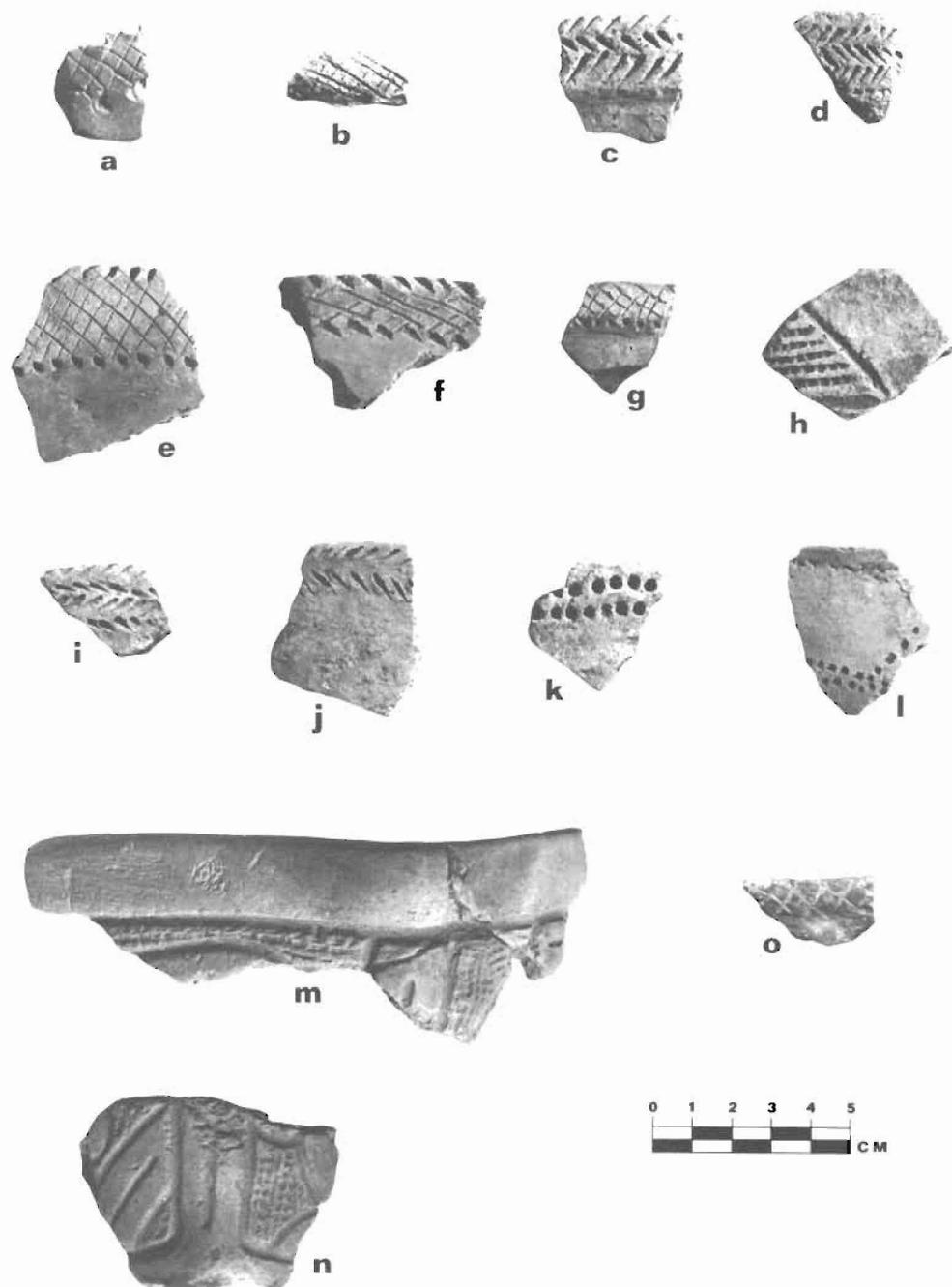


Plate XXII. Ceramics from selected Twin Lakes sites. a-d, crosshatched rims and *Twin Lakes Punctated*, var. *Twin Lakes* from the *Twin Lakes* site; e-l, *Marksville* rims, *Mabin Stamped*, var. *Cassidy Bayou*, and *Twin Lakes Punctated*, vars. *Twin Lakes* and *Crowder* from the *White* site; m, n, portions of a *Marksville Stamped*, var. *Marksville* vessel from *Blue Lake*; o, *Marksville* crosshatched rim from *Blue Lake*.

Ceramic markers, such as the crosshatched rim, identify the time frame of the culture contact hypothesized above. Lower Valley vessels, made of diagnostic soft early Marksville paste, further confirm the interregional interaction. A four-lobed pot (Bohannon 1972: Fig. 12a) found on the surface of the burial platform in Pharr Mound E is made of the same soft, chalky, clay-tempered ware found again and again at early Marksville sites in the Lower Valley. The vessel is extremely incongruous in a setting almost totally dominated by sand-tempered ceramics. It combines a Marksville Incised, *var. Prairie* rim band with a *Sunflower* body. A large fragment of another vessel (Cotter and Corbett 1951: Pl. 2, No. 25), a classic Marksville tubby pot from the village area at Bynum, is again made of the typical clay-tempered Lower Valley fabric that is out of place in northeastern Mississippi. The vessel has a crosshatched Marksville rim and the raptorial bird motif highlighted by Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* background roughening. The two pots from Pharr and Bynum, almost certainly trade vessels, are diagnostic early Marksville artifacts and more than sufficient to verify contact between the Lower Valley and the uplands of northeast Mississippi.

Time and space prohibit complete details on the ceramic connections between the Lower Valley and sites like Pharr and Bynum in the upper Tombigbee region. It must suffice to say that a number of other specific Lower Valley parallels were observed in the Pharr collection, particularly. *Indian Bay*, *Twin Lakes*, *Crowder*, *Cormorant*, red filming, and of course cord marking and fabric marking are involved in the ceramic connections. The fact that many of these markers are often found on sandy ware in the Pharr and Bynum region provides the best link with the Twin Lakes phase. The link is strengthened further by the geography and by similar mixed assemblages at sites such as McCarter (Johnson 1969; Griffin *et al.* 1970:111) which bridge the gap between the two regions.

The conclusions just presented to account for the mixture of sand and clay tempering in the ceramics at Twin Lakes seem to apply equally for other sites of the Twin Lakes phase.

The Twin Lakes sites seem to have played a very important role in maintaining contact between the northern Yazoo basin and uplands to the east via the Little Tallahatchie axis of interaction.

#### White (16-P-4)

Another village site with small mounds is located a short distance south of Twin Lakes. Ceramics from the White site indicate a multi-component occupation lasting from the Tchula period through the Baytown period and a final Mississippian reuse of the site. The Twin Lakes component is identified by a mixture of clay-tempered and sand-tempered early Marksville pottery which is very much like that found at Twin Lakes.

The Marksville crosshatched rims in the White sample (Plate XXIIe-g) exhibit considerable variation. One is very sandy; another is lightly sandy--more like *Bowie* than *Thomas*--and has a notched lip; the third is much like the second but without lip notching; the final rim (Plate XXII f) is red filmed on both sides. The variation found in these highly diagnostic early Marksville markers is typical of the Twin Lakes assemblage as a whole.

A few sherds of Mabin Stamped, *var. Cassidy Bayou* (Plate XXIIh) constitute the only early Marksville stamped decoration at the site. Punctated material is more frequent. Two *Crowder* rims (Plate XXIIk, l) are lightly sandy, but five *Twin Lakes* rims (Plate XXIII, j) are hardly sandy at all. On the opposite extreme, several sherds resembling *Churupa* Punctated, *var. Boyd* are very sandy. Cord-marked pottery, which dominates the White sample, is divided between forty-one soft, chalky sherds--probably *var. Sevier*--and just three sandy *Blue Lake* sherds.

In summary, early Marksville pottery at White combines two distinct tempering materials with little apparent meaning. Cord-marked pottery is dominant. Crosshatched rims, *Twin Lakes*, *Crowder*, and perhaps *Cassidy Bayou* are the best markers. Marksville Incised, Marksville Stamped, *Indian Bay*, and Mabin Stamped varieties are strangely missing.

**Blue Lake (16-P-8)**

Continuing south from White is yet another village site with two plowed over conical mounds (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:314). The Blue Lake ceramic collection, containing roughly 100 to 150 sherds, consists basically of two decorations: cord marking and fabric marking. Both are found on normal soft, chalky ware and, to a greater extent, on fairly heavily sand-tempered ware. A sizable amount of sandy plain ware is red filmed. There are no early Marksville markers in the Lower Mississippi Survey collection from Blue Lake except a lone cross-hatched rim (Plate XXIIo) which is soft and chalky and may show signs of a portion of a node just below the narrow rim band.

There is one other good early Marksville diagnostic from Blue Lake. The L.B. Jones collection contains two large fragments of a Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* vessel (Plate XXII m, n). The unusual scaphoid, or boat-shaped, form of this vessel is very similar to a pot Moore found in the Upper Mound at Saline Point (Moore 1912:500; Greengo 1964:90). The paste and execution exhibited by the Blue Lake vessel are not unusual for early Marksville. The pot is not sand-tempered.

**Denton (16-O-13)**

Denton is located near Opossum Bayou a few miles east of Twin Lakes. Phillips, Ford, and Griffin (1951:54) record the site as a village with a large and a small mound. A collection from Denton was not seen by the author, but Sam Brookes has provided the ceramic counts presented here as Table 17. A good early Marksville assemblage of *Porter Bayou*, *Blue Lake*, *Withers*, *Indian Bay*, and *Twin Lakes* is reinforced by a diagnostic Marksville rim. The Marksville Incised and Indian Bay are suggestive of the nearby Dorr phase, but a Twin Lakes affiliation is preferred on the basis of a fairly high percentage of sand-tempered varieties. The *Neeley's Ferry* presumably accounts for the large mound recorded at the site.

**Beaver Dam Place (15-P-5)**

Some distance north of the cluster of sites around Twin Lakes is a poorly known site designated Beaver Dam Place. The Mississippi Archaeological Survey records the site as early to middle Archaic. However, once again Sam Brookes has found a shred of early Marksville evidence: a Marksville crosshatched rim with an *Old River* body decoration. The sherd sounds as if it is made of improved early Marksville paste. With no real conviction, Beaver Dam Place is assigned to the Twin Lakes phase on the basis of geography alone.

**Other Twin Lakes components**

Unconfirmed Twin Lakes components are identified by Phillips (1970, Fig. 44) at several additional sites including Thomas (15-P-1), Crosslyn (16-P-5), Cox (16-P-6), Mitchell (16-P-7), and Longstreet (16-O-17). All fall in a tight geographical cluster around Twin lakes. Early Marksville diagnostics are not reported from these sites. Only one collection was analyzed for this study, that sample being from one of the more promising sites, Thomas. The Thomas ceramics in the main are quite sandy as expected, but include no ceramic diagnostics. Most of the sample is plain, cord-marked, or fabric-marked. There is a strong possibility that further research at these sites will result in early Marksville ceramic markers. For the moment, however, they cannot be confirmed as Twin Lakes components.

**The Twin Lakes ceramic set**

As always, the Marksville rim treatments are diagnostic early Marksville markers in the Twin Lakes ceramic set. So far, though, only the crosshatched treatment has been found in Twin Lakes contexts. Other Twin Lakes diagnostics include Baytown Plain, *var. Thomas*, Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, *var. Blue Lake*, and Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Twin Lakes*. Sand tempering, of course, is something of a

	<u>rim</u>	<u>body</u>	<u>total</u>
Baytown Plain			
<i>var. Marksville</i>	6	76	82
<i>var. Thomas</i>	4	20	24
<i>var. Reed</i>		4	4
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked			
<i>var. Porter Bayou</i>		16	16
<i>var. Blue Lake</i>		6	6
<i>var. Edwards</i>		8	8
Withers Fabric Marked			
<i>var. Withers</i>		9	9
<i>var. unspecified</i>		1	1
Indian Bay Stamped			
<i>var. Indian Bay</i>		1	1
Cormorant Cord Impressed			
<i>var. Cormorant</i>	1		1
Twin Lakes Punctated			
<i>var. Twin Lakes</i>	2		2
Marksville Incised			
<i>var. unspecified</i>		2	2
Wheeler Plain			
<i>var. unspecified</i>		2	2
Mississippi Plain			
<i>var. Neeley's Ferry</i>	1	10	11
Marksville crosshatched rims	1		1
Unclassified	2	3	5
			<u>175</u>
	Total		

Table 17. *Ceramic counts, Denton.*

Twin Lakes marker by itself.

The prevailing decorations at Twin Lakes sites are cord marking--including *Blue Lake*, *Porter Bayou*, and possibly *Sevier*--and fabric marking represented by the *Withers* and *Twin Lakes* varieties. Less abundant, but also important in the Twin Lakes ceramic set, are Twin Lakes Punctated, *vars. Twin Lakes* and *Crowder*. Minority decorations include the cross-hatched rim, *Cassidy Bayou*, *Indian Bay*, *Old River*, the type variety of Marksville Stamped, and probably the *Sunflower* variety of Marksville Incised. The minority decorations, with the exception of the crosshatched rim, appear to be present in extremely low frequencies.

Ostensibly missing from the Twin Lakes ceramic set are *Cypress Bayou*, *Mabin*, *Point Lake*, *Deadwater*, and *Evansville*--all of which are very important at nearby Dorr sites. Indeed,

the types Mabin Stamped, Marksville Stamped, Indian Bay Stamped, and Marksville Incised seem excessively de-emphasized at Twin Lakes sites in favor of cord marking, fabric marking, *Twin Lakes*, and *Crowder*.

Red filming is a common mode at Twin Lakes sites and crosscuts virtually all decorations. Lip notching is also present, but not frequently enough to qualify as a diagnostic mode. Finally, a Twin Lakes ceramic sample is likely to include a random mixture of sand and clay tempering.

#### KIRK PHASE

Opposite the mouth of the Arkansas River, in the floodplain between the Mississippi and Sunflower rivers, early Marksville components begin to exhibit a character that distinguishes

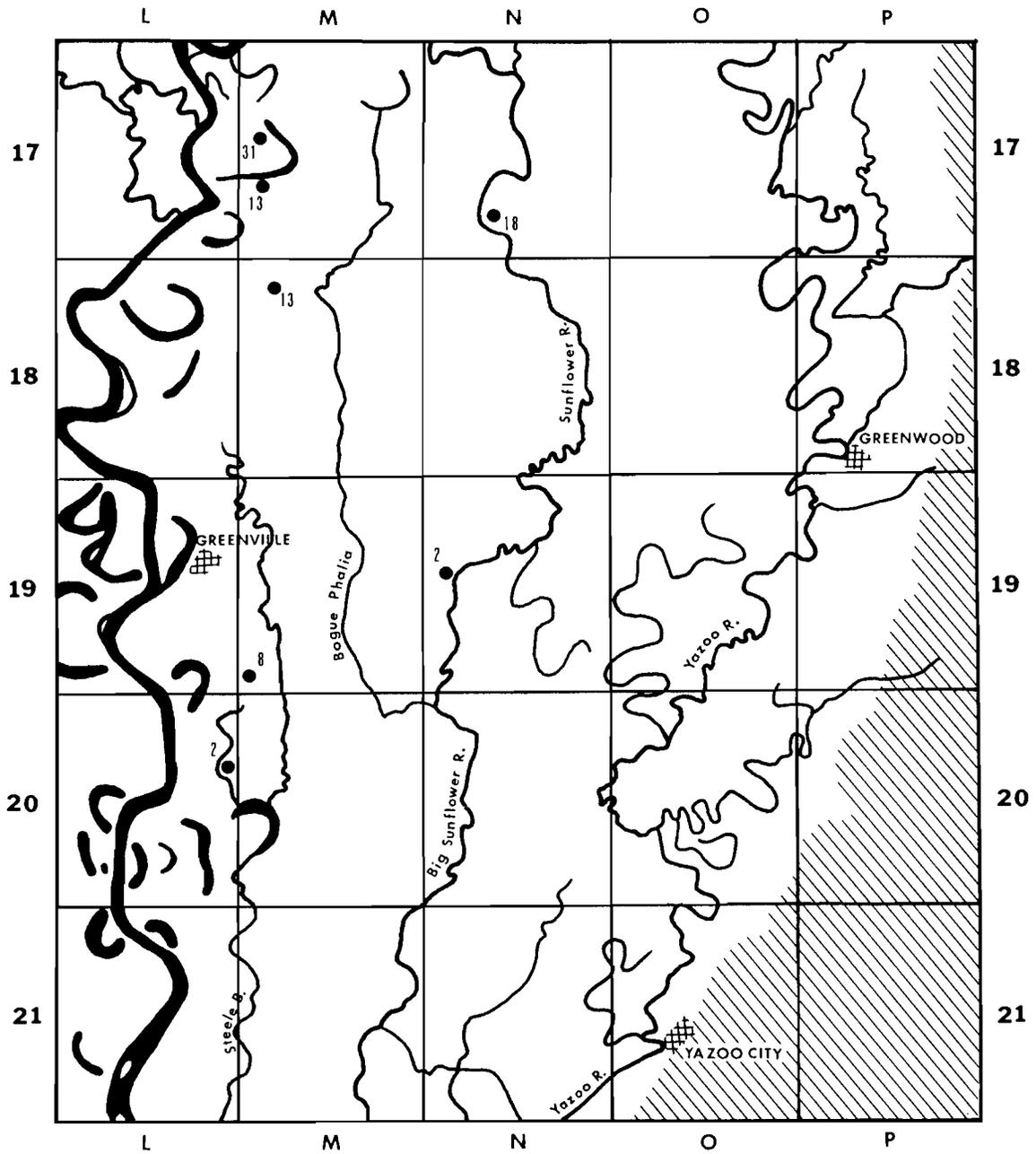


Figure 9. Kirk phase distribution.

them from the Dorr phase to the north. Similar sites extend to the south below Greenville, Mississippi, and together define the Kirk phase (see Figure 9). The Kirk components treated in this section include the southernmost Dorr sites and all of the Kirk sites identified by Phillips (1970: Fig. 444).

The small number of confirmed Kirk components and the lack of excavated data make it virtually impossible to be very precise about subsistence and settlement subsystems. Generally speaking, there seem to be fewer conical mounds recorded in the vicinity of Kirk sites than in other regions. Villages are associated with natural levees adjacent to secondary streams and floodplain lakes. The heavy Dorr phase settlement along Sunflower River apparently did not extend south into Kirk territory. Rather, the Mississippi River seems to be the primary locus of settlement, and some sites, such as Boles Lake and Kirk, may have been fairly close to the then active channel.

Identification of Kirk components depends almost completely upon ceramics. As will be seen, the Kirk ceramic set is dominated by cord marking and the type Marksville Stamped. Compared to the nearby Dorr phase, Kirk ceramics are distinguished by extremely low frequencies of Indian Bay Stamped and Withers Fabric Marked. The Kirk ceramic set is differentiated from the Point Lake phase to the south and the Anderson Landing phase to the east by weak percentages of the Mabin Stamped varieties. In all, the Kirk phase seems to be a legitimate cultural unit with adequate geographical and ceramic uniformity to separate it from contiguous cultural manifestations.

#### Kirk (19-M-8)

As pointed out by Phillips (1970:489), the Kirk site is located on the outer bankline of an old Mississippi River channel that is now occupied by Grannicus Bayou. Fisk's Stage 9 estimate for the channel is too late for an early Marksville association, and either the channel is dated incorrectly or Kirk was a mile or two east of the Mississippi during the early Marksville occupation. Either way, Kirk can be considered one of the sites in the direct path of

cultural influences diffusing up and down the Mississippi River.

The two mounds recorded at Kirk in 1949 consisted of an elliptical mound two meters high and a small conical mound a meter in height (Phillips 1970:489). Both were being destroyed by cultivation when first surveyed, and they are gone now. A large village area surrounded the two mounds (*ibid.*).

The Kirk ceramic collection analyzed by Phillips (1970:489-491) has been supplemented by a great quantity of new material supplied by the Turcotte family of Greenville, Mississippi. The combined sample (Table 18) amplifies Phillips' definition of an early Marksville component and isolates three new phases as well: an unidentified late Tchula component, a late Marksville Porter Bayou component, and a Deasonville component.

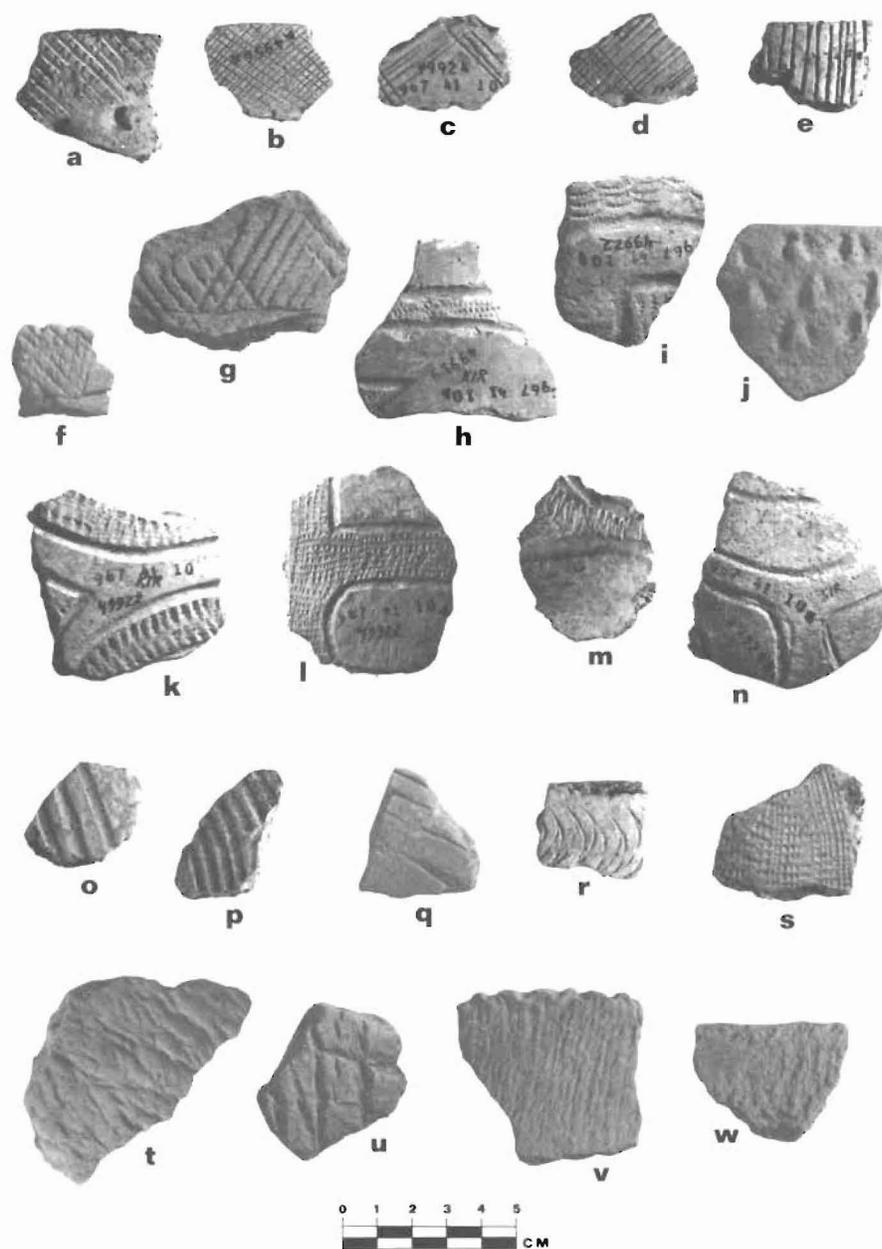
The Tchula period complex at Kirk is represented by a handful of sherds including Tchefuncte Stamped, Tchefuncte Incised, and Lake Borgne Incised varieties. It is possible that the *Silver Lake* and *Bayouville* varieties are associated and, if so, this puts the Tchula component on a late horizon, coeval with early Marksville. Indeed, the Tchula to Marksville continuity at Kirk makes the separation between the two components very arbitrary.

As recognized by Phillips, the major component at Kirk is early Marksville. The Kirk phase ceramic assemblage includes a variety of diagnostic markers. Most definitive, of course, are the Marksville rims (Plate XXIIIa-e), which are very plentiful. Fine, tightly spaced cross-hatching is the most common Marksville rim treatment at Kirk. A crosshatched treatment is also found in the Cormorant Cord Impressed, *var. Bayouville* (Plate XXIII f, g) which seems to date to the Tchula to Marksville transition period, as is the case at St. Johns and other La Plant sites.

The type Mabin Stamped makes a poor showing in the Kirk collection. Three varieties, including the rare curved dentate *Joes Bayou* variety (Plate XXIII i), are represented by a single sherd each. The low frequency of Mabin Stamped is balanced by very strong counts for Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* and, to a lesser degree, *Old River*. The almost total ab-

	<u>rim</u>	<u>body</u>	<u>total</u>
Tchefuncte Incised			
<i>var. Tchefuncte</i>		4	4
Tchefuncte Stamped			
<i>var. unspecified</i>		1	1
Lake Borgne Incised			
<i>var. Tenhut</i>	1	2	3
Jaketown Simple Stamped			
<i>var. Silver Lake</i>		10	10
Cormorant Cord Impressed			
<i>var. Bayouville</i>	6	15	21
Mabin Stamped			
<i>var. Mabin</i>		4	4
<i>var. Point Lake</i>		1	1
<i>var. Joes Bayou</i>		1	1
<i>var. unspecified</i>		1	1
Marksville Stamped			
<i>var. Marksville</i>	1	23	24
<i>var. Old River</i>		8	8
<i>var. Newsome</i>	1	7	8
<i>var. Manny</i>	1	5	6
<i>var. unspecified</i>	3	5	8
Marksville Incised			
<i>var. Marksville</i>		2	2
<i>var. Sunflower</i>	1	6	7
<i>var. Prairie</i>	1		1
<i>var. Yokena</i>	2	15	17
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1	13	14
Indian Bay Stamped			
<i>var. Indian Bay</i>		1	1
<i>var. Cypress Bayou</i>		1	1
Withers Fabric Marked			
<i>var. Withers</i>		3	3
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked			
<i>var. Porter Bayou</i>	15	72	87
<i>var. Sevier</i>	11	41	52
<i>var. Edwards</i>	12	51	63
<i>var. unspecified</i>	3	74	77
Evansville Punctated			
<i>var. Evansville</i>	6	6	12
Churupa Punctated			
<i>var. Churupa</i>	2	3	5
<i>var. Thornton</i>	2	6	8
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1	6	7
Hollyknowe Ridge Pinched			
<i>var. Hollyknowe</i>	2	2	4
Alligator Incised			
<i>var. Alligator</i>	5	5	10
<i>var. Oxbow</i>		1	1
Larto Red			
<i>var. Larto</i>	8	16	24
Unclassified	8	21	29
	<b>Total</b>		<b>525</b>
Diagnostic Modes			
Marksville rims			55
crosshatched treatment (44)			
vertically incised treatment (3)			
alternately slanted treatment (7)			
plain band treatment (1)			
notched rims			40
lines across lip			4
	<b>Total</b>		<b>99</b>

Table 18. Ceramic counts, Kirk.



**Plate XXIII.** *Kirk ceramics.* a, b, crosshatched rims; c, d, alternately slanted rims; e, vertically incised rim; f, g, *Cormorant Cord Impressed*, var. Bayouville; h, *Mabin Stamped*, var. Mabin; i, *Mabin Stamped*, var. Joes Bayou; j, *Evansville Punctated*, var. Evansville; k, l, *Marksville Stamped*, var. Marksville; m, *Marksville Stamped*, var. Old River; n, *Marksville Incised*, var. Sunflower; o, *Marksville Incised*, var. Prairie; p, *Marksville Incised*, var. Marksville; q, *Jaketown Simple Stamped*, var. Silver Lake; r, *Indian Bay Stamped*, var. Indian Bay; s, *Indian Bay Stamped*, var. Cypress Bayou; t, u, *Mulberry Creek Cord Marked*, var. Porter Bayou; v, w, *Mulberry Creek Cord Marked*, var. Sevier.

sence of *Indian Bay* and *Cypress Bayou* in such a large sample is apparently normal for the Kirk phase and markedly different from what would be expected at Dorr sites. Early Marksville varieties of Marksville Incised are not plentiful, but it may be important to note at least a trace of the type variety and also *Prairie*. One *Sunflower* sherd is combined with red filming. As at Dorr sites, *Evansville* is present and may belong to the early Marksville assemblage.

The overwhelmingly dominant decoration at Kirk is cord marking. All of the *Sevier* and an unknown portion of the *Porter Bayou* can be assigned to the Kirk component. Although cord marking remains an important element of the Kirk ceramic set, *Withers* is practically nonexistent--another distinguishing feature that helps to separate ceramics of the Dorr and Kirk phases.

A late Marksville component at Kirk is defined by small amounts of typical *Yokena*, *Manny*, *Newsome*, *Thornton* and perhaps *Hollyknowe*. Presumably these varieties should be added to the Porter Bayou ceramic set along with some of the cord-marked material. The lack of stratigraphy at Kirk, however, precludes any possibility of improving upon Phillips' (1970:536, 892-893) discussion of the Porter Bayou phase. The late Marksville period in the Greenville region still needs considerable attention.

The Kirk ceramic counts also identify a Baytown period component which can be used to bolster Phillips' (1970:907-908) concept of "Western Deasonville." The cord-marked *Edwards* variety is dominant, supported by *Larto*, *Alligator*, *Oxbow*, and *Hollyknowe*. Further investigation will isolate the complex in greater detail, but at first glance the material seems closely parallel to that of the Deasonville phase in the Lower Yazoo region.<sup>5</sup>

To review, Kirk ceramics define a very strong early Marksville component that is characterized by cord-marked pottery, Marksville rims, and the type Marksville Stamped. The abundant lithic material in the Kirk collection

remains to be studied adequately. The surface context of the lithics precludes positive phase associations. It can be noted, however, that the sample includes numerous thick, ovate to triangular points with contracting square to rounded stems. Some of these fall into the range of Gary Stemmed, *var. Mabin*, and at least one is made of Tallahatta quartzite, presumably from Clarke County, Alabama (Dunning 1964). The Kirk sample additionally contains several antler points, a broad range of bifacial scrapers, and fragments of at least eight polished celts. As a whole, the collection from Kirk indicates a very rich site with a long sequence of occupation. The loss of site stratigraphy resulting from modern land use has prevented a fuller examination of an extremely important early Marksville component.

#### Silver Lake (20-L-2)

A village site on the east bank of Silver Lake has produced a small ceramic sample that contains an assemblage similar to that at Kirk. The collection was not reexamined, but Phillips (1970:495) indicates high percentages of *Porter Bayou* and *Silver Lake* plus traces of unspecified varieties of Marksville Stamped and Marksville Incised. Although the counts and illustrated pottery (ibid: Fig. 226) suggest a Kirk component at Silver Lake, in the absence of clear early Marksville diagnostics the identification cannot be confirmed. One must agree nevertheless with Phillips' tentative conclusion "that the initial occupation at Silver Lake was about the same time as that of Kirk and possibly King, i.e., in the early Marksville period" (ibid:495). During that initial occupation, the Silver Lake site may have been fairly close to the active Mississippi River channel or at least adjacent to a recently abandoned channel.

#### Shields (19-N-2)

Another questionable Kirk component is reflected in the ceramic counts for the Shields site (Phillips 1970:441). The small sample contains *Porter Bayou*, a single sherd of *Withers*, and a Marksville Stamped sherd which "has an early look." Unfortunately, there are no clear early Marksville markers. Remnants of three

<sup>5</sup> As a result of reanalysis of the Lower Mississippi Survey collections, Williams and Brain (n.d.) have combined "Western Deasonville" with the Deasonville phase of the Lower Yazoo region.

small mounds were recorded at Shields (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:57; Phillips 1970:441), but they cannot be associated with any particular culture. In all, although early Marksville activity at Shields seems probable, identification of a tentative Kirk component is highly speculative.

#### Joe Smith (17-N-18)

The Joe Smith site, listed with others having conical mounds, is described as a rich village area separated by about a half mile from an oval mound measuring 75 feet by 25 feet in size and 6 feet in height (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:314). Like Shields, Joe Smith is associated with the Sunflower River rather than the Mississippi.

A small ceramic sample from Joe Smith suggests the presence of an early Marksville component. The collection contains three body sherds each of Marksville Stamped, *vars. Marksville* and *Old River*. Although the paste of these sherds might be described as "improved" early Marksville ware, the material is definitely early. The same is true of the ten Marksville Incised sherds which are divided equally between *var. Marksville* and *var. Sunflower*. There is one sherd, finally, of Mabin Stamped, *var. unspecified* which looks as if it might be the straight dentate treatment but is too eroded for certain identification.

One distinguishing feature of the handful of early Marksville material at Joe Smith is a reddish brown film over the outside surface. The film is crackled and chipped off, thus leaving a very mottled look. Where the film is chipped off, medium-sized particles of clay temper show through quite clearly. The pottery has a mean thickness of 5 mm, which is fairly low for the soft quality of the paste.

There is also a Deasonville component represented in the Joe Smith collection. It is identified by *Larto* and *Edwards*. Cord marking, which at Joe Smith exceeds all other decorations combined, is not all *var. Edwards*. Some cord-marked pottery is soft and executed with fairly large cords--in other words, the kind that could be associated with the early Marksville component.

In summary, when the Deasonville material is removed from the Joe Smith sample, everything that remains points to early Marksville. Moreover, the early assemblage matches well with the Kirk ceramic set. Cord marking is dominant and complemented by several varieties of Marksville Stamped and Marksville Incised. The absence of Indian Bay is in line with the Kirk ceramic set and notably different from the situation at Porter Bayou (see Phillips 1970:892). Unfortunately, there are no clear-cut diagnostics such as the Marksville rim treatments. In all, however, the early Marksville material at Joe Smith seems ample to confirm a Kirk component.

#### Boles Lake (18-M-13)

Moving back toward the Mississippi River, the Boles Lake site is found on the outside meander ridge of an abandoned channel now occupied by the lake after which the site is named. One mound, sixty feet in diameter and nine feet high, is listed with sites having conical mounds (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:315), and a village site is reported to the east of the mound.

Not much is left in the Lower Mississippi Survey collection from Boles Lake except a large crosshatched Marksville rim (Plate XXIVa) with soft, chalky paste. The rim is nearly cambered, and the lip is rounded. By itself, the crosshatched rim confirms an early Marksville component at Boles Lake.

Additional Boles Lake material in the L.B. Jones collection also indicates an early Marksville component. The sample includes three *Indian Bay* sherds, one of which has a crosshatched rim (Plate XXIVc). Another *Indian Bay* rim has the lines across lip mode. A third crosshatched rim and two Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* body sherds (Plate XXIVf, g) complete the early Marksville markers from Boles Lake.

Since both of the Boles Lake samples used in this analysis are biased on the side of diagnostics, inferences cannot be made concerning the overall distribution of the early Marksville ceramics present at the site. The three *Indian Bay* sherds would be more comfortable in a

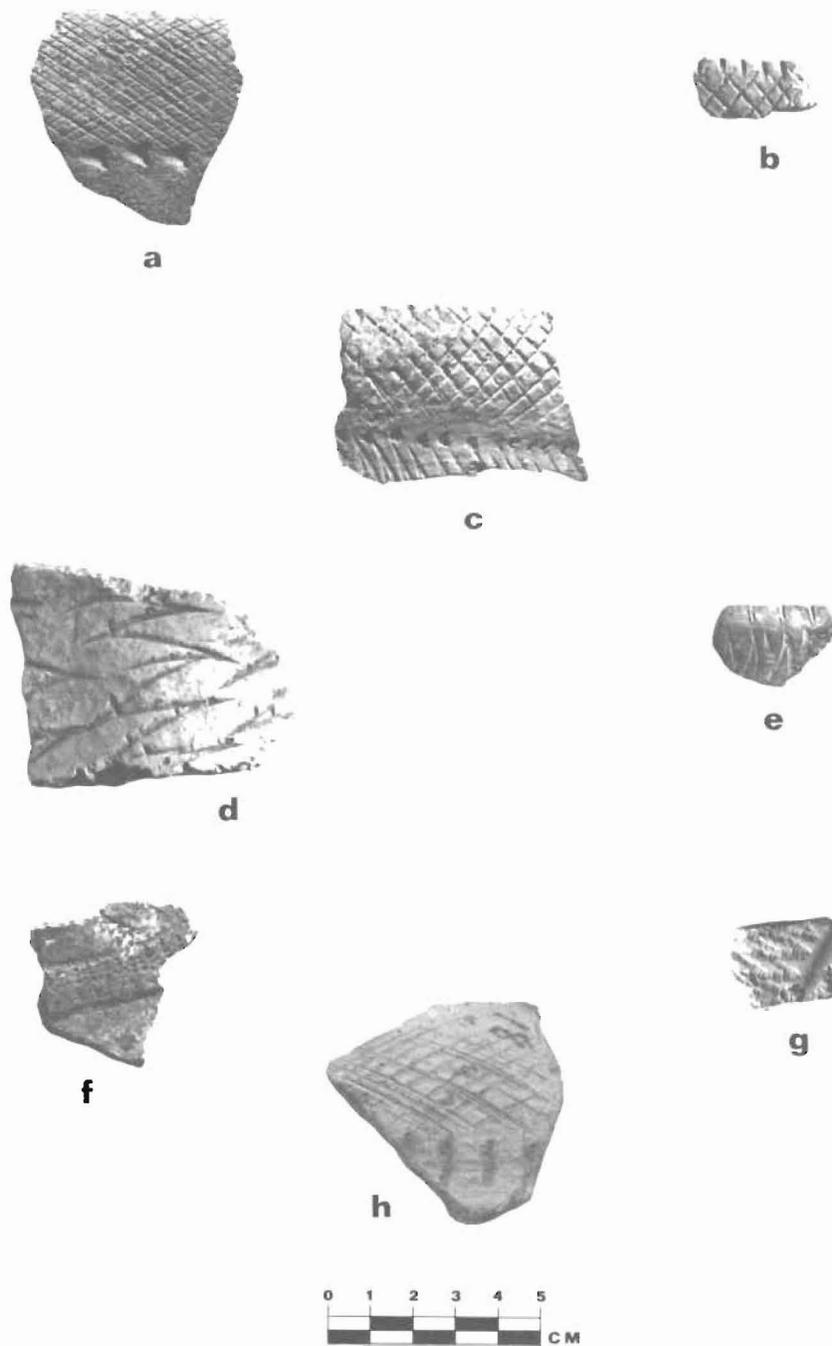


Plate XXIV. Boles Lake and Armstrong ceramics. a-c, Marksville crosshatched rims; c-e, Indian Bay Stamped, var. Indian Bay; f, g, Marksville Stamped, var. Marksville; h, Marksville crosshatched rim. Sherds a through g are from Boles Lake. Sherd h is from Armstrong.

Dorr assemblage, but geographically Boles Lake would fit better in the Kirk phase, so it is listed here without strong feeling.

#### Armstrong (17-M-31)

The Armstrong site is located along a high sandy ridge, or natural levee, about three fourths of a mile southwest of Lanes Bayou and adjacent to the east side of Boykin Bogue. A true collection from Armstrong was not seen, but a local amateur produced enough evidence from the site to confirm an early Marksville component. That evidence consists of a cross-hatched rim (Plate XXIVh) with soft paste and a flat, insloping lip. The crosshatching fades out short of the lip, and the long wedge-shaped punctations beneath the rim band look quite different from the usual hemiconical punctates. The tiny Armstrong sample also contained a sherd of smoothed over cord marking on the same soft, chalky paste. In all, the evidence points to an early Marksville component at Armstrong, but one that cannot be defined in any detail and which must be assigned to the Kirk phase with some reservation.

#### Gray (18-M-13)

Another small site, Gray, is found on the east side of Christmas Bayou about two miles east of Lobdell, Mississippi, and two miles west of Bogue Phalia. The location again is on a levee made by an abandoned Mississippi River channel. A handful of pottery from Gray included one sherd each of Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* and *var. Old River*. Both sherds were made of very soft, chalky paste. There was also one sherd of an unspecified variety of Churupa Punctated on the same ware. Despite the lack of clear diagnostics, the Gray material is sufficiently indicative of early Marksville to list the site as a Kirk component. Several Gary Stemmed, *var. Mabin* points from the Gray site further support the identification.

#### Other Kirk components

Any statement on early Marksville activity in the Greenville region must account for the complex at Porter Bayou (18-M-1) and related

sites such as Brooks (18-M-5). The following comments do not purport to offer any final solution to the questions raised by Phillips (1970:536, 892). One fact, however, seems certain: the lack of Marksville rims or any other ceramic diagnostic in the huge sample of 5897 sherds from the Porter Bayou site (*ibid.*) virtually rules out all possibility of an early Marksville component. Based on experience with numerous Tchula to Marksville assemblages from other sites, mainly in the northern Yazoo Basin, it also seems likely that Phillips is correct in his concluding remarks:

As a very tentative conclusion I am now inclined to think that our assumption of a homogeneous assemblage at Porter Bayou was in error. There may have been an earlier, possibly pre-Marksville component in the site (*ibid.*: 892).

The pre-Marksville component postulated by Phillips is very likely to be an unidentified late Tchula period component such as the one hypothesized above in the discussion of the Kirk site. The markers for this component would be Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, *var. Porter Bayou*, Indian Bay Stamped, *var. Shaw*, and Jaketown Simple Stamped, *var. Silver Lake*. The same complex indicates "an earlier component of some sort" at the King site (19-M-9) which also had late Marksville material (Phillips 1970: 492-493). In short, the argument favored here is that there are late Tchula and late Marksville components--both still poorly defined--at Porter Bayou and related sites. However, in the absence of stratigraphy, when the archaeologist "can only look at the sherds," the danger always exists that one "can see in them what one wants to see" (*ibid.*:534).

Two other sites, Boyer (17-N-8) and Wilnot (17-N-16), should be watched closely for early Marksville diagnostics. Boyer is listed as a Dorr component by Phillips (1970: Fig. 444), but geographically it fits better with the Kirk phase. A small ceramic sample from Wilnot is all soft, chalky pottery. There are no markers, but three sherds of medium-sized cord marking could be *Sevier* and an extremely eroded sherd is either Marksville Incised, *var.*

*Marksville* or a still unrecognized decoration made with huge cord impressions placed parallel to each other. Both Boyer and Wilnot are recorded as village sites with conical mounds (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:314-315).

Finally, conical mounds are noted at numerous additional sites in the vicinity of the Kirk phase. Among these sites are Boykin Bayou (17-M-14), May (17-N-5), Cook (17-N-15), Marlow Cemetery (18-N-2), Danzler (19-N-4), Mosley Mound (19-N-12), Straight Bayou (20-N-3), and Gooden Lake (20-N-6). There are no collections known for many of these sites. All are culturally unidentified, although Phillips (1970:907) makes a strong case for a Deasonville association at Boykin Bayou and Marlow Cemetery. The presence of an early *Marksville* component at these and all other conical mound sites remains a possibility.

#### The Kirk ceramic set

The lack of large ceramic samples from most sites other than Kirk makes definition of the Kirk ceramic set rather difficult. Certain tendencies, however, seem to hold true overall. Ceramic markers for the Kirk phase include the *Marksville* rim treatments and *Marksville* Stamped, *var. Marksville*. The prevailing decorations are the two coarse cord-marked varieties, *Sevier* and *Porter Bayou*, accompanied by the type variety of *Marksville* Stamped and perhaps *Cormorant Cord Impressed, var. Bayouville*.

Minority decorations at Kirk sites include *Mabin* Stamped, *vars. Mabin, Point Lake, and Joes Bayou*, *Marksville* Incised, *vars. Marksville, Sunflower, and Prairie*, *Marksville* Stamped, *var. Old River*, and *Evansville* Punctated, *var. Evansville*. Also present in extreme minorities are *Withers* Fabric Marked, *var. Withers*, and *Indian Bay* Stamped, *vars. Indian Bay and Cypress Bayou*. The absence or very low frequency of these last three decorations is a distinguishing feature of the Kirk ceramic set--especially in contrast to the Dorr phase.

Ostensibly absent from the Kirk ceramic set are several standard elements in assemblages from sites in the Norman and Twin lakes region. Specifically, *Twin Lakes* Punctated, *vars. Twin Lakes and Crowder*, and *Mabin* Stamped,

*vars. Deadwater and Cassidy Bayou* are unknown in Kirk phase contexts. Sand tempering is yet another marker that does not seem to have a place in the Kirk ceramic set. Lip notching, on the other hand, is a mode that crosscuts several varieties with fair regularity. Finally, the lines across lip mode and red filming are present in Kirk ceramics, but neither is very common.

#### ANDERSON LANDING PHASE

The large numbers of early *Marksville* components identified in the eastern third of the Lower Yazoo Basin (Figure 10) give the false impression that the Anderson Landing phase is a well defined cultural entity. Nothing could be farther from the truth. The phase is based almost entirely upon a sparse distribution of ceramic diagnostics such as *Marksville* rims and the type *Mabin* Stamped. The sample size of most surface collections from the Anderson Landing sites is so small that estimates pertaining to the ceramic set are unusually speculative. With the exception of Moore's investigation at Anderson Landing (Moore 1908:586-588), there is no excavated data to bring to bear on the matter. In short, although a few new components are introduced in the pages to follow, the Anderson Landing phase continues to be little more than "a convenient pigeonhole in which to put any component that looks sufficiently Hopewellian and early" (Phillips 1970: 11).

As noted by Williams and Brain (n.d.), the distribution of Anderson Landing components is correlated closely with the Yazoo River and its meander belt. Avoidance of the lower Sunflower River may have been due partly to environmental conditions, as this part of the basin is excessively low and swampy. Another hypothesis has been offered to the effect that the lower Sunflower was not touched by the initial thrust of Hopewellian influence because such an "intrusion" was restricted to the major active riverine features such as the Yazoo and Mississippi (ibid.). The hypothesis certainly is not strengthened by the fact that the upper Sunflower was a major locus of Dorr phase activity or by the heavy distribution of Dorr sites along interior streams such as *Cassidy Bayou* (see

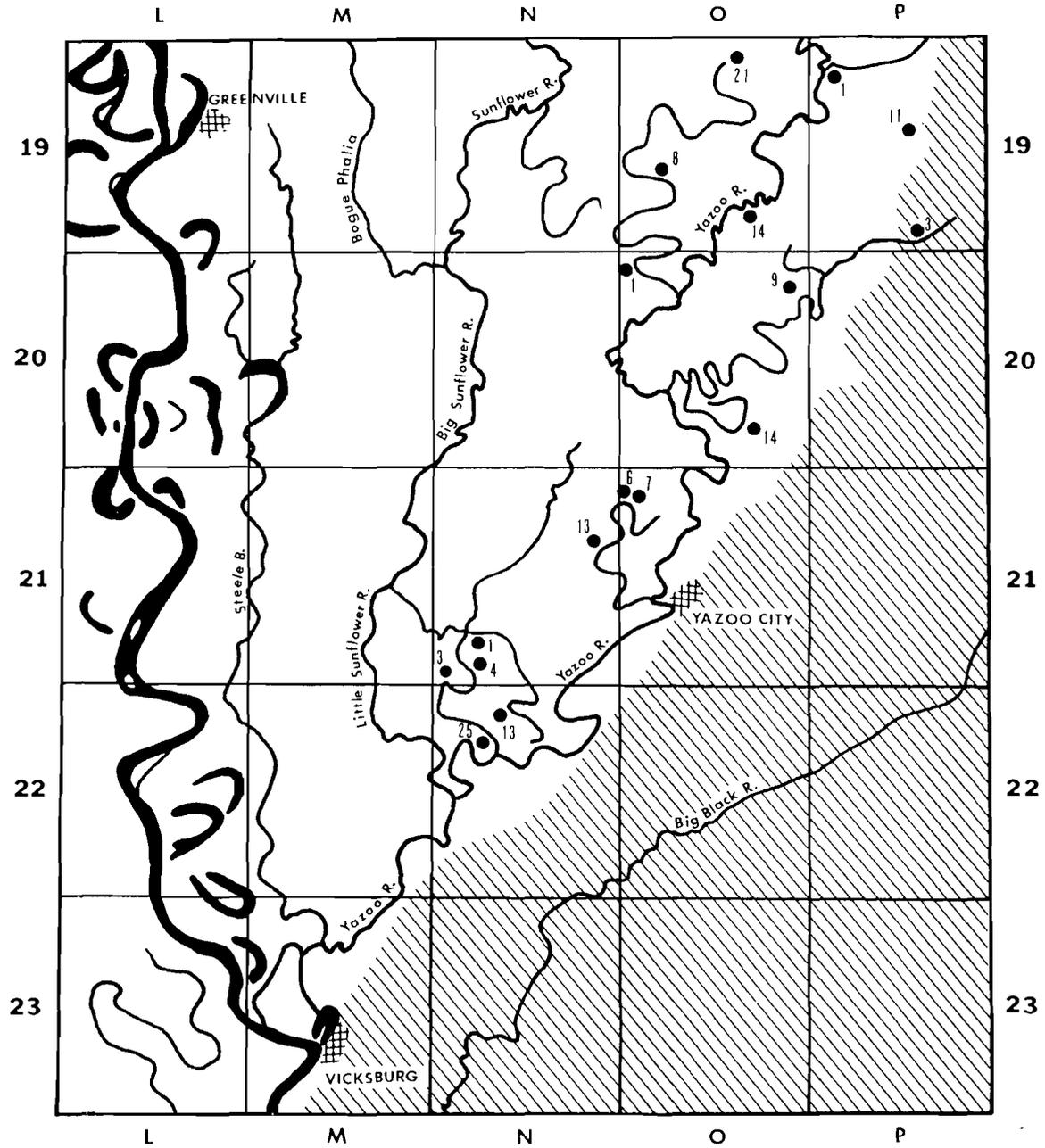


Figure 10. Anderson Landing phase distribution.

Figure 7). Whatever the case, the Yazoo meander belt does seem to be the home territory for the Anderson Landing phase. Proximity to the uplands along the eastern margin of the Yazoo Basin may have made the Yazoo an attractive access to high ground in times of flooding. Upland sites near the edge of the bluffs, such as Phillipi, lend support to this hypothesis.

The direction in which Hopewellian influence reached the Anderson Landing territory is another interesting topic on which little new light can be shed. Assuming that the Mississippi River is the major axis of Hopewellian/Marks-ville interaction, it would seem logical that contact was made in the vicinity of Vicksburg and that new ideas were transmitted up the Yazoo. The little evidence there is, however, may indicate just the opposite. The presence of minority sand-tempered pottery such as Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Twin Lakes* suggests at least some contact with the Twin Lakes region. Traces of *Withers* and *Indian Bay*--but little cord marking--may also tie Anderson Landing with the Dorr and Twin Lakes phases rather than the Kirk phase which was presumably involved in the primary Hopewellian contact along the Mississippi--a possibility that is enhanced by the similarity between the Kirk and Point Lake phases. The Anderson Landing phase may represent early Marksville activity that was stimulated by contact with other Lower Valley societies rather than by direct interaction with Hopewellian representatives from Illinois or elsewhere.

As with other early Marksville phases, Anderson Landing sites consist mainly of small villages, with or without conical mounds. Of the confirmed Anderson Landing components, 37 per cent are at sites that have or had conical mounds. Except for Anderson Landing and Trammel, however, the mounds are not linked with the Anderson Landing components by any direct evidence. There are at least twelve other conical mound sites recorded in Anderson Landing territory, at which no evidence of early Marksville activity has been found thus far. For what it is worth, the ratio of confirmed Anderson Landing components to total conical mound sites in the region again works out to 37 per cent.

As presently defined, the territory associated with the Anderson Landing phase is rather large. It extends along the Yazoo River from the vicinity of the junction of the Sunflower and Yazoo rivers north to just below Greenwood, Mississippi. Phillips suggests that the northern portion of this territory might be split off to accommodate a separate Bee Lake phase:

The Montgomery and Bee Lake assemblages are similar enough to each other and different enough from Anderson Landing to indicate the possibility of another phase, but the data are insufficient for such a formulation even as a hypothesis (Phillips 1970:536).

Every effort was made in the present study to isolate two distinct phases, Anderson Landing and Bee Lake, which would make sense geographically and culturally. The attempt ended in total failure, as a result of the same lack of evidence noted by Phillips. Future investigations, however, would do well to keep in mind the possibility of a more restricted Anderson Landing phase and a separate Bee Lake phase.

One final observation can be made before turning to the specific early Marksville evidence present at Anderson Landing sites. The coincidence of Anderson Landing components at sites with Tuscola components (see Phillips 1970: Fig. 443) is very low. The tendency for Anderson Landing components to be at new locations--as opposed to relocations of Tuscola sites--is noted also by Williams and Brain (n.d.). The superficial disparity in Tuscola and Anderson Landing settlement patterns should not be overrated, however, for sites of the two phases are not far apart nor are they in different ecological zones. Moreover, at sites such as Jaketown where both components are present there is considerable ceramic continuity from one phase to the other. There does not seem to be sufficient cause to hypothesize the movement of an early Marksville population--even a small one--into the lower Yazoo region already occupied by Tuscola groups. A similar conclusion is reached by Williams and Brain (n.d.):

Very simply, our basic tenet is one of

continuity: we see very little overall demographic change from the Tuscola phase to the Issaquena phase. There was a major intrusion which occurred during an interval between these phases, and which is manifested most overtly by the introduction of burial mounds (and attendant ceremonialism, etc.) and a distinctive ceramic tradition.<sup>6</sup>

The "major intrusion" was one of ideas, not people, and it is recognized as the Anderson Landing phase.

#### Anderson Landing (22-N-25)

The only site located in the vicinity of the Anderson Landing site shown by Moore (1908: 564) is Hollis (22-N-16). Up to now, the remnant of the small mound at Hollis has been assumed to be the same as the Anderson Landing mound tested by Moore (Toth 1966:53; Phillips 1970:384-385). However, the small ceramic sample from Hollis, all undecorated, suggests that the two sites are not the same. The Hollis pottery is Baytown Plain, *var. Satartia* or better. It is late Marksville pottery and nothing like what would be expected for this type site of the Anderson Landing phase. For this reason, Anderson Landing has been assigned its own site number (22-N-25) and will be referred to by the name originally given by Moore.

The mound that Moore stopped to explore on his journey up Sunflower River was six and a half feet high and sixty-two feet in basal diameter (Moore 1908:586). It was on the west bank of the Sunflower near its junction with the Yazoo River. Moore dug a large hole, seven feet by twelve feet, into the central part of the mound. Near the surface he found disturbed human bones and a small pot (ibid: Fig. 3) which has a crosshatched rim and a vertically bisected circle motif. At three feet nine inches there was a small undecorated bowl accompanied by traces of a skull and teeth. At six feet nine inches down--presumably at the base of the mound--he recovered another small pot (ibid: Fig. 4) with a crosshatched rim and an

incised bird design, again in association with traces of human bone. Finally, fragments of a second plain vessel were found at a provenience that is not recorded.

The two decorated pots from Anderson Landing can be seen at the Heye Foundation in New York City. Although not analyzed for this study, information provided by James B. Griffin (personal communication, May 1972) and Moore's illustrations permit a brief description and tentative classification of the vessels. Both are quite small, a characteristic shared by the mortuary vessels at Marksville and Crooks (Toth 1974:48).

Vessel No. 1 from Anderson Landing (Moore 1908: Fig. 3) is a tubby pot 3.25 inches high with a body that is described as "quadrilateral . . . with rounded corners" (ibid: 586). The vessel has a crosshatched Marksville rim underlined by hemiconical punctates. The body design, which is probably centered on the rounded corners, consists of the vertically bisected circle motif. The background roughening is accomplished by carefully executed fine dentate impressions. Unfortunately, such a treatment has not been found in other Anderson Landing contexts and, for now, can be classified only as Mabin Stamped, *var. unspecified*. Overall, the vessel provides an outstanding example of the crosshatched rim and the vertically bisected circle motif. Accordingly, it has been used to document Lower Valley parallels with Illinois Hopewell (see Chapter III, Plate III).

Vessel No. 3 from Anderson Landing (Moore 1908: Fig. 4) is another tubby pot 3.9 inches high. Beneath a crosshatched rim band are hemiconical punctates and then a wide plain band that separates the body decoration of three repetitions of the raptorial bird motif (ibid: Fig. 5). There is no background roughening, and the body treatment thus constitutes a fine example of Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower*.

The two Anderson Landing vessels just described are clearly early Marksville in origin and must be considered as part of the Anderson Landing ceramic set. Despite the fact that one came from near the surface of the mound and the other from close to the bottom, they would seem to be of roughly equivalent age. The mortuary procedures at Anderson Landing, there-

<sup>6</sup> Editor's Note: This quotation has been modified slightly in Williams and Brain 1983:363.

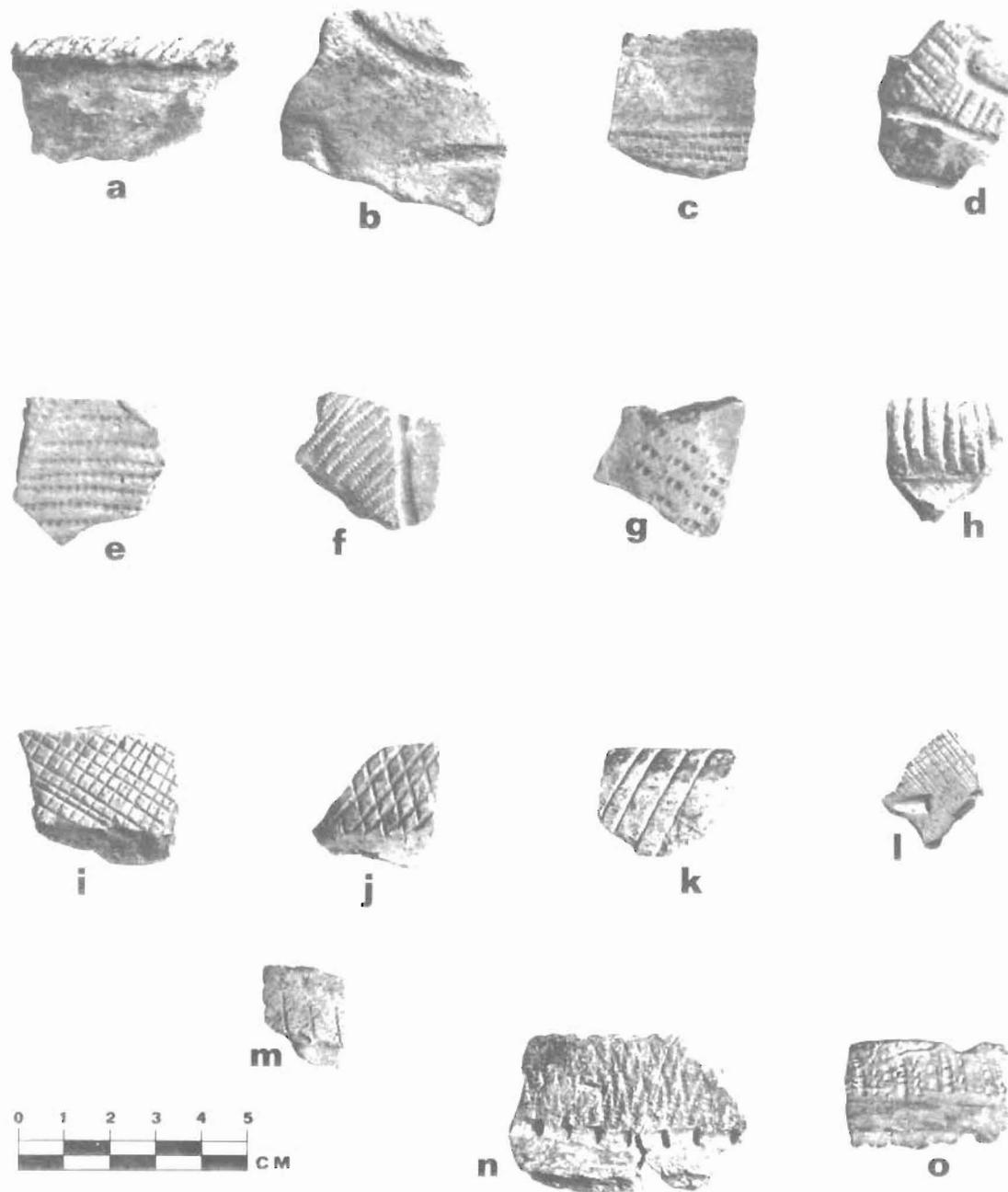


Plate XXV. Trammel, Mabin, and Lake George ceramics. *a, b*, lines across lip mode and Marksville Incised, var. Sunflower from Trammel site; *c-g*, Mabin Stamped, vars. Point Lake, Mabin, and Joes Bayou from Mabin site; *h-l*, Marksville rims, vertically incised, crosshatched, and slanted incised treatments from Mabin site; *m-o*, crosshatched rim, Marksville Stamped, var. Marksville, and Mabin Stamped, var. unspecified from Lake George site.

fore, do not appear to have required a great interval of time to complete.

#### Trammel (22-N-13)

An important group of three conical mounds was situated on the west bank of Lake George. Such information on the sizes of these mounds as has survived is summarized by Phillips (1970:379). In 1949, one mound was twenty meters in diameter and one and a half meters high; another that had been leveled shortly before Phillips' visit was said to have been twenty feet high--probably an exaggeration; the third mound was "only a recent memory." On a return visit in 1958, the Trammel site could not be located by Phillips, who notes that "it got in the way of the current Yazoo flood control program which has completely changed the landscape in this vicinity" (ibid.). Similar sad commentaries on the fate of sites is heard repeatedly up and down the Mississippi Valley.

The mound at Trammel that was leveled just before Phillips' visit contained at least ten fine greenstone celts. The four celts which ended up in the the Lower Mississippi Survey collections are discussed and illustrated above in Chapter III. The celts alone are indicative of activity on a Hopewellian horizon, and they help to associate the conical mounds at Trammel with the Anderson Landing phase.

A small ceramic sample from Trammel further documents an early Marksville component. Not all of the sherds classified by Phillips (1970:379) could be found for this study. Those Marksville ceramics that could be located are definitely early Marksville, the paste of all being extremely soft and chalky. Even the plain sherds are unquestionably Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville*. One plain rim has the lines across lip rim mode (Plate XXVa). The sample also contains four sherds of a typical Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower* (Plate XXVb) and two very weathered Marksville Stamped sherds, one of which is probably *var. Marksville* and the other *var. Old River*. One of the Marksville Stamped sherds has an edge ground down to a smooth surface that shows virtually no tempering whatsoever--just a few large, very scattered particles of unprepared clay. Overall, the small

sample seen for this study confirms an Anderson Landing component at Trammel, even without diagnostics such as Marksville rims. There is not a trace of late Marksville Issaquena material.

The ceramic counts given by Phillips (1970:379) provide the missing early Marksville diagnostics, namely seven Mabin Stamped sherds. Illustrations of five of the seven sherds in question (ibid: Fig. 154) show four examples of *var. Mabin* and one *var. unspecified*. Phillips also mentions one Gary Stemmed, *var. Mabin* point which may be another early Marksville diagnostic (ibid:380). Finally, one sherd of Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Boyer*<sup>7</sup> indicates a trace of the sandy fabric-marked pottery that seems to be a minority element of the Anderson Landing ceramic set.

#### Mabin (21-N-4)

The Mabin site is located on the east bank of Sunflower River about four miles south of the junction with Lake George. The site map (Phillips 1970: Fig. 113) reveals two mounds of undetermined shape that are greatly altered by cultivation. The mounds may be the same ones reported by Moore (1908:589) near "Maybon Landing." Investigations by the Lower Mississippi Survey are summarized by Greengo (1964:73-75) and by Phillips (1970:315-333). The Mabin site has yielded evidence of a multicomponent occupation lasting for almost the entire duration of the Yazoo Basin sequence. Unfortunately, the great time depth at Mabin is compressed into a rather shallow deposit that has not yielded the clear-cut stratigraphy that one might expect (ibid:319). The Anderson Landing component, which is all that needs attention here, is virtually invisible in the stratigraphic record at Mabin.

The ceramic sample from Mabin is enormous, but only a handful of material pertains to the early Marksville component at the site.

<sup>7</sup> Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Boyer* is listed by Phillips for a number of Yazoo Basin collections, but the variety is not defined in the section on ceramic typology (Phillips 1970: 37-176). A comment that *Boyer* is "extremely sandy-textured" (ibid:536) suggests that the variety may be similar to Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Twin Lakes*.

Twenty-two examples of Mabin Stamped from various proveniences at Mabin have become quite celebrated potsherds, for with them Greengo (1964:74-75) was able to establish parallels with the Havana and Hopewell pottery of the Illinois Valley. As recounted by Phillips,

... it was Greengo's recognition that a minority of zoned dentate stamped sherds at Mabin were not rockered in the usual Issaquena fashion--and Griffin's opinion that they showed close relationships to the early Hopewellian Havana Ware of Illinois--that provided the first and so far the only useful indicator of a pre-Issaquena phase of Marksville culture in the Yazoo region (1970:321).

Griffin's 1956 comments on the parallels between the Mabin Stamped sherds and Illinois Hopewell material are quoted in full in Greengo's report (Greengo 1964:74). Twenty years of continued research, and much larger and better samples, have expanded greatly the nature of the relationship between the early Marksville pottery and that produced in the Illinois Valley during the first centuries of the Christian era.

Most of the twenty-two Mabin Stamped sherds reported by Phillips (1970:320) were found for reanalysis. In the sample seen for this study, the variety distribution is as follows: *var. Mabin*, 9; *var. Point Lake*, 4; *var. Joes Bayou*, 1; *var. unspecified*, 5. The unspecified sherds did not seem to embody any new treatments, but rather had too little roughening visible for certain classification. The other examples matched perfectly with the variety descriptions (see Plate XXVc-g). A few of the missing Mabin Stamped sherds are illustrated in the Yazoo Basin report. One specimen (Phillips 1970: Fig. 48c) is a fine example of the *Joes Bayou* variety, and another (*ibid*: Fig. 115e) is an equally diagnostic example of *var. Deadwater*.

As a further indication of an early Marksville component, Greengo (1964: Table 71) lists one crosshatched rim and Phillips (1970: 321) increases the total to five. Reanalysis of the collection has isolated the following Marks-

ville rim treatments: crosshatched, 4; slanted incised, 2; alternately slanted, 1; vertically incised, 2 (see Plate XXVh-1). The crosshatched rim illustrated by Phillips (1970: Fig. 115d) is not included in these counts, thus bringing the final crosshatched total back to five. The paste of all the Marksville rims ranges from the normal soft, chalky ware to improved early Marksville ware at best.

The biggest surprise resulting from reanalysis of the Mabin ceramics is that no other early Marksville pottery could be found to support the Mabin Stamped and the Marksville rim. All of the remaining Marksville material is clearly Issaquena pottery. It is very beautiful pottery and much harder, thinner, and better smoothed--even polished--than anything that could be considered early Marksville. In fact, the paste falls so much toward the opposite end of the Marksville spectrum that practically nothing falls into the "improved" paste category. In short, the Marksville rims and the several Mabin Stamped varieties must stand alone in documenting the Anderson Landing component at Mabin. Such restricted representation of the Anderson Landing ceramic set does not make any sense whatsoever.

#### Lake George (21-N-1)

The huge group of some twenty-five mounds on the banks of Lake George is surely one of the most significant sites in the Yazoo Basin. The importance of the Lake George site, however, is not due to early Marksville activity. A preliminary statement by Phillips (1970:278-304) and a detailed report by Williams and Brain (n.d.) present the complete findings that have resulted from over three seasons of excavation by the Lower Mississippi Survey. The few sentences to follow simply acknowledge the possibility of a weak Anderson Landing component at or near Lake George.

Only three sherds that indicate early Marksville activity were found among the piles of potsherds from Lake George. The first is a widely-spaced crosshatched Marksville rim that is thin and cambered (Plate XXVm). The second is a Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* rim with lip notching and a row of hemiconical punctates below the rim band of dentate rocker

stamping (Plate XXVn). The third sherd is another rim with a vertical arrangement of square dentate impressions (Plate XXVo). It is classified as Mabin Stamped, *var. unspecified* but shows a close relationship to the *Point Lake* variety.

Several comments by Phillips indicate that a few other early Marksville sherds may have been found at Lake George:

The Anderson Landing . . . occupation is represented only by occasional weathered sherds in the lower levels of trenches in the northern and western portions of the site. Unfortunately no primary deposits of this material were found . . . (Phillips 1970:288).

Lake George . . . is based on a scattering of badly weathered sherds of Marksville Incised and Marksville Stamped, incapable of being specified as to variety, from which we have inferred an early Marksville occupation somewhere on the site (ibid:538).

Even if the additional material alluded to above had been found for this study, the early Marksville component at Lake George would not amount to much. In fact, since the handful of sherds in question were redeposited, they may be from a nearby locus rather than from the Lake George site proper (Brain, personal communication, March 1977). Either way, Lake George is assigned to the Anderson Landing phase solely to get the evidence into the record.

#### Spanish Fort (21-N-3)

The large semicircular embankment, 2.5 meters high and 570 meters across (Phillips 1970:306), makes Spanish Fort most interesting as a potential Marksville site. The two mounds that flank the enclosure some 300 yards out from either end look conical on Brown's sketch map (Brown 1926: Fig. 12). One immediately thinks of the semicircular embankment at Marksville. In turn, the earthworks at both Spanish Fort and Marksville are suggestive of similar features at certain northern Hopewell sites.

Before carrying the earthwork parallels any further, it should be noted that the embankment at Spanish Fort is totally undated. Moreover, so is the one at Marksville. Worse, semicircular earthworks are found at Poverty Point sites and Poverty Point projectile points are present at Marksville and perhaps Spanish Fort. The embankment at Spanish Fort might have been constructed during the Poverty Point period just as easily as during the Marksville period (Williams and Brain n.d. [1983]). The same is true at Marksville. Until these features are properly excavated the true cultural associations will never be known, and it is a waste of ink to speculate any farther about a matter to which not a scrap of evidence can be applied.

Earthworks safely put aside, there is only one hint of early Marksville activity at Spanish Fort. A fine Marksville crosshatched rim (Phillips 1970: Fig. 110b) was found in Level 5 of Stratigraphic Cut A. The Issaquena-Deasonville context of the find is obviously wrong, but there can be no mistake about the identification. The crosshatched rim band is attached to what appears to be an *Old River* body decoration. On the basis of this single sherd, Spanish Fort is assigned to the Anderson Landing phase without further ado.

#### Erickson (21-N-13)

The Erickson site, located on the west bank of Wolf Lake, has yielded a very interesting ceramic collection that suggests a trace of both early and late Marksville components. The full sample classified by Phillips (1970:340) was not located, but what was seen agrees almost totally with the earlier analysis. Specifically, the Erickson counts are as follows: *Newsome*, 3 bodies; *Troyville*, 2 bodies--definitely late, not *Old River*; *Spanish Fort*, 1 body; 1 very sloppy Marksville crosshatched rim; *Manny*, 7 bodies; Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville*, 2 bodies--definite; *Yokena* 1 rim, 11 bodies; and Marksville Incised, *vars. Marksville* and *Sunflower*, 6 sherds. The *Withers* sherd identified by Phillips was missing, but the easily identifiable decoration (ibid: Fig. 127k) probably relates to the Anderson Landing component.

In all, the small Erickson sample contains diagnostic ceramics of the Anderson Landing

and Issaquena phases. The crosshatched rim is the best early Marksville marker. Besides identifying Erickson as a tentative Anderson Landing component, little can be done to improve upon Phillips' concluding comment: "the obvious thing to say about this site is that it would be good to know more about it" (Phillips 1970: 342). The same sentiments pertain to most Anderson Landing sites.

#### Reaver Brown (21-O-6) and Love (21-O-7)

The fine conical mound, 45 meters in diameter and 10 meters high, at Reaver Brown and the Love village site some 250 meters away presents a "classic" early Marksville configuration (Williams and Brain n.d.). Unfortunately, the Reaver Brown Mound is undated and the Love village site is dominated by Deasonville pottery (Phillips 1970:352). The small ceramic samples from both sites nevertheless contain a trace of early Marksville pottery. From Reaver Brown there are one sherd each of Baytown Plain, *vars. Marksville* and *Bowie* and a mutilated Mabin Stamped, *var. unspecified* sherd that is also lightly sandy. The only sherd of early Marksville origin in the Love sample is a *Mabin* body (ibid: Fig. 132b). Despite the lack of clear-cut diagnostics, the outstanding conical mound at Reaver Brown and the handful of potential early Marksville sherds from the combined samples seem sufficient to include Reaver Brown and Love as dubious Anderson Landing components.

#### Bee Lake (20-O-14)

The small collection from the village site near Bee Lake was not reanalyzed for this synthesis. The sample contained only a few decorated sherds (see Phillips 1970:275-276), but most of these are indicative of an early Marksville component. One Marksville crosshatched rim (ibid: Fig. 83e) and three Mabin Stamped, *var. unspecified* sherds (ibid: Fig. 83d, i-j) are diagnostic by themselves. At least one of the Mabin sherds appears to be *var. Mabin*. The ceramic markers are joined by notched lips and very likely by *Indian Bay*, Marksville Incised, *vars. Prairie* and *Sunflower*, and Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville*. There are also seven

sandy sherds of Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Boyer*--possibly *var. Twin Lakes*--which seem to indicate close ties between Anderson Landing and Twin Lakes phases. Finally, Phillips (1970: 277) records two Gary Stemmed, *var. Mabin* points from Bee Lake.

The L.B. Jones collection from Bee Lake contains two additional crosshatched rims (Plate XXVIa, b) which further indicate an early Marksville component at the site. One rim has a trace of a Marksville Stamped, probably *var. Marksville* body decoration. Overall, the material from Bee Lake is clearly early Marksville. Whether or not it belongs to the Anderson Landing ceramic set remains uncertain.

#### Tchula Lake (20-O-9)

The Tchula Lake site consists of a circular arrangement of shell middens (see Phillips 1970: Fig. 80). The only component represented in a small Lower Mississippi Survey ceramic collection from the site is Deasonville (ibid: 270-272). Sam Brookes, however, reports that in addition to late Marksville and Deasonville material the Tchula Lake site has produced one *Withers* sherd and one nice Marksville crosshatched rim with punctations below. The two sherds, both early Marksville diagnostics, are in the collection of Jack Lancaster, a local amateur. On the slender evidence provided by Brookes, Tchula Lake is listed as having an Anderson Landing component mainly to document the distribution of crosshatched rims.

#### Jaketown (20-O-1)

The comprehensive report on Jaketown research (Ford *et al.* 1955) and the reclassification of the Jaketown ceramics (Phillips 1970: 404-415) both indicate a very minor early Marksville component at the important site on Wasp Lake. The best marker, once again, is the crosshatched Marksville rim, of which there are four in the Lower Mississippi Survey collections (Ford *et al.* 1955: Fig. 29c; Phillips 1970: Fig. 172a) and one in the L.B. Jones collection (Plate XXVIc). Phillips (1970: Fig. 172b) also illustrates what may be a vertically incised Marksville rim.

With several exceptions, noted below, the

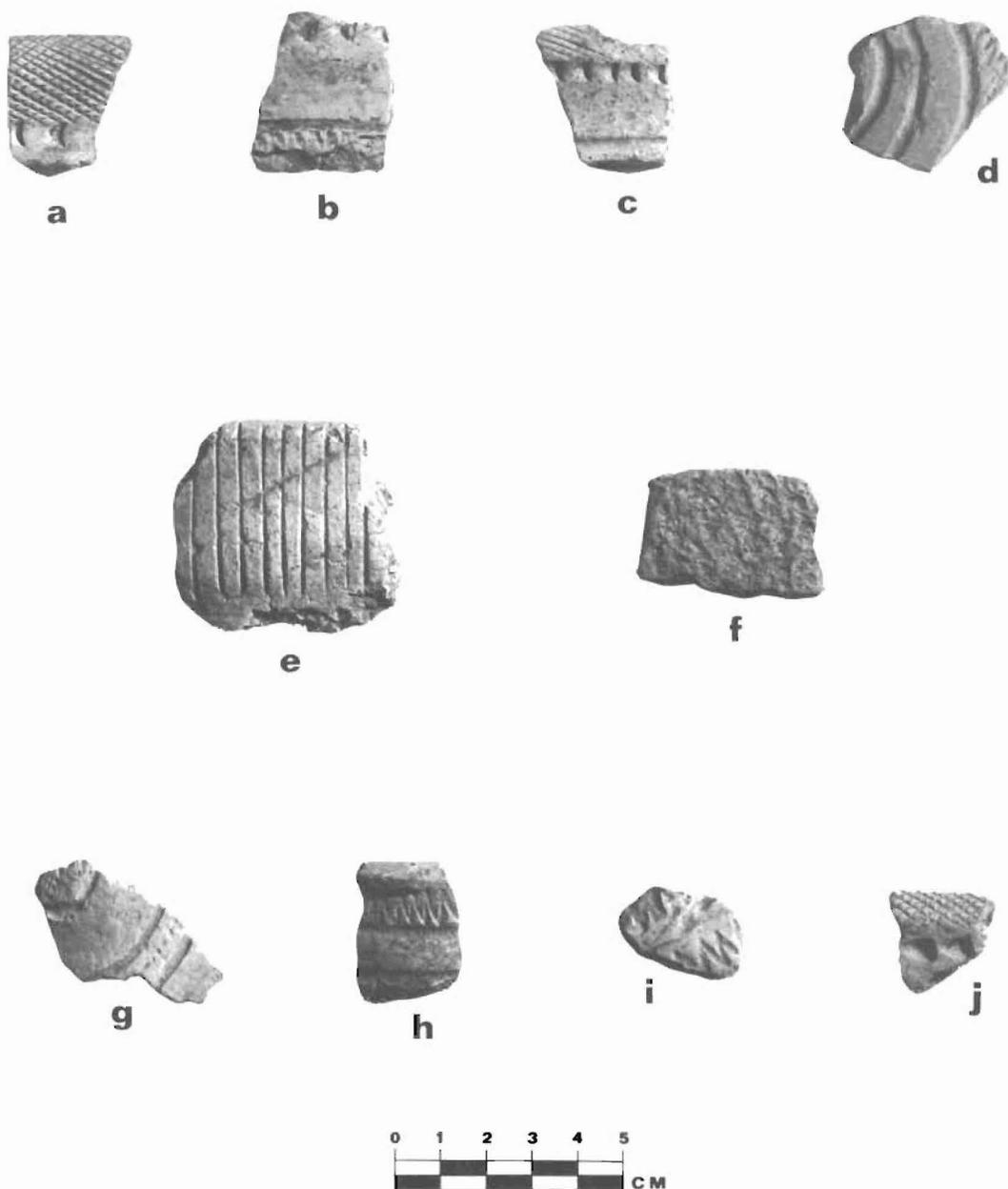


Plate XXVI. *Bee Lake, Jaketown, Polk, and Murphy ceramics. a, b, crosshatched Marksville rims, one with Marksville Stamped, var. Marksville body, from Bee Lake; c, d, Marksville crosshatched rim and Marksville Incised, var. Sunflower from Jaketown; e, vertically incised Marksville rim from Polk; f, Withers Fabric Marked, var. Withers from Polk; g, h, Marksville Stamped, vars. Marksville and Old River from Polk; i, Indian Bay Stamped, var. Indian Bay from Polk; j, crosshatched Marksville rim from Murphy site.*

incomplete sample of Marksville pottery in the Jaketown collection at the Peabody Museum was reanalyzed with the same results obtained by Phillips (1970:405). It is primarily late Marksville pottery. The *Spanish Fort*, *Goose Lake*, *Steele Bayou*, *Newsome*, and other late varieties identified by Phillips are rather clear-cut examples and definitely not involved with the early Marksville activity at the site. At least eight of the Marksville Stamped, *var. unspecified* sherds in the Phillips counts, however, qualify for the *Marksville* variety as defined in this study. They presumably go with the Marksville rims, as does the one *Mabin* Stamped, *var. unspecified* sherd that is illustrated by Phillips (1970: Fig. 172c) and the *Sunflower* body shown as Plate XXVII. With these few exceptions, the bulk of the Marksville pottery and the larger Marksville component at the site are late.

Several additional early Marksville markers are indicated in the Jaketown report. Six Withers Fabric Marked, *var. unspecified* sherds (Ford *et al.* 1955: Fig. 29a-b) might easily belong to the early Marksville assemblage, especially considering their stratigraphic position "between the Tchula and Early Baytown Period complexes" (ibid:80). Early Baytown, as used in the Jaketown report, is the same as the early Marksville defined here. Another sherd, a cambered rim (ibid: Fig. 35) classified as Mazique Incised, looks very much like a Marksville Incised, *var. Prairie* rim combined with a Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* body decoration. The rim in question was found "in Trench 5, O-W2, Level G, at the very base of the pottery-bearing deposit in this trench" (ibid:92)--a good stratigraphic context for early Marksville. As a final comment on Jaketown stratigraphy, it is reassuring to find the following observation on Early Baytown pottery:

Well represented in Cut A and Trench 1, directly in contact, but overlying Tchula Period deposits; poor showing in Trench 5 (ibid:117).

Again, the "Early Baytown" of the Jaketown report approximates early Marksville as defined today.

The Tchula to Marksville continuity observable in the Jaketown ceramics is more pro-

nounced than the stratigraphy might indicate. Some of the Tchefuncte varieties sorted by Phillips, particularly *Tenhut* and *Shell Brake*, are associated with paste that is pretty good and that nearly falls into the range of Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville*. In the case of the *Shell Brake* variety of Tchefuncte Stamped, the classificatory problems are very distressing. It would be extremely difficult to separate some of the softer *Indian Bay* identified by the author at Dorr sites from some of the *Shell Brake* identified by Phillips at Jaketown. As noted earlier, Ford had similar troubles at Helena Crossing. The fact that there seem to be more sorting problems between Tchula and early Marksville ceramics would tend to indicate strong cultural continuity between the Tchula and Marksville periods.

Enough early Marksville ceramic markers have been found at Jaketown to justify inclusion of the site in the Anderson Landing phase distribution. There is insufficient evidence to define the early Marksville component at Jaketown in any detail, but it does seem that it exhibits strong continuity with the preceding Tuscola phase. Viewing the occupation sequence at Jaketown as a whole, the early Marksville activity amounts to a very minor episode.

#### Montgomery (19-O-14)

The mound on the Yazoo River near Montgomery Landing that Moore (1908:583) failed to get permission to excavate was gone in 1951 when the Lower Mississippi Survey visited the locality (Phillips 1970:262-263). A small ceramic sample was obtained at the reported location of a former mound estimated at twelve feet in height. The sample contained four notched rims, an unspecified Mulberry Creek Cord Marked sherd that "has a distinctly early look," and a weathered stamped sherd that "comes closer to *Mabin* than to any later varieties in the region" (ibid.). Although there is meager evidence to work with, one can easily agree with Phillips that "it nevertheless seems clear that we have here an assemblage of the early Marksville period" (ibid:263). Lest there be any doubt, the sample also included one crosshatched Marksville rim (ibid: Fig. 75f). Montgomery is assigned to the Anderson Landing phase for the

sake of convenience rather than on the basis of overwhelming evidence of such a relationship.

#### Polk (19-O-8)

The mound at Polk, which is thirty-six meters in diameter and two and a half meters high, is much spread by cultivation and not specifically described as conical (Phillips 1970:390). Ceramics collected from nearby midden deposits were reported by Phillips (*ibid.*), and some of the sample was reanalyzed for this study. While generally confirming Phillips' identifications, the reanalysis benefits from refined typology and is able to account for some of the "unspecified" decorations.

The most diagnostic sherd in the Polk collection is a beautiful thick, tapered Marksville rim exemplifying the vertically incised treatment (Plate XXVIe). The rim is broken off toward the base, so it is not possible to tell whether there were hemiconical punctates below the fine incising. The paste is perfect for early Marksville, and in all the sherd is probably the best example of a vertically incised rim in the Yazoo Basin collections.

Other early Marksville pottery in the Polk sample includes two body sherds within the range of Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* (Plate XXVIg) and two additional sherds of improved paste *Old River* (Plate XXVIh). There are also four *Withers* sherds (Plate XXVIi), which were called questionable *Withers Fabric Marked, var. Twin Lakes* by Phillips (1970:390) but with one exception do not have much sand tempering at all. Finally, there are two *Indian Bay* body sherds (Plate XXVIj) and two Marksville Incised sherds that are intermediate between *var. Sunflower* and *var. Yokena* but more toward the earlier variety if anything. In all, the Polk ceramic sample suggests that "the main, and perhaps only, occupation must have been in the early Marksville period" (*ibid.*). Again lacking the information required to isolate a separate Bee Lake phase, Polk is included with other components of the nebulous Anderson Landing phase.

#### Murphy (19-O-21)

Addition of Murphy to the Anderson Landing phase is based upon a single crosshatched Marksville rim (Plate XXVIj) found in the L.B. Jones collection. While the rim certainly is diagnostic of early Marksville, the phase assignment is obviously a rather speculative maneuver.

#### Palusha Creek (19-P-1)

The site on the south side of Palusha Creek just above its junction with the Yazoo River consists of shell middens arranged in a circular pattern (Phillips 1970: Fig. 77). The Lower Mississippi Survey collection from the site can be attributed almost exclusively to a Deasonville phase component (*ibid.*:266-267), although there may be a few sherds suggestive of a Paxton component.

Sam Brookes found a sherd in the Mississippi Archaeological Survey collections from Palusha Creek that is clearly early Marksville. The sherd is a large portion of the rim of a hemispherical bowl. The rim itself combines a slanted incised Marksville rim treatment with a variant of the dash-dot treatment that is almost identical to the one found on a similar vessel from Norflett (see Plate XVIIa). There is also a band of slanted incising on the inside of the rim. A small area of decorated body reveals Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville*, but not enough of the decoration is present to make out a motif. Unfortunately, it is not recorded where the sherd was found at the site with respect to the sample discussed by Phillips. In all, however, the rim is clearly early Marksville and sufficient to include Palusha Creek as a tentative Anderson Landing component.

#### Beaked Bird (19-P-11)

The Beaked Bird site is also added to the Anderson Landing distribution on the basis of information from the Mississippi Archaeological Survey. Sam Brookes reports the following early Marksville material: one crosshatched Marksville

rim; one Marksville Stamped, *var. Old River*; nine Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville*; and four Baytown Plain, *var. Thomas*. The *Thomas* sherds and the location of the site may indicate closer ties to the Twin Lakes phase than to Anderson Landing sites to the south. Since the data are insufficient to clarify the relationships anyhow, no great harm will be done by temporarily including Beaked Bird--and all other early Marksville sites in the Yazoo floodplain south of Greenwood, Mississippi--in the Anderson Landing phase.

#### Phillipi (19-P-3)

A multicomponent site on Phillips Creek was investigated by Ford and Chambers in 1932. The site, Phillipi, is in the uplands about a mile east of the bluffs that form the margin of the Lower Mississippi Valley. The site, recorded as covering thirty acres, consisted of two pairs of mounds and a village area (Ford 1936:167). The two pyramidal mounds presumably postdate the Marksville period, but "two small conical mounds, each about twenty-five feet in diameter and five feet high" (*ibid.*) are prime candidates for early Marksville construction. As usual, the conical mounds are undated, thus ending the discussion.

Ceramics from Phillipi include several early Marksville markers. Most diagnostic is a cross-hatched Marksville rim illustrated by Ford (1936: Fig. 32k). Also included in Ford's ceramic counts (*ibid.*: Fig. 1) are the following: Withers Fabric Marked, 17; Marksville Stamped, 20; Marksville Incised, 20; and Evansville Punctated, 2. The Marksville Stamped and Marksville Incised do not mean much since they are unspecified as to variety, but the Withers certainly supports the lone Marksville rim. A single sherd classified by Ford as 81:21/25 (*ibid.*) and by Phillips (1970:425) as lines across lip may also be an early Marksville marker. One wonders, finally, if Ford's 63:101 could be Indian Bay Stamped instead of Chevalier Stamped as interpreted by Phillips (*ibid.*). If so, there is one sherd to go with the early Marksville assemblage.

In summary, the handful of early Marksville pottery at Phillipi is insufficient to identify any particular phase. The Marksville cross-

hatched rim and the Withers sherds are enough to show contemporaneity with the Anderson Landing phase to which the early component at the site is assigned. As noted by Phillips (1970: 426), some of the Marksville Incised illustrated by Ford (1936: Fig. 32) looks late, thus hinting that there is a Paxton component at Phillipi as well. If the conical mounds at the site are still intact, Phillipi may be one of the more promising sites left in the Lower Yazoo Basin at which to investigate early Marksville mortuary activity.

#### Other Anderson Landing components

The two mounds investigated by Moore at Silent Shade Landing (Moore 1908:582-583) were mentioned earlier in chapter III in connection with copper artifacts. Silent Shade Landing has not been relocated by the Lower Mississippi Survey, but its reported location should fall somewhere in the 20-O quadrangle between Tchula Lake and the Yazoo River. Moore found burials in both mounds as well as artifacts that hint at early Marksville manufacture. Mound A was 50 feet in diameter and 5 feet 7 inches high (*ibid.*). It contained four bundle burials--intrusive?--near the surface, a cremation deposit with "a small, undecorated bowl of inferior ware" 19 inches down, and two extended burials toward the base at 3 feet 8 inches down. The extended burials had two more undecorated vessels of "inferior, porous ware," two hammerstones, and a copper-covered wooden object on the chest of one individual. Two more undecorated pots of "crude ware" were found near the surface, apparently not in association with burials (*ibid.*).

Mound B at Silent Shade Landing was 46 feet in diameter and 4 feet 10 inches high. It too had a layer of bones just below the surface and an extended burial toward the base. Four more vessels, apparently all undecorated, were found with the burials. Moore characteristically used terms like "inferior," "crude," and "soft" to describe the Marksville pottery he found at sites such as Anderson Landing, Saline Point, and Mayer Place. His rather derogatory description of the Silent Shade Landing pots, then, and the copper-covered wood, make it highly probable that the mounds are the result of early Marks-

ville activity. Such an association would be fairly easy to confirm if Moore saved the pots and if they can be "rediscovered."

Another of Moore's conical mounds, this one at Welsh Camp (20-O-20), had a basal diameter of 47 feet and a height of 9 feet (Moore 1908:580-581). On the surface of the mound Moore found a small vessel "with a decoration probably made by trailing a broad point on the surface of the clay before firing" (ibid.). The broad incised decoration identifies, in all probability, the type Marksville Incised. Moore goes on to note that "the decoration, however, had become rather indistinct through exposure" (ibid.). Anyone who has worked with the soft, chalky early Marksville fabric will agree that Moore's additional comments narrow the identification to *vars. Marksville, Sunflower, or Prairie*.

Moore found seventeen burials, mostly flexed, in the Welsh Camp Mound, but no other pottery except scattered potsherds at the base of the mound. With the burials he also found "a few points," a "few cutting implements" of chert, "a number of small balls of compact brown clay --possibly sun-dried--and several objects of the same material, diamond-shaped in section" (ibid.). Reading between the lines, Phillips identifies microblades, possibly Jaketown perforators, Poverty Point objects, and tetrahedrons (Phillips 1970:421) and hesitantly lists Welsh Camp as a component of the Jaketown phase (ibid: Fig. 242). In view of the potsherds in the submound midden, Phillips' alternative suggestion that "the objects in question were contained in mound fill of a later period of construction" (ibid:421) is more plausible. Moreover, the "cutting implements" could be early Marksville prismatic blades and the Marksville Incised vessel on the mound surface may provide a terminal date for the later period of construction. To summarize the circumstantial evidence from Welsh Camp, it may be unwise to rule out the possibility of an early Marksville association for some of the mound building activity at the site.

Two new sites, Black (19-P-7) and McGary (19-P-8), are listed by Williams and Brain (n.d.) as having Hopewellian diagnostics. For some reason these collections were overlooked in the present study, or notes were mis-

placed, and therefore the early Marksville components cannot be confirmed. However, there is a fine conical mound at Black (Brain 1971: Fig. 11j) and McGary produced a crosshatched rim (Williams and Brain n.d.). Jack Lancaster (personal communication, June 1974) remembered crosshatched rims in his collections from the two sites, but no diagnostics could be found in either sample, both of which are now housed at the Mississippi Archaeological Survey office in Clarksdale. In all, however, it is quite reasonable that Black and McGary should be included as tentative Anderson Landing components.

A third site visited by Moore near the entrance to Wasp Lake, McClintock (20-O-8), arouses suspicion as an early Marksville site but cannot be assigned to any phase. At McClintock Moore dug fourteen "trial holes" into a small mound 3.5 feet and 48 feet in diameter (Moore 1908:581). He found no burials but did manage to recover "two undecorated vessels of inferior ware . . . not shell-tempered" (ibid.). Once again, the language Moore uses is the same as he applies to early Marksville vessels at other sites. When the Lower Mississippi Survey visited McClintock, a probable mound remnant was found but no cultural materials except for a few plain clay-tempered sherds that were not saved (Phillips 1970:420).

A large shell midden, approximately 100 by 200 yards in size, is located along a high natural levee east of Alligator Bayou and just a few miles southwest of the Black and McGary sites. The shell midden, known as Stratton (19-P-9), was cut by a dragline ditch in June 1974, which revealed a midden deposit of considerable depth. A huge collection made with L.B. Jones on the spoil pile left by the ditch digging is practically all Deasonville material. However, two excessively weathered sherds, one quite sandy and the other normal, look more like Mabin Stamp-ed, *var. Mabin* than any other known decoration. Additionally, Jack Lancaster (personal communication, June 1974) "vaguely remembers" finding one or more crosshatched rims at the site. It seems, therefore, that Stratton is worth keeping in mind as another potential Anderson Landing component.

Undated conical mounds, finally, are re-

ported at the following sites in the Lower Yazoo Basin: Sontheimer (20-P-2), Clark's Ferry (21-O-3), York Hill (21-O-11), Pete Clark (21-O-12), Leist (22-N-1), Stella Landing (22-N-4), Fairview (22-N-9), Landrum (22-N-10), and Friedlander (22-N-11). Early Marksville material has not been found at any of these sites, but the potential remains until the builders of these mounds can be identified.

#### The Anderson Landing ceramic set

The deficiency in the size of ceramic samples from all Anderson Landing sites makes it extremely difficult to define a ceramic set. The evidence synthesized above, however, suggests that identification of Anderson Landing components does not depend solely upon Marksville rims and the type Mabin Stamped. Although more speculative than usual, the ceramic set defined below is compatible with the collections found at a fairly large number of sites.

The most diagnostic elements of the Anderson Landing ceramic set are the Marksville rims--all six treatments--and several varieties of Mabin Stamped including *Mabin*, *Point Lake*, *Joes Bayou*, and *Deadwater*. With the possible exception of *var. Mabin*, all of the Mabin Stamped varieties are minority decorations at best. Other Anderson Landing diagnostics include the vertically bisected circle and bird motifs.

In view of the small samples available for analysis, it is practically impossible to tell which are the prevailing decorations. The decorations that show up at the most sites, however, are Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* and Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower*. The Marksville rim treatments also occur with fair regularity, particularly the crosshatched treatment.

Marksville Incised, *vars. Marksville* and *Prairie*, and Marksville Stamped, *var. Old River* seem to be minority elements of the Anderson Landing ceramic set, as are several of the Mabin Stamped varieties noted above. The type Indian Bay Stamped appears to be replaced almost completely by the type Marksville Stamped, although a few sherds of *Indian Bay* do show up in some collections. Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Withers* or *var. Twin Lakes*, seems to be a more important minority marker of the ceramic set.

Withers is found in low frequency at most of the sites included as Anderson Landing components.

Decorations ostensibly missing from the Anderson Landing ceramic set may provide the most valuable clues to phase identifications. For example, the absence of Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, *vars. Sevier* and *Porter Bayou* is in sharp contrast to expectations for the Kirk ceramic set at sites to the west. Similarly, the lack of Twin Lakes Punctated, *vars. Twin Lakes* and *Crowder* differentiates Anderson landing sites from Twin Lakes components to the north. Other important decorations so far unrecorded at Anderson Landing sites include Indian Bay Stamped, *var. Cypress Bayou* and Mabin Stamped, *var. Cassidy Bayou*. Evansville Punctated, *var. Evansville* is also unconfirmed in Anderson Landing contexts although the variety is found at some of the sites in question.

To review, the types Indian Bay Stamped, Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, and Twin Lakes Punctated do not seem to be emphasized in the Anderson Landing ceramic set, whereas the types Marksville Stamped, Marksville Incised, and Mabin Stamped are utilized in some greater measure. The presence of Marksville rims in an assemblage marked by these general conditions is a fair indication of an Anderson Landing component, especially if Withers Fabric Marked is also present in trace quantities. The notched rim mode and possibly the lines across lip mode crosscut varieties of the Anderson Landing ceramic set but are not definitive when found alone.

#### POINT LAKE PHASE

Moving west across the Mississippi River into the Tensas Basin of northeastern Louisiana, one finds a lush alluvial region in which high ground is again at a premium. The floodplain characteristics of the Tensas Basin are similar to those described for the Yazoo Basin, namely a prominent pattern of ridges and swales, numerous oxbow lakes in varying stages of deterioration, and a labyrinth of sluggish streams. The Tensas River and Bayou Macon provide the major drainage, and seasonal overflow within the system is caught by enormous backswamps. Macon Ridge forms the western border of the

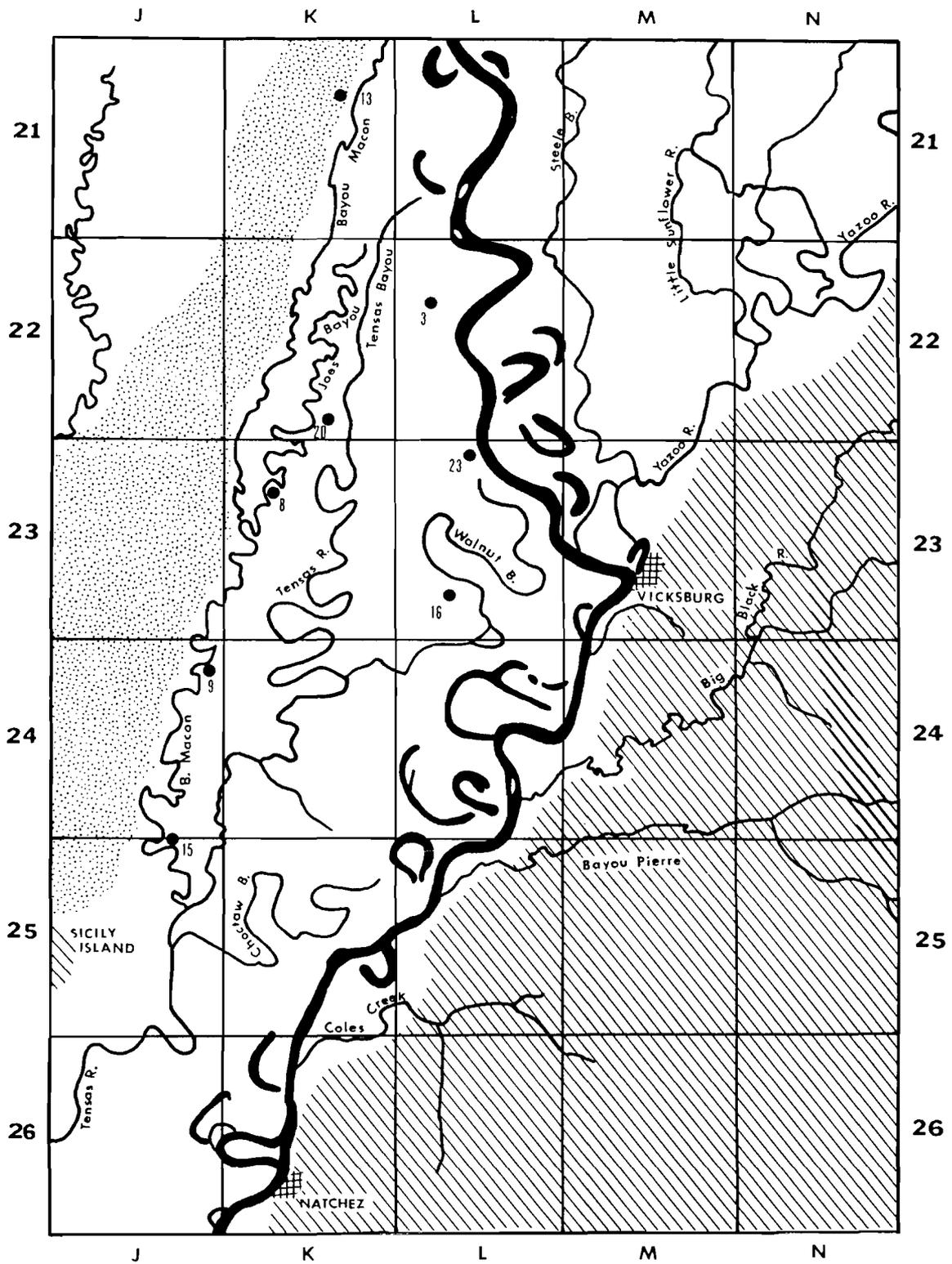


Figure 11. Point Lake phase distribution.

region, the Mississippi River the eastern. Vast stretches of undisturbed bottomland forest could be found in the Tensas Basin as late as the 1950s, but thousands of acres have been cleared recently as the soybean became increasingly important in the world economy. Development of the Tensas Basin has taken an awesome toll on the cultural resources of the region during the last two decades.

One result of the land clearing and intensive agriculture in the Tensas Basin is that most of the conical mounds have been destroyed. In fact, there is not one good example of a conical mound recorded for the Tensas Basin. The potted Hill Bayou Mound on Macon Ridge and the undated St. Mary Mound on Tensas River come closest in this respect. At other sites, such as Mansford Plantation and Kimbal, there are low rises that mark the locations of former mounds, the true configurations of which will never be known. Due to the shortage of conical mounds, virtually nothing is known about the mortuary practices of the Point Lake phase.

Point Lake settlement pattern is another difficult matter, mainly because of the small number of confirmed components (see Figure 11). Many of these represent minor occupations at multicomponent sites. The Point Lake sites are found close to the Mississippi River, on natural levees along the interior streams, and on the eastern edge of Macon Ridge. Ongoing survey work by the Louisiana Archaeological Survey and Antiquities Commission has identified several new Point Lake components, and there is reason to hope that continued effort will result in a much greater distribution--perhaps approaching that of the Dorr phase distribution, which has increased manyfold in the last ten years in response to a similar state survey. For now, all that can be said is that Point Lake sites seem to show a pattern of small villages stretched out along natural levees of the more active streams. Some of the Point Lake villages may have had one or more small conical mounds.

#### Point Lake (23-L-16)

The author's Marksville research, which has expanded over the past twelve years into the present synthesis, began at Point Lake. To this

day, ceramics from Point Lake continue to provide some of the clearest parallels to Hopewell pottery of the Illinois Valley. Moreover, since the Marksville component at Point Lake appears to represent a very short interval of time, collections from the site have played a great role in isolating early Marksville diagnostics such as the Marksville rim treatments. For a site that has assumed such importance, the physical features of Point Lake could hardly be less imposing.

The Point Lake site consists of two low rises, or midden areas, which are about fifty meters apart and located just north of Point Lake. Until 1963 both rises were covered by tenant houses which protected the prehistoric material underneath, but since that time they have been cultivated intensely and the size of the potsherds that can be found has been reduced greatly. With almost perfect separation, the two rises have yielded cultural materials of two distinct time periods. The rise closest to Point Lake, Location A, represents a late Coles Creek to early Plaquemine occupation. The other midden area, Location B, has produced virtually pure early Marksville material. Since it is very easy to distinguish between the two ceramic assemblages, Point Lake is as good as a single component site from the standpoint of early Marksville studies.

Location B at Point Lake is approximately twenty meters in diameter. The midden does not extend below the plow zone. There is no evidence of a mound in the vicinity. The early Marksville component at Point Lake suggests a short occupation by a small number of people--a single summer's encampment by a small band is probably not a bad estimate to account for the amount of debris left for archaeologists to puzzle over.

Since plowing has eliminated any stratigraphy that might have been present at Point Lake, the usual test pit type of excavation seemed very impractical when the site was tested in 1964. At Location B, therefore, four cuts approximately two meters wide and six meters long were scooped into piles with a mule slip and screened. In general, the cuts extended into sterile soil. No postholes or pits were detected in the subsoil. By this process, a large sample of early Marksville material was obtained with minimal effort. That sample has

	<u>rim</u>	<u>body</u>	<u>total</u>	<u>%</u>
Marksville Stamped				
<i>var. Marksville</i>	2	38	40	7.39
<i>var. Old River</i>	1	4	5	.92
<i>var. unspecified</i>		8	8	1.48
Marksville Incised				
<i>var. Marksville</i>	1		1	.19
<i>var. Sunflower</i>	4	92	96	17.74
<i>var. Steele Bayou</i>		3	3	.55
<i>var. unspecified</i>	3	51	54	9.98
Mabin Stamped				
<i>var. Mabin</i>	6	101	107	19.78
<i>var. Point Lake</i>	10	59	69	12.75
<i>var. Crooks</i>	1		1	.19
<i>var. unspecified</i>		7	7	1.29
Indian Bay Stamped				
<i>var. Indian Bay</i>		4	4	.74
Withers Fabric Marked				
<i>var. Withers</i>	1		1	.19
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked				
<i>var. Sevier</i>	10	100	110	20.33
Churupa Punctated				
<i>var. Madison</i>	2	7	9	1.66
<i>var. unspecified</i>	2	1	3	.56
Alligator Incised				
<i>var. Alligator</i>	1	1	2	.37
Netler Stamped				
<i>var. Crescent Dentate</i>	1		1	.19
Unclassified	7	13	20	3.70
	<b>Total</b>		<u>541</u>	
Diagnostic Modes				
Marksville rims			75	
crosshatched treatment (50)				
vertically incised treatment (17)				
slanted incised treatment (2)				
plain band treatment (6)				
lines across lip			2	
notched rims			30	
raptorial bird motif			2	
	<b>Total</b>		<u>109</u>	

Table 19. *Ceramic counts, Point Lake.*

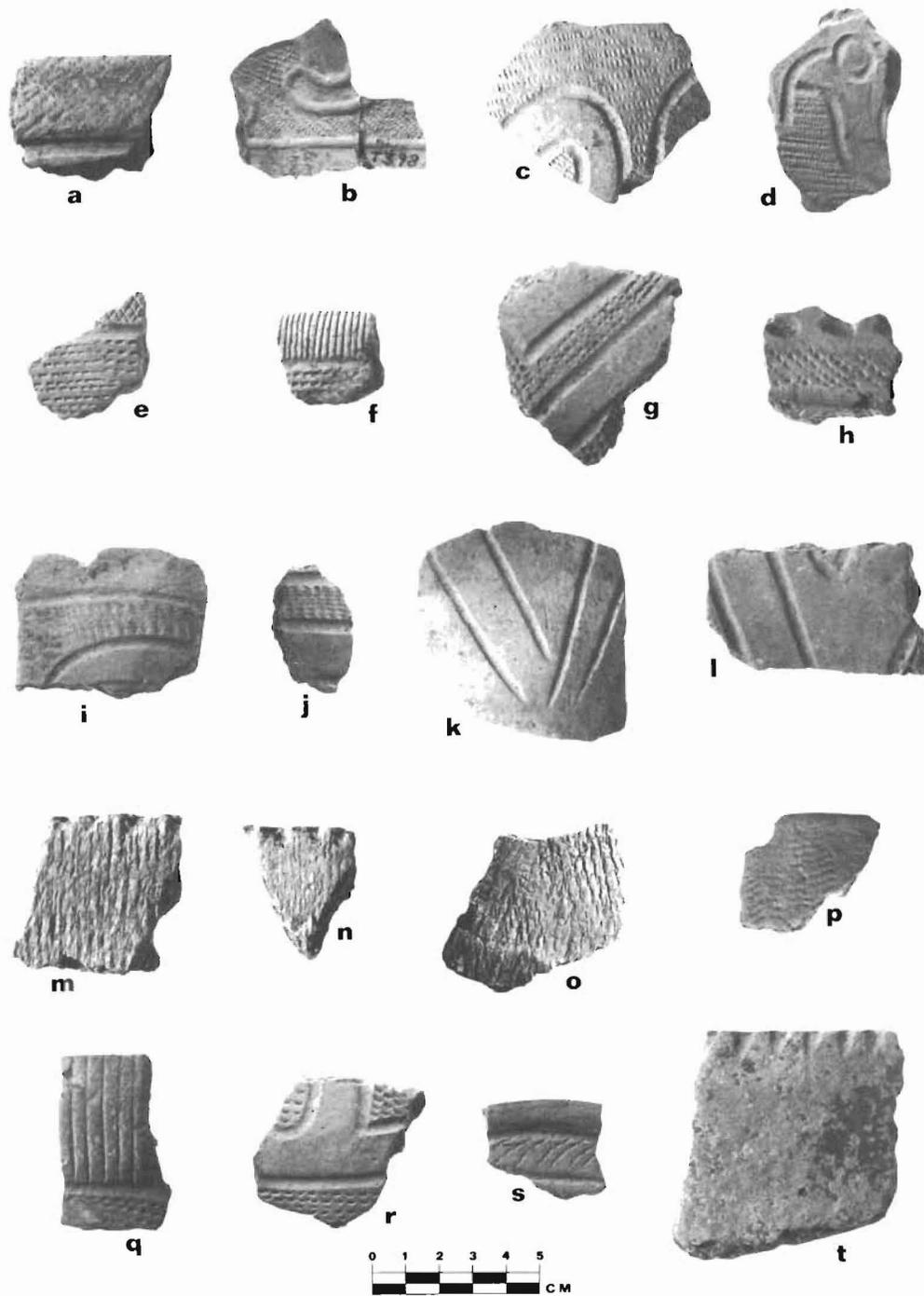


Plate XXVII. *Point Lake ceramics. a-d, Mabin Stamped, var. Mabin; e-h, Mabin Stamped, var. Point Lake; i, j, Marksville Stamped, var. Marksville; k, l, Marksville Incised, var. Sunflower; m-o, Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, var. Sevier; p, Netler Stamped; q, r, Churupa Punctated, var. Madison; s, Mabin Stamped, var. Crooks; t, notched rim.*

subsequently been augmented greatly by repeated surface collections. The combined counts for all decorated Marksville ceramics from Point Lake are summarized in Table 19.

The most outstanding feature of the Point Lake ceramic counts is the great strength of the type Mabin Stamped. The varieties *Mabin* and *Point Lake* together constitute almost one third of the entire sample. Comparable frequencies for these varieties have not been found at any other site in the Lower Valley. The *Mabin* variety (Plate XXVIIa-d) is used in a number of complex designs including the bird motif. Usually, the cord-wrapped stick impressions are very fine and applied in closely spaced rows that fill the entire zone. One very distinctive use of *var. Mabin* involves the placement of cord-wrapped stick impressions at a forty-five degree angle along the rim band (Plate XXVIIa). The *Mabin* sherds average 6 to 7 mm in thickness and are made of the soft, chalky early Marksville paste.

The *Point Lake* variety (Plate XXVIIe-h), like the *Mabin* variety, is used in the Hopewell style. Designs are somewhat less complicated than those associated with *var. Mabin* and more apt to be rectilinear than curvilinear. Concentric triangles, alternately roughened, and V-shaped bands are two popular design elements. *Point Lake* body decoration is associated with the crosshatched and vertically incised Marksville rims as well as notched lips. The mean thickness for the *Point Lake* variety is 7.5 mm, with a range from 6 mm to 1 cm.

A third Mabin Stamped variety, *Crooks* (Plate XXVIIi), is represented by a single weathered sherd. The sherd represents the northernmost occurrence of *Crooks* thus far observed.

The popularity of Mabin Stamped at Point Lake comes at the expense of several important elements in the ceramic sets of the Yazoo Basin. Most notably, *Indian Bay* and *Withers* are present only in trace frequencies, and *Cypress Bayou* is missing altogether. Marksville Stamped, on the other hand, maintains a moderate strength--particularly in the case of *var. Marksville* (Plate XXVIIi, j). Four of the Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* sherds are combined with red filming. Marksville Incised does even better, but only because of the frequency of *var. Sunflower* (Plate XXVIIk, l). The absence of *var. Prairie* and a single inci-

dence of the type variety of Marksville Incised are very significant deficiencies in a sample of this size. The fifty-four Marksville Incised, *var. unspecified* sherds pose nothing new or different, but rather consist of non-diagnostic small sherds having a single U-shaped incised line.

The cord-marked variety, *Sevier* (Plate XXVII m-o), obtains the highest relative percentage of the Point Lake decorated pottery. The large amount of cord-marked pottery at Point Lake is in sharp contrast to the ceramics of the nearby Marksville and Grand Gulf phases. The importance of cord marking, however, does tend to suggest close affinity between the Point Lake and Kirk phases. All of the cord-marked pottery at Point Lake is *var. Sevier*. Notched rims are very common, and at least five *Sevier* rims are notched alternately from the front and rear edges of the lip to create a piecrust effect. The *Sevier* subsample averages 8 mm in thickness, with a range from 6 mm to 1 cm.

A very distinctive variety of Churupa Punctated, *var. Madison*, is found so far only at Point Lake. The sherds represent at least six vessels. The decoration consists of zoned half moon punctations that are applied very carefully and neatly. The early Marksville association of *var. Madison* is assured by the presence of a vertically incised Marksville rim on one sherd (Plate XXVIIq).

A very weathered sherd appears similar to the crescent dentate variety of Netler Stamped (cf. Plate XXVIIp; Griffin 1952c: Pl. 30b-d). The decorative similarity is enhanced by the fact that the Point Lake sherd is on a paste foreign to the Lower Valley. Tempering includes small white particles which are not shell and which may be limestone. If the wavy stamped decoration is really Netler Stamped from the Illinois Valley, the sherd in question is the only possible Hopewellian trade sherd known from a Marksville context. The identification, however, is extremely tenuous.

Point Lake ceramics, finally, include a number of the diagnostic Marksville rim treatments (Plate XXVIIa-h). The crosshatched treatment is most prevalent, followed by the vertically incised treatment and a few examples each of the slanted incised and plain band treatments. Most of the Marksville rims have hemiconical punctates below the decorated rim band

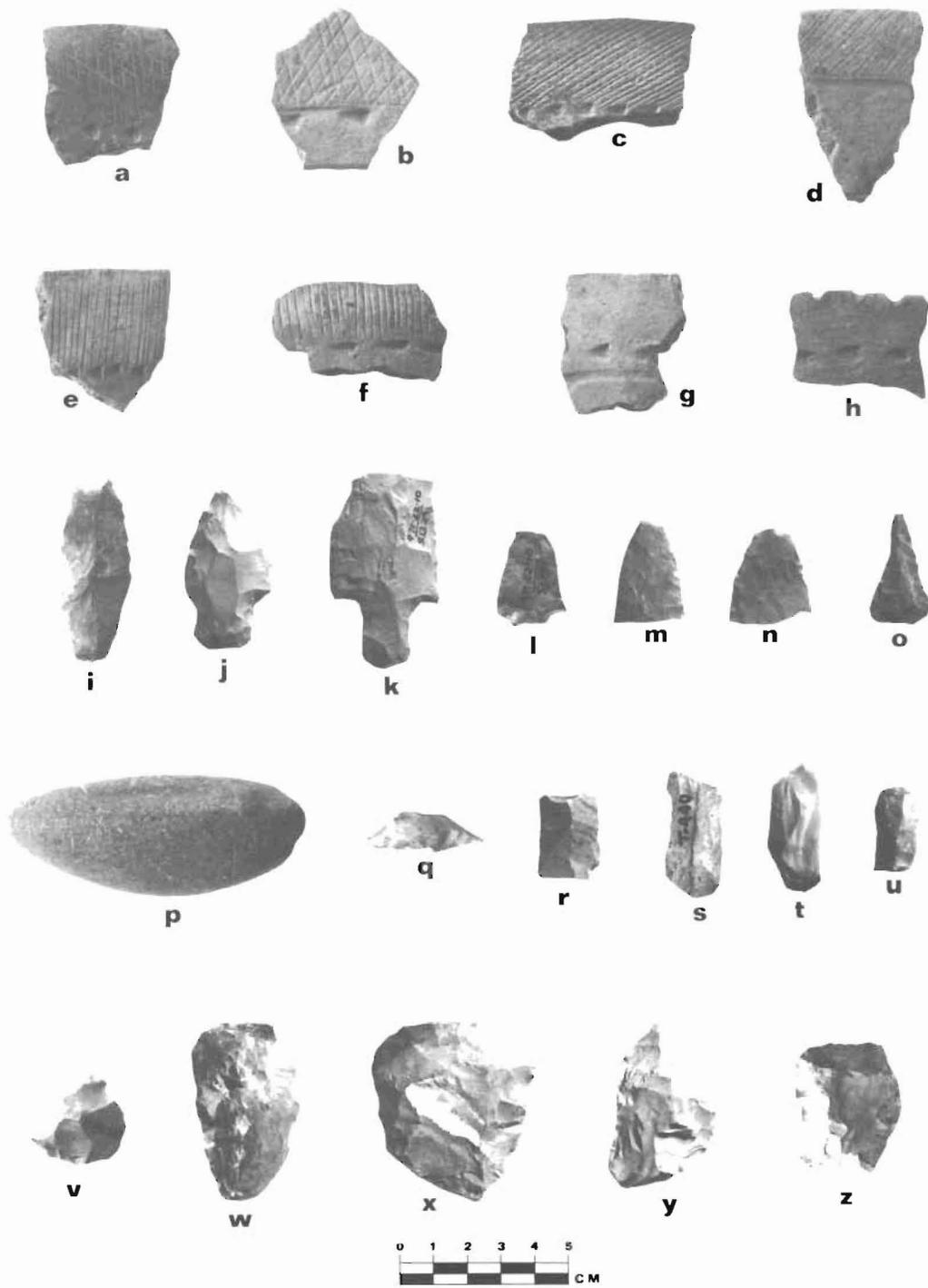


Plate XXVIII. Point Lake artifacts. a-h, Marksville rims; i-n, projectile points and projectile point tips; o, drill; p, boatstone; q, bi-pointed drill; r-u, prismatic blades; v, scrapers; w, x, chipped celts; y, z, bifacial scrapers.

and, overall, exhibit a range of variation comparable to that found in the Yazoo Basin. The dash-dot and alternately slanted treatments are so far missing at Point Lake. The Marksville rims at Point Lake are generally tapered and more often have a rounded lip instead of a flat, insloping lip as at the Marksville site.

In summary, the large Point Lake ceramic sample provides good data for definition of a ceramic set. The Point Lake ceramic set is dominated by *Sevier* cord-marked pottery and Mabin Stamped, *vars. Mabin* and *Point Lake*. Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* and Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower* are strong minority decorations. Early Marksville markers that are missing or nearly missing include *Cypress Bayou*, *Indian Bay*, *Withers*, and Marksville Incised, *vars. Marksville* and *Prairie*. A red filmed mode is used with Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville*, but rarely. In all, the Point Lake ceramic set is closest to that of the Kirk phase, although the frequency of Mabin Stamped makes differentiation between the two phases an easy matter. The high frequency of Mabin Stamped and the virtual absence of Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville* distinguishes the Point Lake ceramic set from that of the Marksville phase with equal surety.

Non-ceramic artifacts are not abundant at Point Lake, but enough have been recovered to permit a few general comments. The seven projectile points and tips (Plate XXVIIIi-n) are not particularly typical of early Marksville manufacture, and in view of the surface context of the finds must be viewed with some suspicion. The triangular drill (Plate XXVIIIo) and two bi-pointed drills (Plate XXVIIIq) also cannot be securely linked to the Point Lake phase, although the possibility is good. A fine boatstone, or atlatl weight (Plate XXVIIIp), and nine very crude prismatic blades (Plate XXVIIIr-u) probably do identify early Marksville lithic technology. Two chipped celts (Plate XXVIIIw, x) and four small scrapers (Plate XXVIIIv, y-z) are similar to specimens from Crooks (Ford and Willey 1940: Fig. 47) and, even more, to a large quantity of tools from Kirk. Other miscellaneous lithic materials included a hammerstone, six quartz crystal fragments, a piece of sandstone, and a very rude pebble chopper.

Last but not least, the Point Lake collections from Location B contain about 170 fragments of fired clay. The paste of most specimens is fairly fine, like Poverty Point objects, and in some cases the fragments clearly show an intentional shape. If the fired clay pieces do represent Poverty Point objects, the dominant form is probably biconical. However, a few fragments exhibit two or three flat sides and thus are not unlike tetrahedrons.

In all, Point Lake is an exciting site. Unfortunately, the very characteristic that makes Point Lake such a useful site--namely a brief, tight early Marksville occupation--reduces the prospect for future archaeology at the site. About all that one can do is return to Point Lake each spring to collect new type material that has worked to the surface. Point Lake nevertheless has served its purpose. It has provided abundant ceramic materials that have defined a distinct ceramic set. As will be seen, that ceramic set can be traced to other Point Lake sites that do offer great potential for future excavation and interpretation.

#### Mansford Plantation (23-L-23)

An extensive village site covering more than an acre is located on Mansford Plantation a few miles north of Tallulah, Louisiana. The site is just outside the Mississippi River levee and no farther than one half mile from the west bank of the present river channel. During the centuries of site occupation, Mansford was probably closely associated with the Mississippi. The only other water in the area is a small intermittent stream adjacent to the site which is reported to have been a drainage ditch dug during the early days of Mansford Plantation.

When the site was first visited by the author in April of 1971, there were remnants of two low mounds at the Mansford site. A former owner of the site, Susan Prevot of Ft. Lauderdale, Florida, recovered two human burials from the smaller mound in 1969. The larger mound is little more than a low rise about two feet high and thirty-five feet in diameter. A field hand, Ike Salsbury, who arrived at Mansford Plantation in 1936, claims that the mound was about "waist high" when he first saw it.

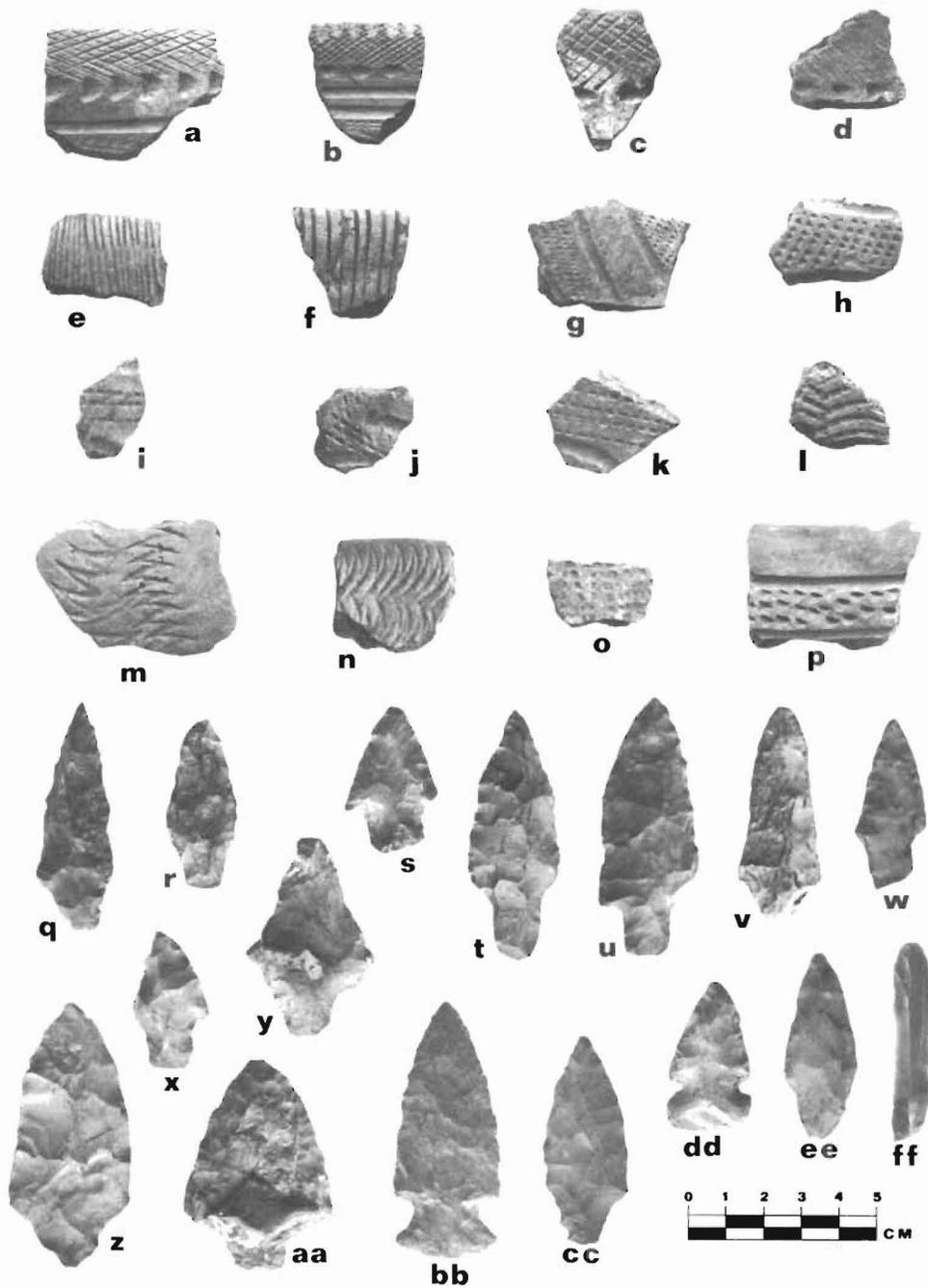


Plate XXIX. Mansford artifacts. a-f, Marksville rims; g, h, Mabin Stamped, var. Mabin; i-k, Mabin Stamped, var. Point Lake; l, Mabin Stamped, var. Joes Bayou; m, n, Indian Bay Stamped, var. Indian Bay; o, Indian Bay Stamped, var. Cypress Bayou; p, Churupa Punctated, var. Madison; q-ee, projectile points; ff, prismatic blade.

Surrounding the mounds, a rich village midden was determined to be 18 to 24 inches deep across most of the site, with deposits extending to 36 inches in places.

A second visit to Mansford about three weeks after the first revealed many changes to the landscape. The smaller mound and nearby topsoil had been used to fill in the old drainage canal. Trees along the canal which had provided useful markers--and some shade--were gone. The former mound location, however, was identified by scattered human bone and the second rise was still visible. Moreover, the plow zone was not increased and the undisturbed midden deposit remained relatively unaltered.

The largest collection from Mansford Plantation was amassed by Susan Prevot. It has not been properly analyzed, but a brief inspection revealed a rich assortment of early Marksville diagnostics that identify a Point Lake component. Overall, the dominant component represented in the collection is a late Marksville Ispaquena component. There is also an Indian Bayou component indicative of a Baytown period occupation and a trace of Coles Creek material.

Although precise ceramic counts are unavailable for the large Prevot collection, a few general observations were noted which help to compare the early Marksville component with that found at Point Lake. Marksville rims are fairly numerous, and field photographs reveal the following distribution by treatment: cross-hatched, 14; vertically incised, 3; slanted incised, 1; and plain band, 1 (see Plate XXIXa-f). The Marksville rims, of which there were more than those just mentioned, have rounded lips as at Point Lake and a fairly clean, hard paste.

The type Mabin Stamped is also well represented in the Prevot surface collection. Photographs reveal the following counts: *var. Mabin*, 8; *var. Point Lake*, 4; and *var. Joes Bayou*, 1 (see Plate XXIXg-l). Once again, the paste associated with the Mabin Stamped sherds is not as soft and chalky as the early Marksville norm.

Other early Marksville ceramics observed in the Prevot collection include Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, *var. Sevier*, Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower*, and Marksville Stamped, *vars. Marksville* and *Old River*. Although relative fre-

quencies cannot be estimated, field notes suggest nothing substantially different from what was found at Point Lake. A single sherd of Churupa Punctated, *var. Madison* (Plate XXIXp) helps to confirm the Point Lake component at Mansford. One difference between the Point Lake and Mansford collections, however, is the stronger representation of Indian Bay Stamped at Mansford. Not only does *Indian Bay* appear to be more numerous, but a few sherds of *Cypress Bayou* were also isolated from the large sample (see Plate XXIXm-o). The discrepancy in Indian Bay Stamped is puzzling, but there can be no question that a Point Lake component is present at Mansford.

As mentioned earlier, there is abundant Ispaquena and Indian Bayou material in the Prevot collection. Considering the present state of lithic typology in the Lower Valley and a site sequence spanning at least 700 years, it is not possible to associate the many projectile points in the Prevot collection with specific phases. Some of the potential early Marksville points are illustrated as Plate XXIXq-ee with little conviction. One other noteworthy class of lithic tools in the Prevot collection is that consisting of small chipped celts of local brown chert. Many of these celts are very highly polished, presumably by wear, along the cutting edge.

While on the topic of Mansford lithics, mention should be made of a prismatic blade in a surface collection made by the author and his family. The prismatic blade (Plate XXIXff) is one of the finest and most Hopewellian looking examples known from an early Marksville site. It is 5.2 cm long, 10 mm wide, and very thin--about 2.5 mm. There is a distinct curvature to the blade, the edges of which are quite battered. The material is a fine grained blue grey flint that is foreign to the Lower Valley. The blade was found in the vicinity of the test pit to be described below. Ceramic material in the same collection is summarized in Table 20.

Human bones representing at least two individuals were recovered by Susan Prevot in 1969 from the smaller rise at Mansford which was just east of the drainage canal. Precise burial configurations were not noted. Examination of the burial location, still visible as a shallow hole two years later, showed that the burials were positioned about a foot below the

	<u>rim</u>	<u>body</u>	<u>total</u>
Baytown Plain			
<i>var. unspecified</i>	9		9
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked			
<i>var. Sevier</i>		3	3
Marksville Incised			
<i>var. Sunflower</i>		1	1
<i>var. Yokena</i>	1	2	3
Marksville Stamped			
<i>var. Manny</i>		1	1
<i>var. Troyville</i>		1	1
Indian Bay Stamped			
<i>var. Indian Bay</i>		5	5
<i>var. Cypress Bayou</i>		1	1
Churupa Punctated			
<i>var. Churupa</i>		1	1
<i>var. unspecified</i>		1	1
Evansville Punctated			
<i>var. Evansville</i>		5	5
<i>var. unspecified</i>		1	1
Larto Red			
<i>var. Larto</i>	1		$\frac{1}{33}$
	Total		$\frac{1}{33}$
Diagnostic Modes			
Marksville rims			3
crosshatched treatment (1)			
vertically incised treatment (2)			
	Total		$\frac{3}{3}$

Table 20. Ceramic counts, Mansford surface collection.

present ground surface. Many small human bone fragments were present in the spoil. Associated with the burial deposit were abundant potsherds, mussel shells, animal bones, fish bones, turtle shell, and charcoal. The burial context suggests that the burials were simply placed in the general village midden or that a small mound was thrown over them using village debris.

In the course of examining the burial location nearly half of a large pot was recovered as well as a large rim sherd of a similar vessel. Both vessels were plain except for a wide band of line-filled triangles about 2.7 cm below plain rim bands. The decorated bands were 4.3 cm and 4.7 cm wide respectively. The decoration

was accomplished by uneven, wide, sloppy incised lines executed on a wet paste. Both vessels can probably be classified as Marksville Incised, *var. Spanish Fort*, although the motif is more like that of *var. Goose Lake*. In view of the two vessel fragments, the Mansford burials can be associated very tenuously with the Issaquena component at the site. Due to modern site alteration, it is uncertain whether or not the interred individuals were given a true mound burial.

The presence of strong early and late Marksville components and a substantial midden deposit prompted a second visit to Mansford Plantation in late April of 1971. Changes to the site that had occurred since the first visit were described in an earlier discussion. The

purpose of the second visit, test excavation, was nearly thwarted by wet conditions. The area had received some six inches of rain the previous two days, and the entire site was about ankle deep in mud. The remaining rise and the bankline of the former drainage canal provided the only places dry enough for excavation. A spot on the bankline about forty feet southwest of the burial location was selected for Test Pit 1. Although not terribly conclusive stratigraphically, the test proved that the midden at Mansford is of extraordinary richness.

Test Pit 1 at Mansford was a six foot square excavated in arbitrary four inch levels. The floor of Level E, at a depth of twenty inches, was just above the water table and thus digging was forced to a halt at least one foot above sterile soil. The faunal remains and potsherds in the five excavated levels were so dense that most work had to be done by trowel rather than shovel. Because of excessively wet soil and time pressures, the midden was not screened. Midden samples, however, were saved from each level.

In general, all five levels of Test Pit 1 consisted of a rich dark brown midden. Profiles of the cut show nothing except a sloped deposit of yellow-brown clay in the northeast quarter. The yellow-brown clay contained somewhat less material and cannot be explained unless it represents slope wash from the burial location rise some forty feet away. The plow zone, confined mainly to Level A, was shallower than usual because much of it had been removed by a bulldozer to fill the old canal. The only feature encountered was a poorly defined fireplace consisting of heavy fired clay and ash which appeared on Floor B. It was kidney-shaped, about one foot long and six inches wide, and disappeared by Floor C.

The ceramics from Test Pit 1 (see Table 21) suggest that the undisturbed midden represents primarily an Issaquena component. The surface zone, Levels A and B, contains Indian Bayou and Point Lake material as well. The two *Larto* sherds in Level C were from the fire pit. The Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified* is predominantly *var. Satartia*, although around five sherds each in the upper two and lower two levels are soft enough to call *var. Marksville*. The *Manny*, *Newsome*, and *Yokena* in all but

Level C show that there will be classificatory problems in separating the early and late Marksville components at the site. Several examples of each variety have paste intermediate between the Issaquena and Point Lake components. A number of wide-spaced *Yokena* sherds from the same pot in Level E are particularly close to *var. Sunflower*. Indeed, one gets the impression of a gradual transition to early Marksville toward the bottom of the test pit. The presence of diagnostics, such as Marksville rims, would not have been surprising had the excavation been able to go deeper.

The faunal material from Test Pit 1 has not been analyzed by a specialist. The bone is exceptionally well preserved and represents a varied assortment of fauna. Deer and turtle seem to constitute the predominant species. Virtually all of the deer long bones are split. Fish remains are also exceedingly plentiful, so much so that one's hands get torn to pieces when excavating the midden. The fish bone definitely includes that of catfish and alligator gar. A great many small vertebrae may be those of frogs. Small mammal jaws and bird bones are present in lesser quantities. If any trend is discernible, it is for the percentage of fish and turtle remains to increase with depth. In all, the faunal material at Mansford is as rich and well preserved as at any site in the Lower Valley--including the submerged shell middens such as the Bayou Jasmine site. In addition, floral remains and coprolites were recovered from the midden.

As stated at the outset, the major conclusion that can be drawn from Test Pit 1 is that the Mansford site has outstanding potential for further investigation. Moreover, since the Baytown and Coles Creek period components seem to be limited to the plow zone, almost the entire midden deposit of two to three feet in depth is exclusively of Marksville origin. No deeper or richer Marksville deposit is known to exist in the Tensas Basin. Prospects for meaningful stratigraphy, radiocarbon samples, and subsistence information are outstanding--especially if future efforts include screening, flotation, and collection of pollen samples. If anything more than the Point Lake ceramic subsystem is to be known, such information is most likely to come from the lower levels at Mansford Plantation.

	<u>LEVELS</u>					<u>TOTAL</u>
	<u>A</u>	<u>B</u>	<u>C</u>	<u>D</u>	<u>E</u>	
Baytown Plain						
<i>var. unspecified</i>	297	366	251	151	200	1,265
Marksville Stamped						
<i>var. Marksville</i>	1					1
<i>var. Newsome</i>	1	1	1	2	3	8
<i>var. Manny</i>	6	7	5		4	22
<i>var. Troyville</i>	5	6	8	5	10	34
<i>var. unspecified</i>	3	4	2		3	12
Marksville Incised						
<i>var. Sunflower</i>	2	1		1		4
<i>var. Marksville</i>		1		1		2
<i>var. Yokena</i>	11	15	14	11	26	77
<i>var. Spanish Fort</i>	1	3	6	2		12
<i>var. Steele Bayou</i>	1					1
<i>var. unspecified</i>	8	15	20	9	24	76
Indian Bay Stamped						
<i>var. Cypress Bayou</i>		1		1		2
Mabin Stamped						
<i>var. Point Lake</i>	1					1
Evansville Punctated						
<i>var. Evansville</i>	1	1				2
<i>var. Braxton</i>	1					1
Churupa Punctated						
<i>var. Churupa</i>	3	3	1	2	2	11
<i>var. unspecified</i>			1			1
Woodville Zoned Red						
<i>var. Woodville</i>	1					1
Larto Red						
<i>var. Larto</i>		1	2			3
Alligator Incised						
<i>var. Alligator</i>	5	2				7
<i>var. Oxbow</i>		1				1
Quafalorma Red and White						
<i>var. Quafalorma</i>	1					1
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked						
<i>var. Edwards</i>	5	2				7
<i>var. unspecified</i>			2	1	1	4
Unclassified	4		4			8
Totals	<u>358</u>	<u>430</u>	<u>317</u>	<u>186</u>	<u>273</u>	<u>1,564</u>

Table 21. Ceramic counts, Mansford Test Pit #1.

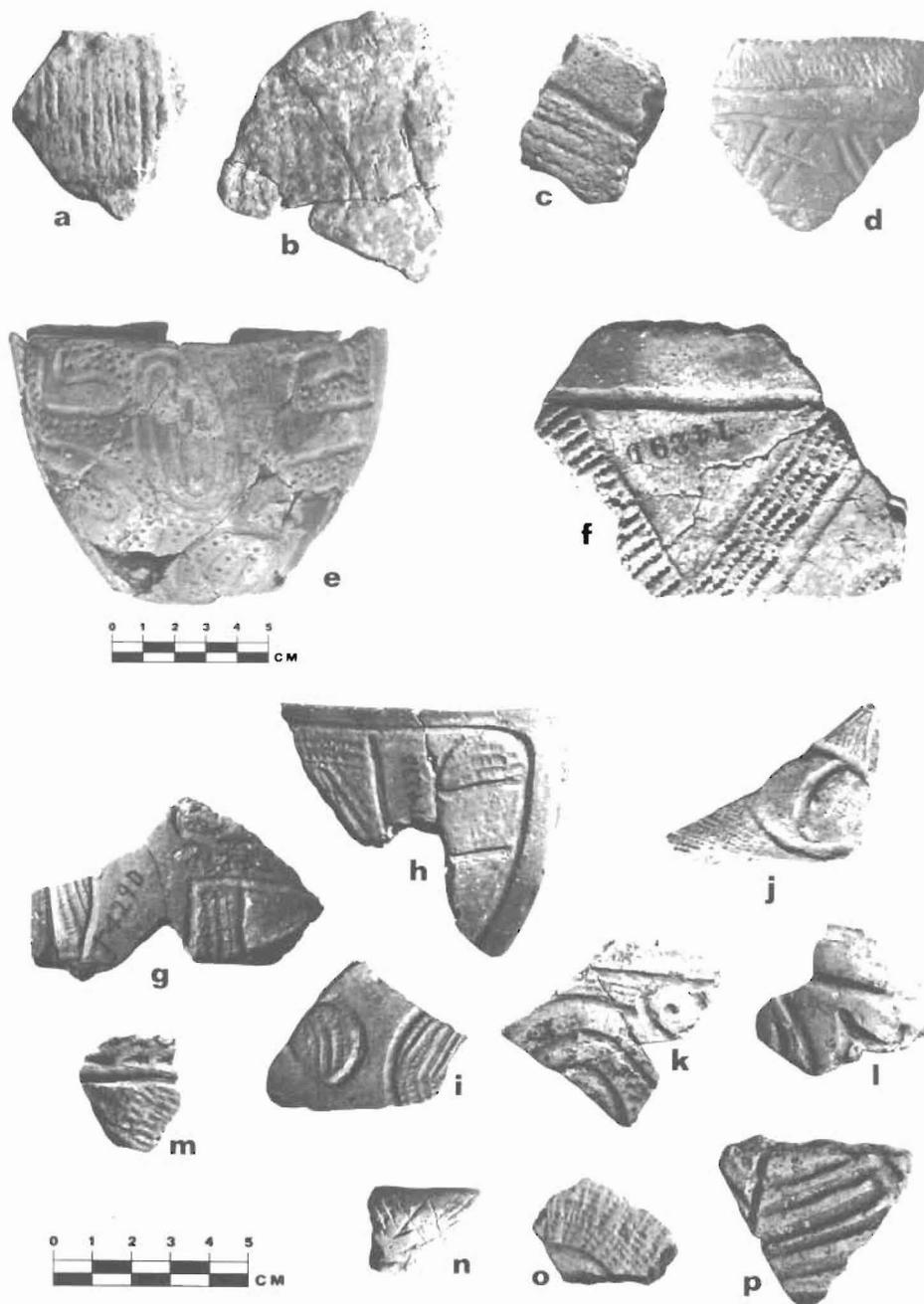


Plate XXX. Ceramics from selected Point Lake sites. a, vertically incised Marksville rim; b, Mabin Stamped, var. unspecified; c, Mabin Stamped, var. Point Lake; d, Marksville Stamped, var. Marksville; e, Churupa Punctated, var. Hill Bayou; f, Mabin Stamped, var. Joes Bayou; g-i, Mabin Stamped, var. unspecified from same vessel; j, k, Mabin Stamped, var. unspecified; l, Marksville Incised, var. Sunflower; m, Marksville Stamped, var. Old River; n, crosshatched rim; o, Marksville Stamped, var. Marksville; p, Marksville Incised, var. Sunflower. Provenience: a-c, Transylvania; d, e, Hill Bayou; f-n, Panther Lake; o, p, Kimbal.

### Transylvania (22-L-3)

The large mound group at Transylvania is primarily a Mississippian site. It is something of a surprise, therefore, to find a trace of a Point Lake component. The extensive Lower Mississippi Survey collections from Transylvania contain a fine vertically incised Marksville rim with soft, chalky paste and a rounded lip (Plate XXXa) and a thin, weathered sherd which has a wide U-shaped incised line zoning some sort of surface roughening that can be classified only as Mabin Stamped, *var. unspecified* (Plate XXXb). Although the precise detail on the Mabin sherd is gone, the most probable treatment is cord-wrapped stick roughening. The Mabin sherd is from Level G of Test Pit 2--100 to 120 cm down--which is certainly the right context for being early. To further confirm the early Marksville component at Transylvania, a recent collection made by the Louisiana Archaeological Survey and Antiquities Commission contains a weathered sherd of Mabin Stamped, *var. Point Lake* (Plate XXXc). In all, the three sherds in question are all highly diagnostic and sufficient to confirm a Point Lake component at Transylvania. It should be noted, finally, that during the early Marksville period Transylvania may have been in very close association with the Mississippi River.

### Hill Bayou (21-K-13)

Recent study activity by the Louisiana Archaeological Survey and Antiquities Commission has identified a new early Marksville component on Macon Ridge. The Hill Bayou site is located on the edge of a terrace cut by Hill Bayou. It is close to the eastern margin of Macon Ridge and thus in a favored position overlooking the floodplain to the east. The site consists of a conical mound about 3.5 to 4 meters high and an adjacent village area to the west. The summit of the mound is three meters in diameter, but the basal diameter could not be estimated due to heavy vegetation. The sides of the mound are steep, and overall the mound is in fair condition except for a pothole on top that is 2.5 meters wide by a meter deep.

As luck would have it, the collectors who made the pothole were located, and they readily

donated what they had removed to the state. In addition to human bone fragments, the pothole yielded most of a small beaker (Plate XXXe) which is definitely made of the soft, chalky early Marksville fabric. The pot is decorated with a complicated motif consisting of scroll elements made with parallel incised lines and hook-shaped elements filled with shallow circular punctations. The punctated decoration is defined as the new *Hill Bayou* variety of Churupa Punctated. The soft paste, the broad U-shaped incised lines, and the complex design all point to an early Marksville association for the vessel.

The field adjacent to the west side of the Hill Bayou Mound, newly planted and treated with a special herbicide, was declared taboo to archaeologists. Pottery collected along the edge of the field, however, indicates a strong probability of an associated village area. One sherd in the collection has a notched lip, a rim band of Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* dentate rocker stamping, and a *Sunflower* body decoration (Plate XXXd). Like the vessel from the mound, the sherd confirms an early Marksville component of some sort. Until more work can be done at the site, Hill Bayou is assigned to the Point Lake phase on the basis of geography alone. If the phase association is correct, Hill Bayou provides an outstanding opportunity for information about the Point Lake mortuary subsystem.

### Panther Lake (22-K-20)

The Panther Lake site has been mentioned previously as one of the most significant Tchecfuncte sites so far discovered in the Tensas Basin. Panther Lake is located in the floodplain between Joes Bayou and Tensas River. The site is on a low natural levee on the east side of Panther Lake and consists of a small village midden. A single mound is reported at the location, but only a possible mound remnant could be found during the Lower Mississippi Survey investigation of 1964, which included seven two-meter square test pits.

Ceramic collections from Panther Lake contain just enough early Marksville markers to confirm the presence of a Point Lake component. A large rim sherd of Mabin Stamped, *var.*

*Joes Bayou* (Plate XXXf) has a notched lip and a simple V-shaped design of zoned curved dentate stamping. Three sherds of Mabin Stamped, *var. unspecified* (Plate XXXg-i) are from a boat-shaped vessel similar to those of Saline Point and Blue Lake. The sherds are made of improved early Marksville paste, and the decoration is closest to some of the strange *var. Mabin* from the Norman site. Two other Mabin Stamped, *var. unspecified* sherds (Plate XXXj, k) exhibit complicated designs, but the zoned roughening is too weathered to make out exact treatments. One may be *var. Deadwater* (Plate XXXj).

The Mabin Stamped is supported by three *Sunflower* sherds (Plate XXXl), an *Old River* rim (Plate XXXm), and a sloppy crosshatched Marksville rim (Plate XXXn). Although small, the early Marksville sample from Panther Lake is fairly diagnostic, and the strength of Mabin Stamped is particularly compatible with a Point Lake association. If a stronger Point Lake component can be found at the site, Panther Lake could be a promising site at which to study the transition between the late Tchula and early Marksville periods.

#### Lake Place (23-K-8)

A group of four mounds was reported by Clarence B. Moore (1913:61-63) on the east bank of *Joes Bayou*. Three of the mounds were still there in 1963 when Lake Place was relocated by the Lower Mississippi Survey. The mounds, especially Mounds A and B which are rectangular and flat-topped, would seem to indicate a late prehistoric component of some sort at the site. Nevertheless, there is evidence that an early Marksville component is represented as well.

Lower Mississippi Survey collections from near mounds A and B were analyzed for this study. The ceramics from a location just south of Mound A contain Issaquena and Indian Bayou material. There is no hint of early Marksville except for a few plain rims which have fairly soft paste. The collection from just east of Mound B also contains Issaquena and Indian Bayou pottery, but in this instance there is some Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* and some Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville* or

*var. Sunflower*. There may even be an early Marksville diagnostic in the Mound B sample, namely a dubious slanted incised Marksville rim.

The handful of possible early Marksville pottery in the Lower Mississippi Survey collection from near Mound B is supplemented by a whole vessel recovered one foot from the surface of Mound B by Moore (1913: Fig. 27). The vessel is a tubby pot with a notched lip and a curvilinear design of broad parallel incised lines, which has the appearance of Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville*. The surface is mottled and chipped as is common on soft early Marksville ceramics. Unfortunately, Moore does not describe the paste, so the Marksville Incised classification must remain extremely questionable.

If Moore's vessel from Mound B and nearby surface collections date the mound, there is no handy explanation to account for the mound configuration. Moore (1913:62) describes Mound B as rectangular, 6.5 feet high, 87 by 102 feet in basal diameter, and 36 by 45 feet on the summit plateau. Although larger, Marksville Mound 6 has yet to be associated with the Marksville phase or any other phase (see Toth 1974:64). The context of Moore's vessel being so near the surface might indicate intrusive activity, but if this is the case the mound must be unexpectedly early by process of elimination.

In short, Lake Place is not the type of mound site at which Marksville and Baytown ceramics are compatible. The mounds remain undated and the relationship of the mounds to the early Marksville pottery at the site is unclear. Nonetheless, Lake Place collections do contain early and late Marksville ceramics, and the site must therefore be reckoned as having a possible Point Lake component.

#### Canebrake (24-J-9)

Another group of three small mounds was reported by Moore (1913:49-54) on the east side of Bayou Macon. Lower Mississippi Survey excavations at Canebrake uncovered rich late Coles Creek and Plaquemine components. A Point Lake component at Canebrake is indicated "solely on the basis of a few sherds" of Mabin Stamped, *var. unspecified* (Phillips 1970:895). Those few sherds could not be found in a hasty

	<u>rim</u>	<u>body</u>	<u>total</u>
Baytown Plain			
<i>var. Marksville</i>	5	22	27
<i>var. Satartia</i>	7	10	17
<i>var. Reed</i>	2	3	5
<i>var. unspecified</i>		2	2
Marksville Stamped			
<i>var. Marksville</i>		4	4
<i>var. Old River</i>		1	1
<i>var. unspecified</i>		2	2
Marksville Incised			
<i>var. Marksville</i>		1	1
<i>var. Sunflower</i>		6	6
<i>var. Goose Lake</i>		1	1
<i>var. Yokena</i>		4	4
<i>var. unspecified</i>		2	2
Unclassified	1	2	3
Total			<u>75</u>

Table 22. Ceramic counts, Kimbal.

examination of the Canebrake collections, but since Mabin is an easily recognizable type there is no reason to doubt the presence of a weak Point Lake component at the site.

#### Kimbal (25-J-15)

A low mound, one and a half meters high, and two smaller rises are located on the east bank of Bayou Macon in Franklin Parish, Louisiana. The mound is generally circular but has been altered substantially by modern use. Collections from the surface of the mound and two rises contain a small sample of Marksville material (Table 22). Although diagnostics are lacking, the Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* (Plate XXXo) and Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower* (Plate XXXp) seem sufficient to confirm a probable early Marksville component. Kimbal is assigned to the Point Lake phase on the basis of geography, but the absence of Mabin Stamped casts doubt on the reliability of the phase association. The ceramic counts indicate that there is probably an Issaquena component at Kimbal as well.

#### Other Point Lake components

The conical mound excavated by Clarence B. Moore at Montgomery (23-K-7) has already been discussed in the section of Chapter III on galena. Moore found burials, galena, and tetrahedrons but no pottery (Moore 1913:58-60). Lower Mississippi Survey collections from Montgomery include late Coles Creek ceramics but nothing on a Marksville horizon. Despite the fact that there is no evidence of Marksville activity at Montgomery, the site should be watched closely for diagnostic material. The mound configuration and the galena suggest superficial resemblance to other early Marksville contexts. Moreover, the possible tetrahedron fragments from Point Lake may indicate another circumstantial connection.

Two adjacent sites, Raffman (22-K-4) and St. Mary (22-K-19), also arouse suspicion as potential early Marksville sites. Raffman is one of the largest untouched mound ceremonial centers left in the Tensas Basin. The major component is assumed to be on a Plaquemine horizon, but a few wide-spaced Marksville In-

cised, *var. Yokena* sherds collected from the site indicate an earlier component as well. The paste of one of the Marksville Incised sherds in question is nearly soft enough to qualify for *var. Sunflower*. A single undated conical mound at St. Mary, roughly 65 feet in diameter and 15 feet in height, certainly has an early Marksville appearance. There are, however, no Point Lake phase diagnostics at either site.

Finally, Moore (1913:44-45) investigated a circular mound 3.5 feet high and 80 feet in diameter at Dean Lake (24-J-6). He disclosed seven "bunched" burials, two biconcave stones of quartzite, a small flint drill, and a lump of sandstone (*ibid.*). There is no mention of pottery. A Lower Mississippi Survey collection from what is probably the same site near Dean Lake includes only Coles Creek ceramics. Nevertheless, any conical burial mound has at least some potential for an early Marksville association, and the site should be monitored for possible diagnostics.

#### The Point Lake ceramic set

The Marksville rim treatments and Mabin Stamped, *vars. Mabin* and *Point Lake* are the most diagnostic markers for the Point Lake phase. Prevailing decorations consist of *Mabin*, *Point Lake*, and Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, *var. Sevier*. Important minority decorations in the Point Lake ceramic set are Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* and Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower*. Less abundant but also important are Marksville Stamped, *var. Old River*, Mabin Stamped, *var. Joes Bayou*, and Churupa Punctated, *var. Madison*.

Several key early Marksville varieties participate in the Point Lake ceramic set at such a low frequency that they can be expected to be found only in very large samples. Such trace decorations include Mabin Stamped, *var. Crooks*, Indian Bay Stamped, *vars. Indian Bay* and *Cypress Bayou*, Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Withers*, Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville*, and possibly Mabin Stamped, *var. Deadwater*. Completely missing thus far are Marksville Incised, *var. Prairie*, Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, *vars. Porter Bayou* and *Blue Lake*, and the type Twin Lakes Punctated. Finally, Evans-

ville Punctated, *var. Evansville* is known only from Mansford Plantation, and the later components present at that site make a Point Lake association for *Evansville* extremely doubtful.

In all, the distinguishing features of the Point Lake ceramic set are high percentages of *Sevier*, *Mabin* and *Point Lake* combined with a virtual absence of *Indian Bay*, *Cypress Bayou*, *Withers*, and Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville*. The relative frequencies of early Marksville ceramics at Point Lake sites are so unusual that the Point Lake ceramic set is one of the easiest to identify in the entire Lower Valley.

#### GRAND GULF PHASE

The present meander belt of the Mississippi River is well toward the eastern margin of the alluvial valley from Vicksburg, Mississippi, south as far as Baton Rouge, Louisiana. The loess bluffs between these two points provide an ideal setting for early Marksville sites, since they combine high ground with easy access to the Mississippi River and a floodplain environment. An intensive survey of the Natchez Bluffs region in recent years by Jeffrey Brain and his students has begun to identify some of the early Marksville components in the eastern uplands (Brain *et al.* n.d.). The density of such sites (Figure 12) is much lower than what might be predicted, but enough components are involved to define a loose Grand Gulf phase.

Until more information is available, the Grand Gulf phase is known only by ceramics and salvage excavations at the type station. Very little can be said about the settlement subsystem except that sites tend to be near the edge of the bluffs or a short distance up major tributaries draining into the Mississippi from the east. Both conical mounds and village sites have been recorded. Grand Gulf mortuary activity corresponds to the generalized Marksville pattern, and several copper artifacts link the Grand Gulf Mound itself with northern Hopewell. As will be seen, finally, the Grand Gulf phase shows closer ties to the Marksville phase in the Lower Red River region than to the Point Lake phase located just across the Mississippi River in the Tensas Basin.

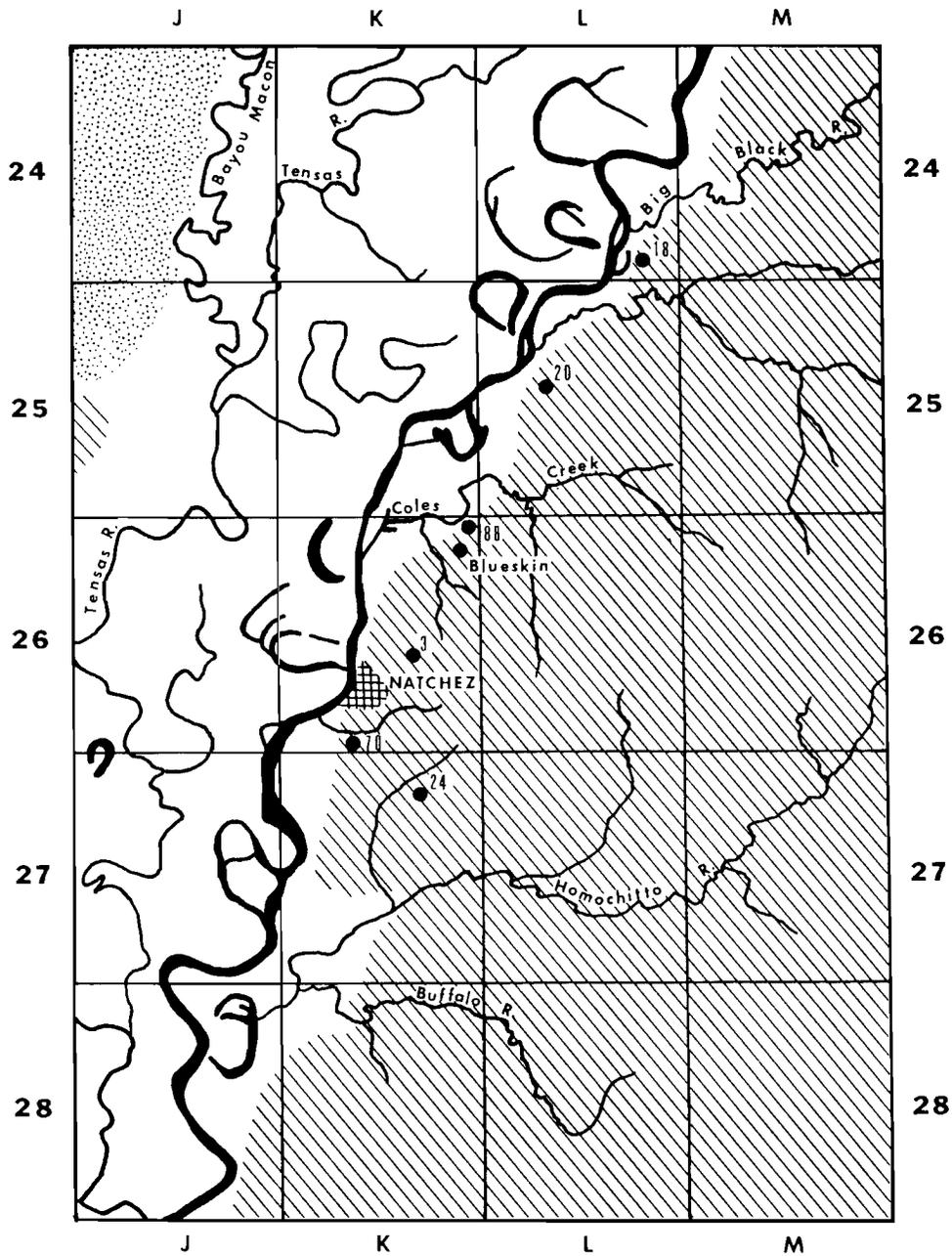


Figure 12. Grand Gulf phase distribution.

**Grand Gulf (24-L-18)**

During the summer of 1971, the Lower Mississippi Survey recorded a fine conical mound near the edge of high bluffs between the Big Black River and Bayou Pierre. The location is less than a mile from the present channel of the Mississippi, and as noted by Brookes (1976: 4), "The Grand Gulf Mound had a commanding view of the river and of Louisiana to the west; to the east it was flanked by even higher loess bluffs." The setting at Grand Gulf, then, is perfect for an early Marksville site.

By the summer of 1972, the Grand Gulf Mound was much the worse for wear. Most of it had been leveled by a bulldozer, and the remaining third was being finished off by pot-hunters. In the final hours, the State of Mississippi intervened and the mound remnant was given professional attention by the Mississippi Archaeological Survey. The results of the salvage excavations are reported fully by Brookes (1976).

The internal structure of the Grand Gulf Mound was discussed earlier in Chapter III, and profiles of the excavated portion are provided by Brookes (1976: Figs. 6, 7). The presence of a primary burial platform covered by several mantles of earth parallels fairly well the mortuary procedures found at Marksville and Crooks. Brookes estimates the final size of the mound at 10 feet in height and 32 feet in diameter (ibid:12). Originally the mound may have been about two feet higher if it is the same one reported near Grand Gulf by Moore (1911:368).

The copper beads, unidentifiable copper fragments, and a stone platform pipe from Grand Gulf were described in Chapter III in the discussion of the Hopewellian status-related artifact set. These important finds document a Hopewellian connection of some sort at Grand Gulf. The lithics and the ceramics from the site also illuminate cultural relationships, and it remains to review these briefly.

Looking first at the lithics, the four projectile points illustrated by Brookes (1976: Fig. 1) from an area north of the mound do not look like points from other early Marksville sites except possibly that one shown by Brookes as Fig. 1c. An unillustrated long triangular point with a broad square stem from a disturbed area

near Pottery Find 4 within the mound is also unusual for an early Marksville site, although a somewhat similar specimen was found at Crooks (Ford and Willey 1940: Fig. 46d). Perhaps the projectile points at Grand Gulf relate more closely to the uplands east of the alluvial valley than to the Lower Valley proper.

Other lithic tools from Grand Gulf have more local parallels. A long drill or awl, diamond-shaped in cross section, from the mound surface resembles one from Crooks (Ford and Willey 1940: Fig. 47k). The crude prismatic blades (Brookes 1976: Pl. 1b, c) are like those from Point Lake and many other early Marksville contexts throughout the Lower Valley. The forty-two bifaces found by a collector on the northern slope of the mound (ibid:7) may be analogous to specimens from Crooks, Point Lake, Mansford, Kirk, and perhaps other early Marksville sites. In all, except for the projectile points, the Grand Gulf lithic artifacts conform generally to Lower Valley traditions.

The proveniences of the five whole, or almost whole, decorated vessels from the Grand Gulf Mound are summarized by Brookes (1976). The similarity of one of these vessels to a pot from Utica Mound 6 Group 1 was noted in Chapter III (see Plate IIIc). The Grand Gulf vessel is a straight jar with nine repetitions of a loop motif taking off from two parallel incised lines that encircle the rim (ibid:13). The loops are filled with Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* dentate rocker stamping. The vessel is made of improved early Marksville paste and has a low polish in places.

The second, and perhaps most diagnostic, Grand Gulf vessel is a tubby pot with a flat, square base (Plate XXXIa). Hemiconical punctations and a single incised line separate an alternately slanted Marksville rim band from a curvilinear design on the body formed by wide incised lines. The body decoration, now classified as Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower*, may incorporate a highly stylized version of the bird motif. The long, curved neck element of the bird motif has the most convincing parallel on the Grand Gulf vessel. The pot itself is made of extremely improved early Marksville paste. The surface is well polished, and the thickness of the walls is just 4.0 to 4.5 mm. In overall ceramic quality, the Grand Gulf vessel is equalled only

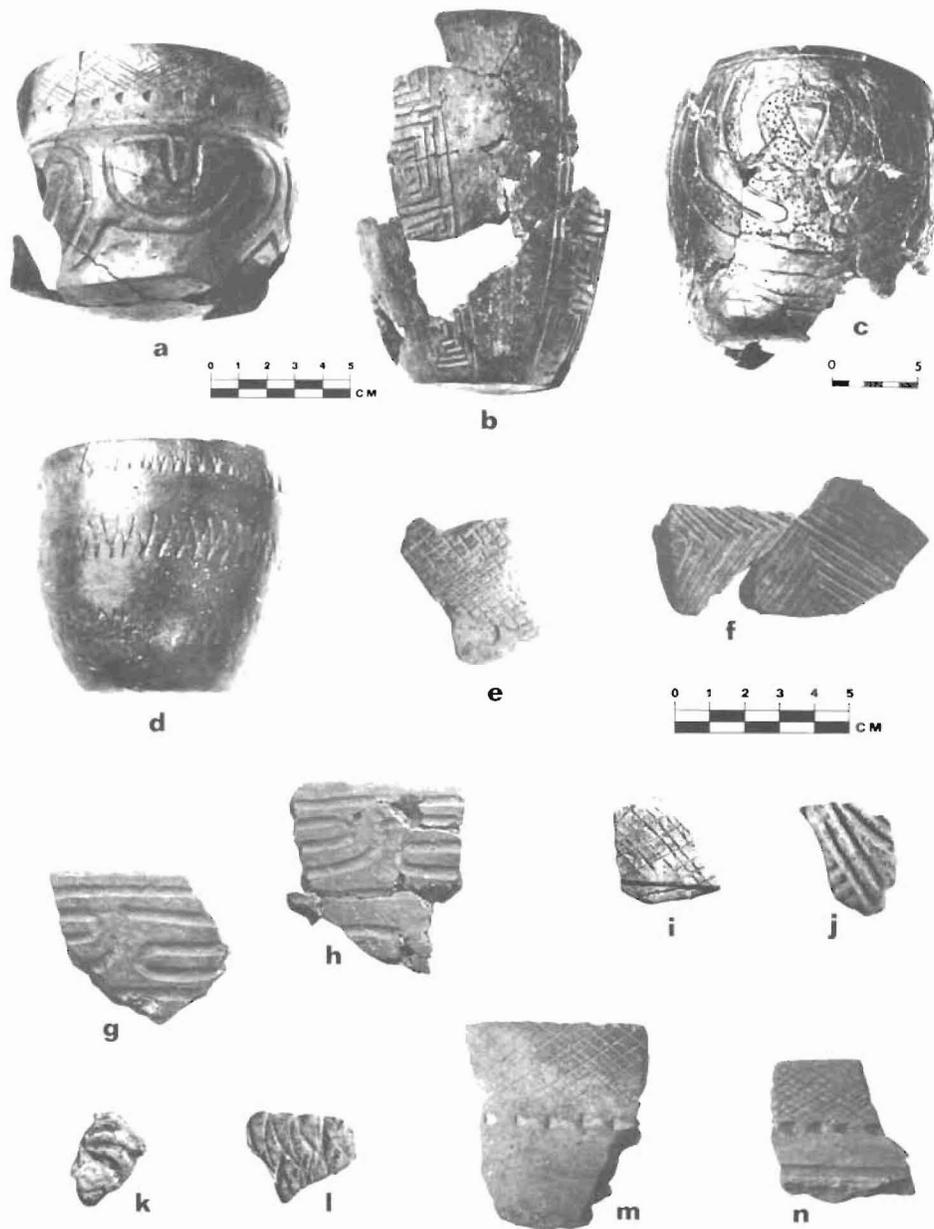


Plate XXXI. Ceramics from Grand Gulf and related sites. a, Marksville Incised, var. Sunflower tubby pot; b, Marksville Incised, var. Marksville beaker; c, Churupa Punctated, var. Hill Bayou beaker; d, Indian Bay Stamped, var. Indian Bay beaker; e, Marksville crosshatched rim; f, Marksville Incised, var. Marksville; g, h, Marksville Incised, var. Sunflower; i, Marksville crosshatched rim; j, k, Marksville Incised, var. Marksville; l, Indian Bay Stamped, var. Indian Bay; m, n, crosshatched rims. Specimens a-h are from Grand Gulf; i is from Catledge; j-l are from Pumpkin Lake; m is from Blueskin Creek; n is from Sun Oil.

by certain mortuary vessels from Marksville and Crooks and by some of the Marksville rims at Dickerson.

Another Grand Gulf vessel with exceptionally good early Marksville paste is a small beaker with four bands of concentric rectangles (Plate XXXIb). The closely-spaced incised lines used to form the rectangles are typical of Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville*. A similar motif of nested rectangles can be seen on a softer vessel from Crooks (Ford and Willey 1940: Fig. 35e), but in that example they are not used in bands. The overall arrangement of vertical plain and decorated bands on the Grand Gulf beaker is itself a good early Marksville design.

A fourth Grand Gulf vessel, again having very superior Marksville paste characteristics, is a small beaker with an unusual zoned design filled with small round punctations (Plate XXXIc). The design, twice repeated, appears to be zoomorphic and for convenience is referred to as a "spider motif" with full realization that the figure lacks the arachnid norm of eight legs. A possible comparison, looking even less like a spider, is found on a pot from Saline Point (Moore 1912: Fig. 7). Whatever the design on the Grand Gulf vessel may represent, the decoration itself is Churupa Punctated, *var. Hill Bayou*, which is known to occur in other early Marksville contexts.

The final Grand Gulf vessel is a small beaker with three encircling bands of plain rocker stamping (Plate XXXId). The bands of stamping are widely separated so that they essentially cover the entire vessel. The vessel is classified as Indian Bay Stamped, *var. Indian Bay*. Again, the paste is more compact than usual for early Marksville, and the vessel is thinner and more polished than might be expected.

Portions of other vessels and potsherds from the Grand Gulf Mound are described and illustrated by Brookes (1976). The material contains numerous examples of the crosshatched Marksville rim treatment (Plate XXXIe). One incomplete vessel (*ibid.*: Pl. 2a, b) with soft, chalky paste has a crosshatched rim and bold loop motif body decoration that is accentuated by *var. Marksville* dentate rocker stamping. The loop motif is very similar to that found on a

vessel removed by John R. Swanton from Fowke's unclosed trench in Marksville Mound 4. Another fragmentary vessel with soft paste, described as "untempered," combines an alternately slanted Marksville rim with an *Old River* body decoration (*ibid.*:8 and Pl. 3e-h). Noteworthy also is a Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville* vessel fragment with multiple incised lines encircling the rim and a body motif consisting of nested chevrons or perhaps diamonds (*ibid.*: Pl. 3a, b). The high quality paste of these sherds is in line with several other Grand Gulf vessels, and the body motif and treatment (Plate XXXIf) are duplicated in all respects by sherds from the surface of the village area at the Marksville site. Finally, enough sherds from a Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower* vessel were found to identify the fret motif (Plate XXXIg, h) and the concentric oval motif (*ibid.*: Fig. 4).

The evidence from the Grand Gulf Mound points to a discrete early Marksville phase that shows certain relationships to other nearby phases and to northern Hopewell. The copper artifacts and the high grade stone platform pipe document the Hopewellian connection. Most categories of lithics, except possibly projectile points, parallel the technology found at sites of the Point Lake and Marksville phases. Ceramic affinities, however, definitely lean in the direction of the Marksville phase. The importance of Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville* is particularly parallel to early Marksville samples from the Lower Red River region. The absence of Mabin Stamped varieties and cord marking at Grand Gulf, combined with abundant Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville*, clearly distinguishes Grand Gulf ceramics from those of the Point Lake phase. The presence of both soft, chalky early Marksville ware and greatly improved pottery--perhaps used only for mortuary vessels--is strikingly like the situation encountered in Marksville Mounds 4 and 8. The burial platform at the base of the Grand Gulf Mound provides yet another link with Marksville phase sites, especially Mound A at Crooks.

Other Grand Gulf sites in the Natchez Bluffs region indicate that the Grand Gulf Mound is not just an isolated example of early Marksville mortuary activity spawned by Hopewellian contact along the Mississippi River. A brief review of the meager evidence from these

sites, then, is needed before drawing additional conclusions about the Grand Gulf phase.

#### Catledge (25-L-20)

The Catledge site is located on the east side of Mummy Judy Bayou about ten miles downstream from Grand Gulf. Brookes and Inmon (1973:19) refer to the site as a Coles Creek mound triad. Lower Mississippi Survey collections from Catledge include late Marksville pottery and at least one Grand Gulf marker, a fine Marksville crosshatched rim (Plate XXXli). Catledge is added to the distribution of the Grand Gulf phase on the slender evidence of this single diagnostic sherd.

#### Pumpkin Lake (26-K-88)

A very interesting mound is situated near the edge of a hundred-foot bluff, at the base of which is the Mississippi floodplain. The mound is a multiple structure consisting of one long oval, perhaps 20 to 25 meters long and 2 to 3 meters high, with a platform on one end that is perpendicular to the oval. The platform is about a meter high. The strange mound configuration has no known parallels on an early Marksville horizon.

A test pit dug into the Pumpkin Lake Mound produced some late Marksville ceramics and a few sherds that seem to indicate a tenuous early Marksville component. The pottery is from mound fill and thus cannot be used to date the mound. The potential early Marksville sherds include two Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville* (Plate XXXIj, k), one *Old River*, and two *Indian Bay* (Plate XXXII). Although the sample is too small to be at all conclusive, the varieties present are indeed compatible with the ceramic set found at Grand Gulf.

#### Blueskin Creek

Blueskin Creek cuts across the loess bluffs about a mile south of Pumpkin Lake and eventually joins Fairchilds Creek on the Jefferson-Adams county line. Joe Frank has accumulated a large collection from the creek bed, but thus far has failed to locate the source of the material. A Lower Mississippi Survey site number

has not been assigned for the Blueskin Creek material since it is all water sorted and lacks original provenience. The collection, however, does document an early Marksville component somewhere in the general vicinity. The creek bed has produced an abundance of Marksville ceramics--not analyzed for this study--which include two Marksville crosshatched rims. One of these (Plate XXXIm) is a beautiful example executed on improved early Marksville paste. Until the site can be found and the existing collection is analyzed properly, Blueskin Creek is listed as a tentative Grand Gulf component on the strength of the two crosshatched rims.

#### Foster (26-K-3)

Another late prehistoric mound site in the Natchez Bluffs region, Foster, has yielded a handful of pottery indicative of an early Marksville component. Lower Mississippi Survey collections from Foster include six crosshatched Marksville rims and two Mabin Stamped sherds (Steponaitis 1974). The material was not seen in connection with this study so the Mabin sherds cannot be specified as to variety. Considering the typology in use in 1974, however, the sherds almost certainly are either *var. Mabin* or *var. Point Lake*. The discovery of Mabin Stamped sherds at a Grand Gulf site provides an important supplement to the ceramic set found at the Grand Gulf Mound.

#### Sardine (26-K-70)

A few miles south of Natchez on a small tributary to St. Catherine Creek is another multicomponent site known locally as Fatherland Church and recorded by the Lower Mississippi Survey as Sardine. The large type collection of ceramics from the site that Joe Frank donated to the Louisiana Archaeological Survey and Antiquities Commission contains at least four early Marksville sherds: 2 Marksville Stamped, *var. Old River*; 1 Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville*; and 1 Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville*. All four sherds are soft and chalky, and the variety distribution is compatible with the Grand Gulf ceramic set. The same type collection, it should be noted, contained several good Tchula period markers.

### Sun Oil (27-K-24)

The Sun Oil site can be found in the uplands east of Second Creek, which is tributary to the Homochitto River. Once again Joe Frank has collected a large sample from the site, revealing a multicomponent occupation of considerable duration. A small ceramic platform pipe and galena fragments from Sun Oil were mentioned in chapter III in the distribution study of the Hopewellian status-related artifact set. Ceramics from Sun Oil contain one cross-hatched Marksville rim (Plate XXXIn) and an *Old River* body sherd which are sufficient to confirm a poorly defined early Marksville component at the site.

### Other Grand Gulf components

A late Marksville component at Yokena (24-M-1) has been recognized for a number of years (Ford 1936:232-235). A few sherds in a small Lower Mississippi Survey collection from the site had fairly soft paste, but in the absence of clear diagnostics an early Marksville component at Yokena remains little more than a slim possibility.

About a mile and a half south of Yokena there is a large conical mound at a site designated Josephine (24-M-4). The mound, which is 30 meters in diameter by 6 meters high, is in good shape except for a pothole on the summit that is a little over a meter deep. Strangely, the Josephine Mound is not on the bluffs like Grand Gulf or Helena but rather in the bottoms immediately adjacent to the bluffs. A handful of undecorated Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified* sherds collected at Josephine in 1971 contain "at least a couple" that are soft and chalky (Brain, personal communication, February 1977). Without diagnostics, it is premature to speculate about an early Marksville component. Nonetheless, Josephine provides a tantalizing possibility for new information on Grand Gulf mortuary practices.

Marksville ceramics and burial mounds, finally, are recorded at Frasier (25-L-4) and Bates #2 (26-L-9). Neither site has yielded

early Marksville ceramics, but both should be watched closely for such evidence.

### The Grand Gulf ceramic set

Despite several whole vessels and assorted sherds from the Grand Gulf Mound, the really large collections needed for clear definition of a ceramic set are not available for Grand Gulf sites. The following comments, therefore, may be subject to considerable revision once better collections are forthcoming.

At present, only the crosshatched and alternately slanted Marksville rim treatments are diagnostic markers in the Grand Gulf ceramic set. One would expect the other Marksville rim treatments to show up as well if larger samples were to be studied. There is not enough evidence to identify the prevailing decorations in the Grand Gulf ceramic set, but so far the most important element seems to be Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville*. Other key elements include Marksville Stamped, *vars. Marksville* and *Old River*, Churupa Punctated, *var. Hill Bayou*, Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower*, and Indian Bay Stamped, *var. Indian Bay*.

A number of good early Marksville decorations are ostensibly missing in the Grand Gulf ceramic set. The missing elements include all varieties of Twin Lakes Punctated, Withers Fabric Marked, Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, and Evansville Punctated. Mabin Stamped is also absent, or nearly so, the two sherds of *Mabin* or *Point Lake* from Foster being the only trace of this important type now known from a Grand Gulf site. Marksville Incised, *var. Prairie* is yet another potentially missing element in the Grand Gulf ceramic set.

Greater emphasis on cord marking and Mabin Stamped, and the reduced importance of Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville*, help to distinguish the Point Lake ceramic set from that of the Grand Gulf phase. The Marksville ceramic set is less easy to differentiate from the Grand Gulf ceramic set, but the strength of *Crooks* at Marksville sites and the greater amount of *Indian Bay* at Grand Gulf sites should allow separation in a majority of cases.

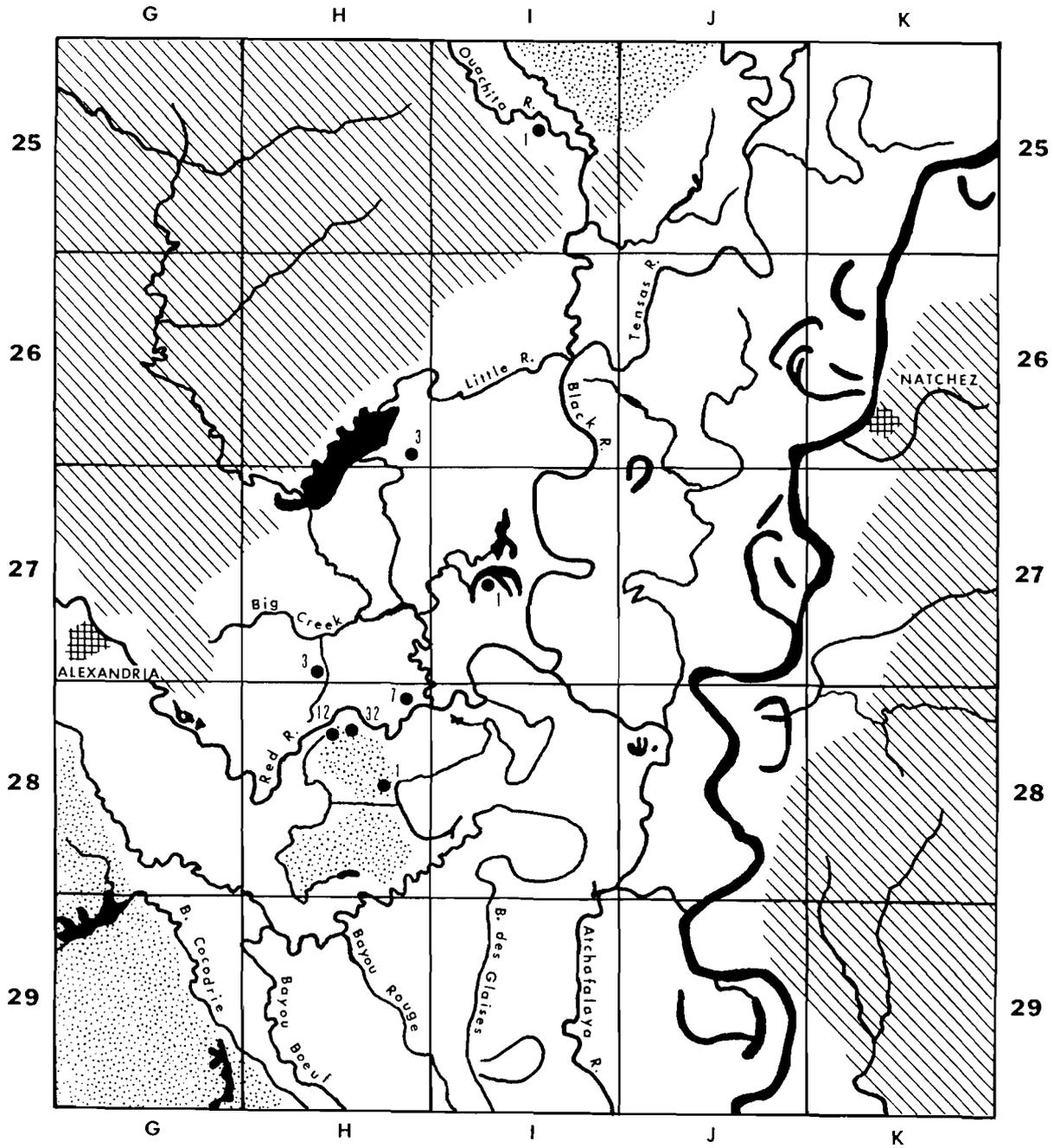


Figure 13. Marksville phase distribution.

## MARKSVILLE PHASE

The most celebrated early Marksville phase is found toward the western margin of the Lower Valley in the Lower Red River region, a strategic crossroads of the Red and Mississippi valleys. The Marksville Prairie, the first high ground up the Red River, provides an ideal combination of uplands surrounded by a rich floodplain environment (see Toth 1974:4-9). Major rivers, such as the Ouachita and Tensas, merge in the Lower Red River region, thus providing direct contact with two important culture centers to the north. Both environmentally and geographically, then, the Lower Red River region is one of the most advantageous of the Lower Valley. The cultural development that took place at Marksville and related sites (see Figure 13) reflects the positive aspects of the physical setting.

More conical burial mounds have been opened in the Lower Red River region than anywhere else in the Lower Valley. Accordingly, information on the Marksville phase is skewed heavily in the direction of the mortuary subsystem. Very few Marksville phase village sites have been located, and none have been investigated properly. As will be seen, extremely heavy alluviation in the region may be one factor influencing the low number of village sites in the floodplain associated with the Marksville phase. Testing of village areas at upland sites, such as Marksville, thus may have the greatest potential for data on subsistence, house types, and related elements of the Marksville cultural system. Ceramics, finally, again constitute the primary means for defining and identifying the Marksville phase.

### Marksville (28-H-1)

The most famous and in many ways the most important Marksville site in the Lower Valley is treated in depth in an earlier study (Toth 1974). That report summarized investigations at Marksville and analyzed ceramic collections that resulted. Since very little new evidence pertaining to the Marksville site has been uncovered, an extended discussion here would be largely repetitive. The following comments, therefore, will be brief and are offered primarily

to illustrate some noteworthy materials that are seldom seen despite ready availability at the U.S. National Museum.

Before looking at selected Marksville artifacts, a word should be said about changes in ceramic typology that have taken place in the last few years. In the original study (Toth 1974), several distinctive treatments within the types Marksville Incised and Marksville Stamped were described but not defined as separate varieties because their cultural reality was unproven. In the course of the present synthesis, the treatments were found to have meaningful distributions among early Marksville phases and thus validity as distinct varieties. Anticipating such results, the Marksville report listed the frequencies of identifiable treatments in parentheses (e.g. *ibid.*: Table 4). Therefore the earlier study is fully compatible with the latest typology if the relationships shown in Table 23 are recognized. Although the changes make the 1974 volume somewhat harder to use, they illustrate the proper evolution of new varieties. Varieties must be useful (Phillips 1970:27), and they should be created solely on the basis of proven cultural reality--not simply to apply names to piles of potsherds.

Most of the decorated whole vessels recovered at Marksville by Fowke in 1926 and by Setzler and Ford in 1933 are illustrated in the author's earlier Marksville report (Toth 1974: Figs. 26, 27, 30). These vessels, which can be seen at the U.S. National Museum, are somewhat better made in terms of paste, thickness, and hardness than the bulk of the potsherds from the village area. Several specimens (*ibid.*: Figs. 26b-c, 27b, 30a) are particularly fine and compare favorably with the Grand Gulf pots. Other Marksville mortuary vessels (*ibid.*: Figs. 26e, 27a, 27e), however, are soft and chalky and exhibit the same level of ceramic technology that dominates the village sample.

While carrying out ethnographic field work in 1930, John R. Swanton visited the Marksville site and managed to extract two fine vessels from Fowke's unclosed trench in Mound 4. The first (Plate XXXIIa) is a tubby pot classified as Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville*. Below a deeply notched lip, the body is decorated with an interlocking loop motif that is repeated five times. Each pair of interlocking loops has one

<u>1974 Typology</u>	<u>Current Typology</u>
Marksville Incised <i>var. Marksville</i> close-spaced treatment	Marksville Incised <i>var. Marksville</i>
Marksville Incised <i>var. Marksville</i> wide-spaced treatment	Marksville Incised <i>var. Sunflower</i>
Marksville Incised <i>var. Marksville</i> line-filled triangle treatment	Marksville Incised <i>var. Prairie</i>
Marksville Stamped <i>var. Mabin</i> cord-wrapped stick treatment	Marksville Stamped <i>var. Mabin</i>
Marksville Stamped <i>var. Mabin</i> straight dentate treatment	Marksville Stamped <i>var. Point Lake</i>
Marksville Stamped <i>var. Crooks</i>	Marksville Stamped <i>var. Crooks</i>
Marksville Stamped <i>var. Troyville</i> soft, chalky paste	Marksville Stamped <i>var. Old River</i>

Table 23. *Typological refinements, early Marksville ceramics.*

plain loop and one roughened by very fine dentate rocker stamping. A single loop motif on a Grand Gulf vessel (Brookes 1976, Pl. 2a) provides a close parallel. The Marksville pot is thin and delicate. The paste is fairly hard and tempered by medium to small particles of crushed potsherds. The rim profile is outslanted. The design placement, spacing, and execution of the body decoration are all excellent.

The second vessel retrieved by Swanton (Plate XXXIIb) is a small beaker again classified as Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville*. The pot was taken from Fowke's trench in Mound 4 by Mrs. Virginia D. Miller and handed over to Swanton during his 1930 visit to Marksville. The entire body is decorated with another interlocking motif which is unidentified but somewhat suggestive of the talons of a bird of

prey. The dentate rocker stamping used to fill one half of the dual motif elements is outstandingly well done. The bottom of the vessel (Plate XXXIIc) is also decorated with a continuation of the body design that ends in a strange diamond-shaped motif. The paste of the vessel is a good quality, though not so hard and thin as some of the finest Marksville specimens identified above.

Two huge Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower* rim sherds (Plate XXXIIId) were taken from Marksville Mound 4 by Fowke in 1926. The sherds are part of an enormous jar estimated to have had a rim diameter of 30 cm and a capacity of 1 to 2 gallons. The body thickness is 6 to 7 mm and the paste is medium hard clay- and grit-tempered. If the sherds represent a mortuary vessel, it is the largest known from

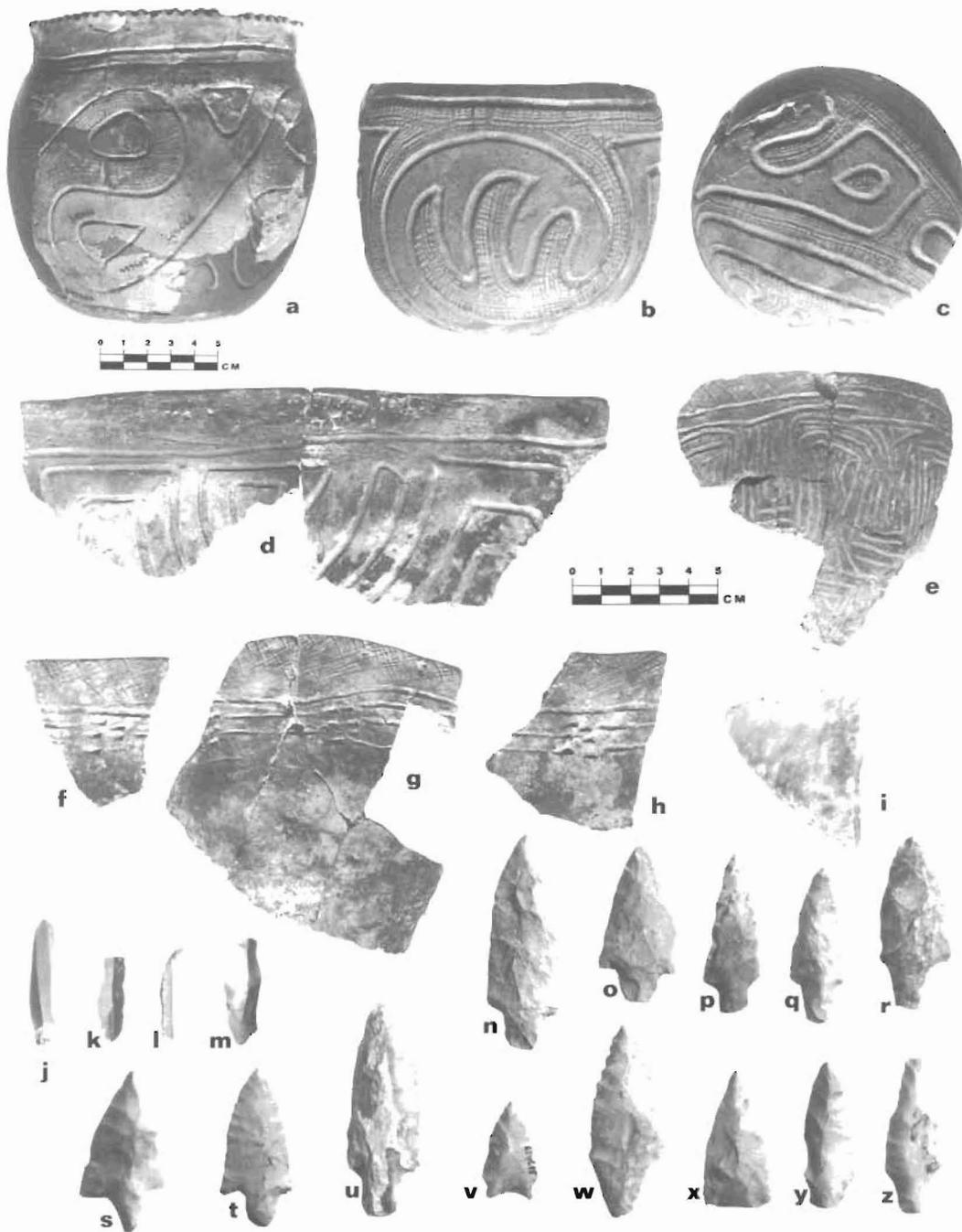


Plate XXXII. Marksville artifacts. a, Marksville Stamped, var. Marksville vessel no. 349666; b, c, Marksville Stamped, var. Marksville vessel no. 364275; d, Marksville Incised, var. Sunflower vessel fragment no. 331701; e, Marksville Incised, var. Marksville vessel fragment no. 331690; f-h, Marksville rim sherds no. 331706; i, quartz bannerstone fragment no. 369061; j-m, prismatic blades no. 369060; n-z, projectile points nos. 369059 and 369062.

a mound at Marksville. Alternatively, the sherds could have been from village midden used to construct the mound.

Part of another vessel recovered by Fowke (Plate XXXIle), probably from Mounds 4 or 8, represents a beaker with a sloppy crosshatched rim and a curvilinear Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville* body design consisting of concentric loops oriented alternately up and down. The pot is made of improved early Marksville paste and is estimated to have been 10 cm high with a rim diameter of 12 cm.

Nine sherds form a portion of a plain pot with a crudely crosshatched rim underscored by what is probably a desperate try at the dash-dot treatment (Plate XXXIIf-h). The sherds are from Mound 4 and were collected by Fowke. The paste is soft and chalky like the bulk of the village pottery. The rim is vertical, has a flat lip, and is estimated to have been about 12 cm in diameter.

Other ceramic material from Marksville has been described and illustrated in considerable detail (Toth 1974). The remainder of this discussion, then, turns to lithic materials, which are less widely known. One of the most interesting lithic artifacts appears to be half of a winged bannerstone (Plate XXXIli). It is made of quartz. There is a shallow groove along one outside edge which is 5 mm thick. The other two edges are 11 mm in thickness. There is no trace of a perforation. The surface context of the find rules out positive association with the Marksville phase, but the possibility remains. The Marksville surface collections contain at least two other quartz fragments, both unworked crystals.

The Setzler and Ford surface collections include four prismatic blades (Plate XXXIIj-m). From left to right the lengths and materials are as follows: 44 mm, fine blue-grey flint; 30 mm, same blue-grey flint; 33 mm, light pink flint; 38 mm, brown Lower Valley chert. The last specimen is very crude and less like the long, thin prismatic blades found at other early Marksville sites.

About thirty-five projectile points were picked up by Setzler and Ford in the village area at Marksville (Plate XXXII n-z). Most can be included in the very generalized Gary type, and some certainly fall within the range of the

Mabin variety. Not all of the points, however, are indicative of the Marksville period. Some of the Garys could date to the Poverty Point period; several large thick points look Archaic; and at least one small point with a flute removed from the base on both sides (Plate XXXIIv) may be a San Patrice point.

The typological and chronological range of the surface lithics makes it difficult to identify those classes of artifacts associated with the Marksville phase. One would expect excavated lithics from the site to clarify the problem, but unfortunately a mixed assemblage seems to be present even in the most certain early Marksville contexts (see Plate XXXIII). The excavated lithics verify that the mounds were built of contemporary and earlier midden materials. The presence of several very classic--Poverty Point period--Gary points and probable Pontchartrain points in Mound 4 illustrate the mixed nature of the lithic assemblage found in the mound fill. Like the mounds, all levels of the village excavations and even the House A floor deposit contain a broad range of lithic artifacts (see Plate XXXIV).

Medium sized long leaf-shaped points with tapered shoulders and contracted stems (e.g., Plate XXXIVu-z) are numerous and more than likely are associated with the Marksville phase. Similar median ridged points are found at most other early Marksville sites. At Crooks, for example, they constitute the dominant projectile point category (Ford and Willey 1940:94-102). Other Marksville phase lithic artifact classes cannot be isolated in the site collections, but various parallels with samples from other early Marksville sites can be noted. Bi-pointed drills (cf. Plates XXVIIIq and XXXIVhh) and small chipped celts (cf. Plates XXVIIw, x and XXXIVa, r) are two such classes that are paralleled at Point Lake and other sites.

Before concluding the discussion of the Marksville site, it would be well to reiterate earlier findings (Toth 1974) concerning the cultural associations of various site features. Only mounds 4, 8, and probably Mound 5 can be assigned securely to the Marksville phase. The earthworks and mounds 2 and 6 remain undated. There is Poverty Point material on the surface of the main enclosure and all along the eastern edge of the Marksville Prairie. Excavated

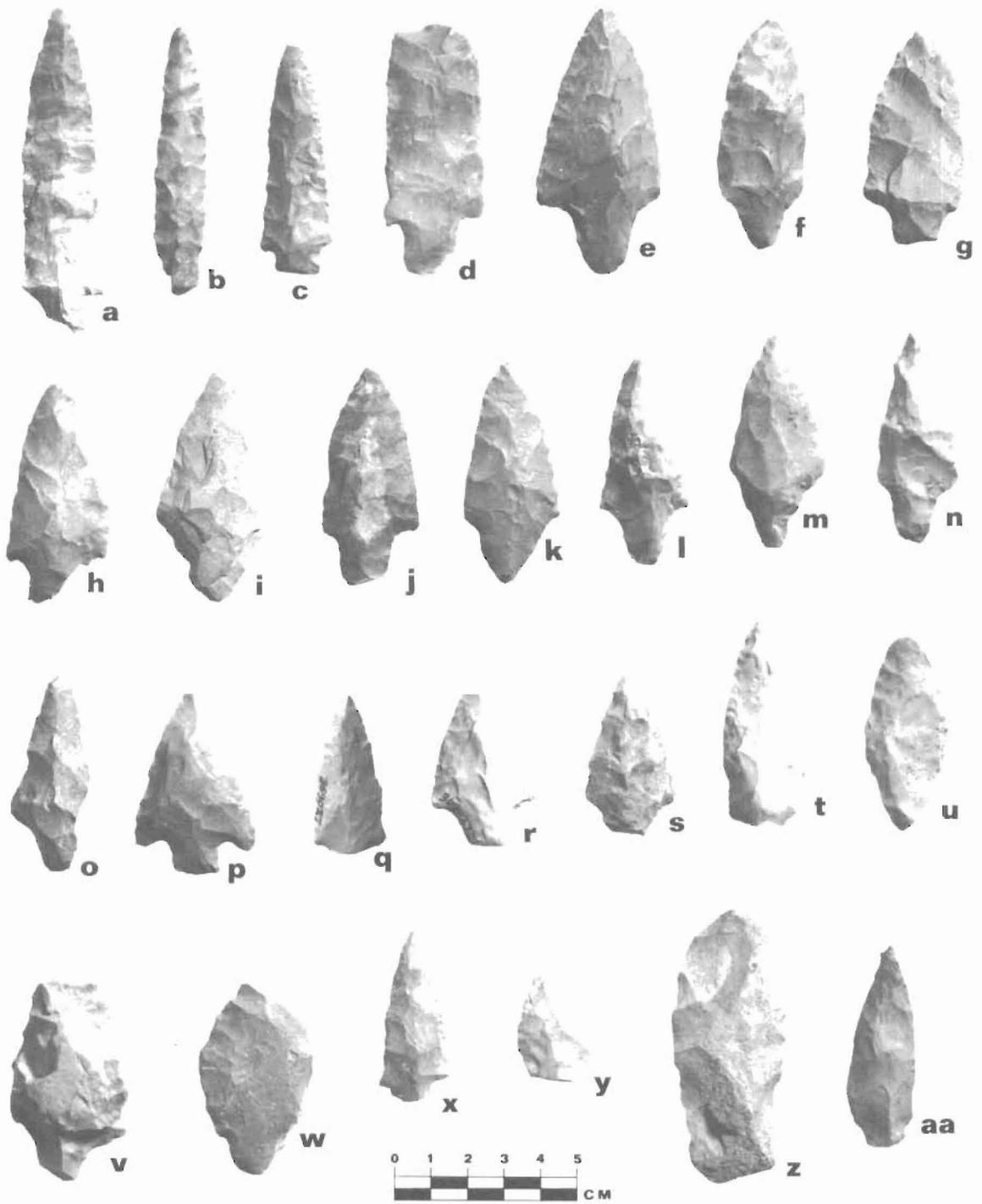


Plate XXXIII. *Excavated lithics, Marksville mounds. a-v, Marksville Mound 4; w-y, Marksville Mound 5; z-aa, Marksville Mound 6.*

village areas at Marksville indicate a thin Baptist component overlying a rich Marksville phase deposit. Renewed excavation of the village midden aimed at recovery of subsistence data and testing of the undated mounds and earthworks are the most critical objectives of future archaeology at the Marksville site. Despite all previous work at Marksville, the site holds the promise for a great deal of important problem-oriented new investigation.

#### McGuffee (25-I-5)

The most northerly extension of the Marksville phase is located on the lower Ouachita River not far west of Sicily Island. The only information on the McGuffee site consists of a few curt notes in a field book of Ford's typed in October 1940. The notes record that a mound about 8 feet high and 60 feet in diameter was cut away by a highway construction crew. The mound is said to have been 100 feet from the edge of "Pig Lake," but a typographical error is probable in this statement. After examining records at Louisiana State University, it is assumed that the McGuffee Mound was on Big Lake and that the highway under construction was La. 124. Big Lake is adjacent to the Ouachita just east of Enterprise, Louisiana. Ford's field notes go on to say that a village site extends along the edge of the lake and that three smaller mounds were reported within one quarter mile of the McGuffee Mound.

Identification of a Marksville component at McGuffee depends upon a single whole vessel which is presumably from the mound (Plate XXXVa). The vessel is a beaker of soft, chalky Marksville paste tempered with grit and clay. The vessel has an undifferentiated rim and a flat circular base. It is 8.5 cm high, 11.0 cm in rim diameter and has a capacity of 450 ml. Beneath a single incised line and a row of hemiconical punctations, the vessel is decorated with a series of large concentric circles drawn with rather narrow incised lines. The beaker can be classified as Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville*. As noted earlier, a tight scroll motif of comparable narrow incised lines is present on a large sherd from the Norman site (see Plate XXn). The McGuffee vessel is sufficient to confirm an early Marksville component, but

with no supporting evidence that component must be assigned to the Marksville phase on the basis of geography alone.

#### Crooks (26-H-3)

As it has since publication of the site report (Ford and Willey 1940), Crooks persists as the best known early Marksville site in the Lower Valley. Nevertheless, in light of refined typology and new comparative data from other sites, the Crooks material should be reanalyzed in great detail. Outstanding field notes, profiles, photographs, and other records stored at Louisiana State University will facilitate the reanalysis and should yield important new interpretations. The extensiveness of the data on Crooks that is available, and the enormous collections themselves, discouraged any effort to include the reanalysis in the present study. The job that needs doing is a major research project which will require someone's complete energies. The following comments, therefore, will be brief and for the moment the Crooks report (*ibid.*) remains the unchallenged reference on the Crooks site.

Detailed analysis of over forty decorated whole vessels from Crooks Mound A has been a major factor in the development of concepts about Marksville ceramics. Unfortunately, even a superficial description of the Crooks pots is too great a subject to be tackled in a synthesis of this type. It must suffice to examine briefly a few vessels, mainly those which Ford and Willey (1940) did not illustrate.

The first of the Crooks vessels is a hemispherical bowl with an undifferentiated rim and a rounded base (Plate XXXVb). The bowl is 8.7 cm high, 14.6 cm in rim diameter, 4.0 mm in body thickness, and it has a capacity of 1100 ml. Beneath a narrow plain rim band, the vessel is decorated with a classic version of the raptorial bird motif. The background is roughened by a very fine dentate rocker stamping. The quality of the stamping and the thinness of the body walls approach the *Newsome* variety, but in view of the bird motif and soft paste the bowl is best classified as Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville*.

Another previously unillustrated Crooks vessel again combines the raptorial bird motif with Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* back-

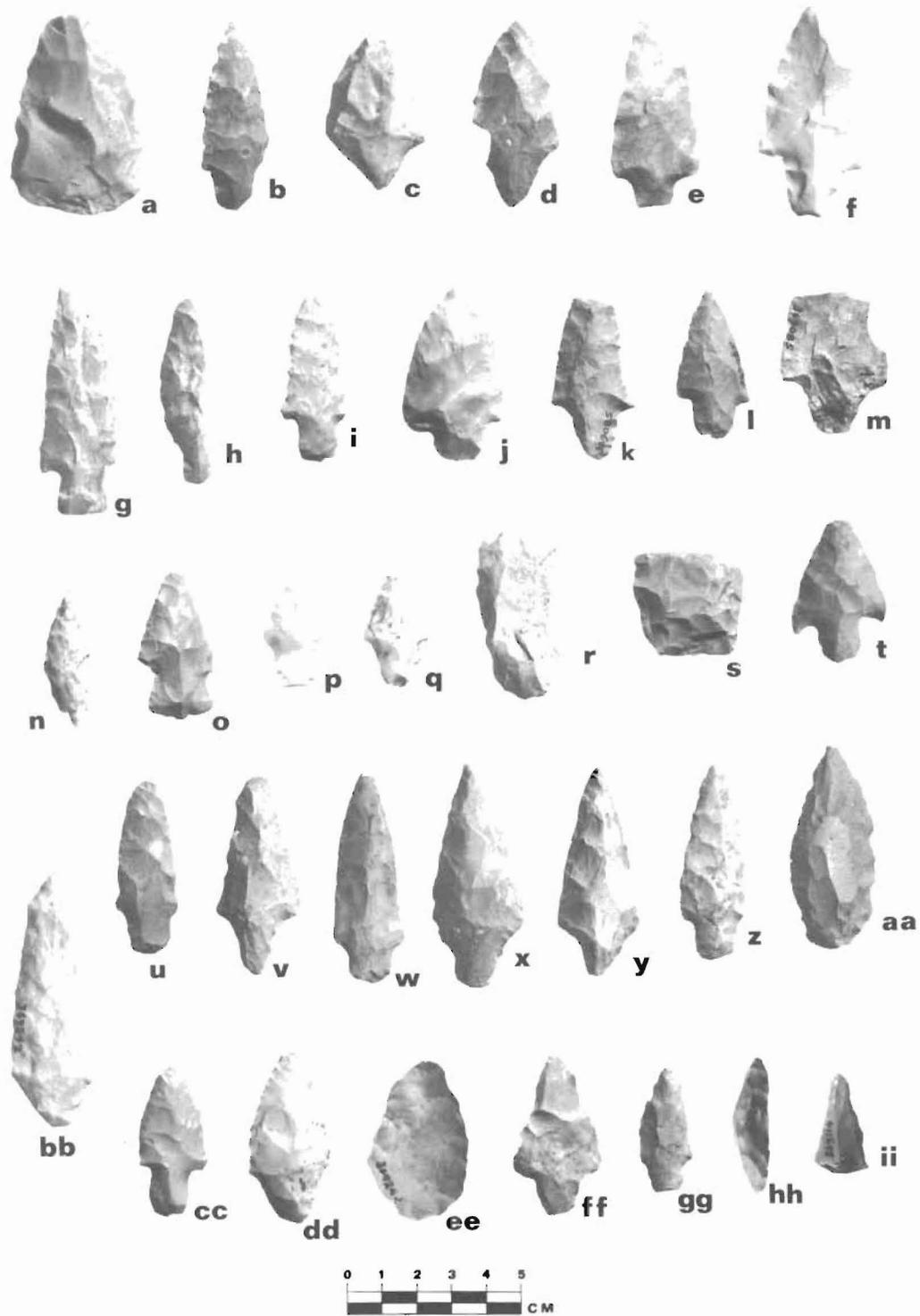


Plate XXXIV. *Excavated lithics, Marksville village area. a-d, Marksville Site X; e-s, Marksville House A; t-ii, Marksville village cuts in area east of Mound 2.*

ground roughening (Plate XXXVc). The vessel is a trilobed tubby pot with a capacity of approximately 520 ml. The entire rim is missing. The height to the base of the rim is 7.4 cm and the maximum body diameter is 12.6 cm. Body walls at the existing orifice are much thicker at the lobes (10 mm) than in between (6 mm). The paste is tempered with large particles of grit and crumbles easily, but the surface is fairly well polished and not at all chalky. The bird motif is twice repeated, with a probable third repetition missing on one side. In all, the vessel is nonsymmetrical and very heavy for its size. The three bulges, or lobes, are quite prominent.

Two final Crooks vessels not shown in the site report are housed in the Field Museum of Natural History in Chicago. The vessels were not examined for this study, but photographs supplied by John Terrell permit a few observations. The first vessel is a tallish tubby pot with what appears to be a variation of the vertically bisected circle motif (Plate XXXVd). The pot is listed as 14.1 cm high, 8.5 cm in rim diameter, and 10.8 cm in maximum body diameter. The rocker stamping used to fill the background is unclear, but seems to be *var. Old River* rather than *var. Marksville*. The second vessel is a small hemispherical bowl with a very crude Churupa Punctated, *var. unspecified* body decoration (Plate XXXVe). The bowl is 7.8 cm high and 12.2 cm in rim diameter. The round punctations are usually large but not without parallel on sherds in the Crooks collections. Three other Crooks vessels in the Field Museum are illustrated by Ford and Willey (1940: Figs. 28d, 36f, 39a).

One last Crooks vessel merits special consideration. The vessel is a tubby pot with fine examples of the slanted incised Marksville rim and broad-billed bird motif (Plate XXXVf). The hook-shaped wing element is easily identifiable (see also Ford and Willey 1940: Fig. 32b). The pot is 8.5 cm high, 10.1 cm in rim diameter, 10.7 cm in maximum body diameter, and has a 500 ml capacity. The body decoration is Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville*. The only unusual attribute of the vessel is that the paste is heavily sand-tempered, a characteristic that places the pot in distinct contrast to the other Crooks vessels, most of which are soft and chalky. The cultural implications of the sandy

vessel are unclear, but it is most incongruous in the Crooks sample. The pot would fit in much more comfortably at a Twin Lakes site or even at Pharr, Bynum, and Miller. For now, the vessel should be noted as atypical, and it should be recognized that allowance for sand tempering in the original type description for Marksville Stamped (*ibid*:65) is based on this single example from Crooks.

The unusual mortuary practices and Hopewellian diagnostics found in Crooks Mound A were discussed in Chapter III. The high number of individuals interred in the Crooks Mound compared to Marksville and other sites may one day justify establishment of a separate Crooks phase. Ceramics, however, are compatible with the Marksville phase ceramic set, at least superficially, and for the moment Crooks is assigned to the Marksville phase with nagging reservations about why two groups of presumably the same society should have such different ideas about the necessary status for mound burial. Full analysis of Crooks ceramics may yet reveal important statistical differences between the ceramic sets found at Marksville and Crooks. If not, the equation between a ceramic phase and a homogeneous socio-political unit will be harder to reconcile on an early Marksville horizon.

#### Coles Island (27-H-3)

Investigations of the Shreveport architect, Edward Neild, were noted in Chapter I as important contributions to Red River archaeology. One site he visited was just north of Red River on Prairie Bayou, a tributary to Big Creek. At Coles Island, Neild recorded a mound 4 feet high and 50 feet in diameter. The Louisiana State University survey files list the site as covering two acres, so it would seem that a village area surrounded the mound. The survey files note that Neild recovered "one Hopewell vessel" from the Coles Island mound. The vessel has not been seen by the author, but the description "Hopewell" seems sufficiently diagnostic to associate the vessel with early Marksville. Following Phillips (1970:897), Coles Island is carried here as a probable Marksville phase component in need of considerable illumination.

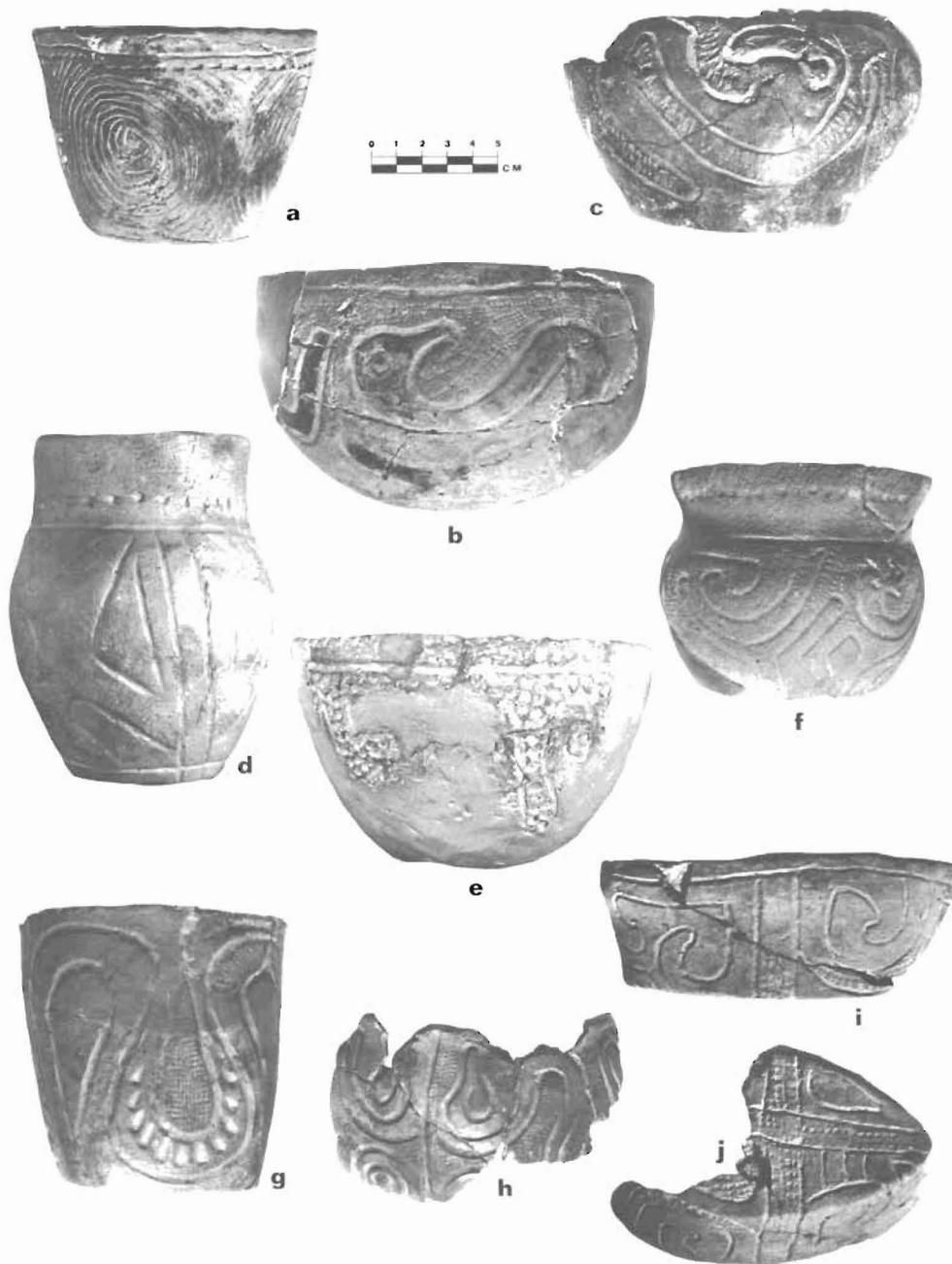


Plate XXXV. *Marksville phase vessels. a, Marksville Incised, var. Marksville; b, c, Marksville Stamped, var. Marksville; d, Marksville Stamped, var. Old River or var. Marksville; e, Churupa Punctated, var. unspecified; f-j, Marksville Stamped, var. Marksville. Provenience: a, McGuffee; b-f, Crooks Mound A; g, h Moncla; i, j, Saline Point.*

**Wiley (27-I-1)**

The Wiley site, also called Hudson Place, is located on the east bank of Larto Lake in Catahoula Parish, Louisiana. Ford (1936:206-207) describes the site as follows:

There are four mounds, irregular in shape, and not over six feet high. Three of them have been subject to cultivation but the original shapes appear to have been pyramidal.

The site is also described by Beyer (1897), and it was visited but not excavated by Moore (1913:31-32). The three mounds judged by Ford to be pyramidal are probably Coles Creek mounds, for mid to late Coles Creek pottery is present at the site (Ford 1936: Fig. 38a-g). Whether or not the fourth mound was conical is not recorded. Whatever the case, an early Marksville component exists somewhere at the site, for Ford (1936: Fig. 1) lists a crosshatched Marksville rim. He also illustrates other Marksville pottery (ibid: Fig. 38l-q) which could be early or late Marksville, depending on paste. More recently, Marksville rims and other diagnostics have been found at the site (Gregory, personal communication, March 1977). The new material from Wiley was not analyzed for this study, but in all there is sufficient evidence to include Wiley in the Marksville phase distribution.

**Moncla (28-H-12)**

The internal details of the mound at Moncla Ferry and the copper beads found within were discussed in chapter III. The salvage excavations of Edward Neild took place as the Moncla Mound was destroyed to build the Red River levee. The mound was on the very edge of the Marksville Prairie, above high water, and visible from Red River (Moore 1912:504). A restored vessel in the Neild collection in Shreveport and a small collection of potsherds in the U.S. National Museum are all the remaining evidence that has survived to document a Marksville phase component at Moncla.

The original Moncla vessel was not seen for this study, but an excellent cast was examined

in the U.S. National Museum. The vessel is a small beaker (Plate XXXVg) which is essentially quadrangular as it grades swiftly from a round rim to a square base. The rim is notched on the front edge of the lip but is otherwise undifferentiated from the body. The beaker is 10.5 cm high, 11.5 cm in rim diameter, and 640 ml in capacity. The body design consists of large loops which are alternately up and down, plain and roughened. A roughened loop pointing up covers each of the four "corners," and plain loops pointing down occupy the entirety of the four "sides." The roughening is achieved by medium fine, *var. Marksville*, dentate rocker stamping. The side loops are filled with large punctates, some hemiconical, that were made with a round, blunt instrument. Paste attributes, of course, could not be determined from a cast, but the shape and decoration of the vessel strongly point to an early Marksville affiliation.

A small pottery collection in the U.S. National Museum is from the Moncla Mound remnant and from mound spoil on top of the Red River levee. The sherds, collected by Setzler in 1933, include a few definite Tchefuncte period varieties, one crosshatched Marksville rim, and nine sherds from the same vessel that fit together to form part of a probable tubby pot (Plate XXXVh). The vessel fragment is of well made pottery that compares with the fabric of some of the better mortuary vessels from Marksville Mound 4. The vessel exhibits a complicated design with frequently repeated curvilinear motifs that may actually represent extremely conventionalized birds. The background roughening of very fine dentate rocker stamping is clearly Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville*.

The fragmentary record from Moncla points to a very important site with both late Tchula and early Marksville components. It is perhaps unfortunate that Moore failed to get permission to excavate the mound, for if he had there might be more to say about the site. One thing is clear, however: Moncla can be included in the Marksville phase distribution with reservation.

**Mayer Place (28-H-32)**

One mound that Moore did investigate was located on the Mayer Place a short distance downstream from Moncla. The mound was cir-

cular and measured 40 feet in diameter by 2.5 feet in height (Moore 1912:503). Eight of Moore's "trial holes" failed to locate pits, burials or other features. He did, however, recover a plain vessel and a boatstone at a location 38 inches down and a fine early Marksville vessel a half foot below the level of the first finds (ibid:504). Two final vessels, both undecorated, were found in another test hole about 3.5 feet from the surface of the mound.

Moore describes the decorated vessel from Mayer Place as follows:

About half a foot below these objects was a broken vessel of very soft, porous, yellow ware, with a design . . . twice shown, somewhat resembling one described as coming from the upper mound on Saline Point . . . Presumably a serpent is represented (1912:504).

His drawing of the design on the vessel (ibid: Fig. 9) shows three repetitions of the raptorial bird motif. Considering the comment about the very soft, porous paste, the vessel can be classified as Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville* with considerable confidence. The single vessel establishes the presence of a Marksville component at Mayer Place, but once again the component is pitifully weak as far as real understanding is concerned. The evidence for alluviation found at the base of the mound (see discussion of mound structure in Chapter III) may account for Moore's failure to mention an adjacent village area. Continued alluviation in recent years has erased all traces of the site.

#### Saline Point (28-H-7)

As summarized in Chapter III, Moore excavated in two mounds at Saline Point on the Red River. Other than a clay platform pipe found in spoil from a pothole on the summit, Moore received little reward for his efforts in the Lower Mound at Saline Point (Moore 1912:495-496). Little can be said about the early Marksville component in this mound, but before moving on to the Upper Mound a few words about alluviation are in order. Moore (ibid.) recorded the Lower Mound as 73 feet in diameter and 11 feet high. When visited by the author in May

1972, the mound was less than 6 feet high and near 60 feet in diameter. The father of the farmer who owns the mound confirms that five to six feet of alluvium have accumulated around the mound during his lifetime. Not a scrap of cultural debris can be found in the sterile red fields surrounding the mound. Scholars looking for a "random sample" of sites in this region beware.

The Upper Mound at Saline Point is 200 to 300 meters south of the old Red River channel. Like the Lower Mound, it now falls on the north side of the present Red River. Moore's testing of the Upper Mound at Saline Point was discussed rather thoroughly in Chapter III, and it remains only to try to identify the early Marksville vessels he recovered. Moore found fourteen vessels in the mound but described only eight of these, the others probably being plain pots and of less interest to him. Unfortunately, Moore does not tell where in the mound the various vessels were found. Some are obviously early Marksville vessels; others are less certain.

The most diagnostic vessel is a small beaker with a crosshatched rim underlined by a dash-dot treatment and a well-executed Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville* body decoration that includes four repetitions of the raptorial bird motif (Moore 1912: Fig. 6). The vessel is said to be made of "soft yellow ware" and has a broad, flat lip that slopes to the inside. In all respects, this vessel is a classic Marksville pot and especially diagnostic of the Marksville phase.

Another vessel of "half-fired ware" appears to be classifiable as Churupa Punctated, *var. Hill Bayou* (Moore 1912: Fig. 7). Similarities to the pot from the Grand Gulf Mound were noted above (see Plate XXXIc). Three other illustrated vessels do not look particularly early. Vessels 4 and 7 (Moore 1912: Figs. 3, 4) could be Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower* if the paste is right, but the kill hole in Vessel 7 and the shape of Vessel 4 make such a classification very uncomfortable. Vessel 9 (ibid: Fig. 5) could be Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville*, but a comment that "the bowl greatly excels the pottery of Red river . . . south of Gahagan" (ibid:498) does not seem to be indicative of the soft early Marksville paste. Until vessels 4, 7, and 9 are analyzed firsthand, they should be

used cautiously in any comparisons. They could be intrusive.

The final three vessels mentioned by Moore are more than likely early Marksville pots. Vessel 2 is said to be "a rude pot, of very inferior ware, having on part of its surface a crude decoration made up of circles and diagonal lines" (Moore 1912:497). The paste sounds right and the design could be the vertically bisected circle motif. Vessel 8 is a "diminutive vase, half-fired, bearing rudely-incised decoration and evidently made as a toy for a child" (ibid:498). The description fits well with early Marksville, and tiny vessels are very typical mortuary offerings in other Marksville mounds. Vessel 13, a "very rude, scaphoid vase" (ibid:500), is stored in the Peabody Museum and most definitely is a Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* vessel (Plate XXXVI, j). Similar boat-shaped vessels were noted at the Blue Lake and Panther Lake sites. The Saline Point specimen is crudely executed and bears no recognizable motif except for a large cross that divides the bottom into four sectors.

To summarize, both mounds at Saline Point have early Marksville components. Vessels from the Upper Mound include several very diagnostic early Marksville pots, and each mound has yielded a platform pipe. Considering the proximity of Saline Point to Marksville, and the fine Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville* vessel from the Upper Mound, there is no problem including Saline Point in the Marksville phase. Village information at Saline Point, if it exists, is likely to be found under a rather substantial deposit of overburden.

#### Other Marksville components

There are relatively few "suspect" early Marksville sites in the Lower Red River region, perhaps because so many of the conical mounds have already been investigated. There is a strong Marksville period component at Peck (25-J-1), but the sherds illustrated by Ford (1935: Pls. 1 and 2) look late and contain no Marksville phase diagnostics. A short distance below Peck, again on the western side of Lake Louis, Ford recorded two conical mounds at Lake Louis (25-J-6). One mound was 4 feet high, the other 8 feet high, and both were about 50 feet

in diameter (ibid.). Neither mound has been dated, but the potential for an early Marksville association is good. Moore (1912:508) tested a circular mound 6 feet high and 62 feet in diameter at the Lacroix site above Alexandria, but the looted mound produced no artifacts and hence is undated. Two mounds near Norman Landing (ibid:500-501) also failed to yield material by which they could be assigned to a specific culture.

One final site sampled by Moore did yield a possible Marksville vessel. The site, Johnson Place, is believed to be the same as Saucier (28-H-8). In a rise that may represent a remnant of a burial mound, Moore found burials in two pits that extended into an underlying stratum of sterile yellow clay (Moore 1912:501-503). With one extended burial Moore found a small bowl (ibid: Fig. 8) that has an incised decoration of parallel, wide, U-shaped lines. The vessel shape is not suggestive of early Marksville, nor is the paste, which Moore describes as "somewhat better ware than is the average from this region" (ibid:502). The broad incised lines, however, do look like Marksville Incised, and Phillips (1970:897) accordingly assigns Saucier to the Marksville phase distribution. Until the vessel is analyzed properly, such a phase association must be considered highly uncertain. Arrowpoints, "some neatly serrated" (Moore 1912: 501), from surrounding fields suggest that a later component is present at the site.

#### The Marksville ceramic set

Definition of the Marksville ceramic set is based predominantly on analysis of extensive collections from the type site. The Marksville ceramic set is probably more distinctive than that of any other early Marksville phase. Given an adequate sample, there is no difficulty identifying a Marksville component.

As always, the Marksville rim treatments are diagnostic. All six treatments are present at Marksville, with crosshatched and slanted incised rims being most common. Other certain diagnostics include Mabin Stamped, *var. Crooks* and Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville*. Marksville Incised, *var. Prairie* also seems to be a specialty of the Marksville phase.

The prevailing decoration in the Marksville

ceramic set is Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville*, which accounts for almost half of all decorated ceramics (see Toth 1974: Tables 8-14). *Old River* and *Crooks* are also dominant, and Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville* attains greater frequency than in any other phase.

Minority decorations of the Marksville ceramic set include *Prairie*, *Sunflower*, *Point Lake*, *Mabin*, *Sevier*, *Cypress Bayou*, and *Indian Bay*. All of these varieties except *Prairie* are extremely important in the Yazoo and Tensas basins, but in the Lower Red River region they are overshadowed by the type varieties of Marksville Stamped and Marksville Incised.

Other decorations familiar to the north are virtually absent in the Marksville ceramic set. The types Withers Fabric Marked, Twin Lakes Punctated, and Evansville Punctated do not show up at Marksville. *Mabin* Stamped is weak too, and *vars. Joes Bayou*, *Cassidy Bayou*, and *Deadwater* are missing altogether. Early Marksville varieties of Churupa Punctated such as *Boyd*, *Madison*, and *Hill Bayou* likewise fail to make a showing at Marksville sites.

Notched lips and the lines across lip mode crosscut several Marksville phase varieties. Red filming is present, usually in combination with Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* or *Sunflower*, but only in extremely low frequencies. Traditionally, the few examples of red filming at Marksville phase sites have been designated Catahoula Zoned Red, but experience in the northern Yazoo Basin has shown that red filming is perhaps best treated as a mode when found in early Marksville contexts.

The Marksville ceramic set is easily distinguished from its neighbors. Strong frequencies of cord marking, *Mabin*, and *Point Lake* separate the Point Lake ceramic set. The absence of *Crooks* provides the key difference at Grand Gulf sites. Check stamping and renewed supremacy of *Sunflower* over Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville*, finally, differentiate the Smithfield phase to the south.

#### SMITHFIELD PHASE

The final phase to be examined in this synthesis is located in the alluvial region west of the Mississippi River from the mouth of Red River south to the edge of the deltaic plain

which begins at Lake Verret. The dense backswamps of the Atchafalaya Basin dominate the western half of the region. Thus far, all components of the Smithfield phase are associated directly with the Mississippi River (see Figure 14), but ongoing survey work in the Atchafalaya Basin should expand the distribution shortly.

Comments on the Smithfield subsistence and settlement subsystems would be premature at the present state of knowledge. Limited test excavations at the type site failed to recover significant subsistence data, and mounds are either undated or obliterated at known Smithfield phase sites. It is assumed, however, that Smithfield subsistence and settlement are generally similar to that associated with early Marksville phases in other regions of the Lower Valley. Smithfield pottery is distinctive, and it is thus by the ceramic subsystem that the phase is defined.

#### Smithfield (30-K-2)

The Smithfield site is situated on an old bankline of the Mississippi River and just west of Cane Bayou, which occupies a former channel of the master stream. The site consists of a low mound, much spread by cultivation, and an adjacent village area that parallels the bayou for roughly 100 meters. The mound is a barely discernible rise that exceeds the surrounding terrain by only two and a half feet at its highest point. It was recorded in the 1930s as a low conical mound (Ford 1936:241), but even then it had been reduced to less than three feet in height. When first visited, there were identifiable human bone fragments around the mound (Kniffen, personal communication, February 1972). Two high pressure gas pipelines cut across the village area and through the mound (see Figure 15). The pipes are laid at a depth of 3 feet 11 inches in separate five-foot trenches and are 30 feet apart. Highway construction undoubtedly altered the site as well, and it is difficult to determine if the habitation zone extends any farther toward Cane Bayou.

Surface collections obtained by Kniffen in the 1930s and more recently by the author indicate that Smithfield is a single component site occupied during the early Marksville period. The

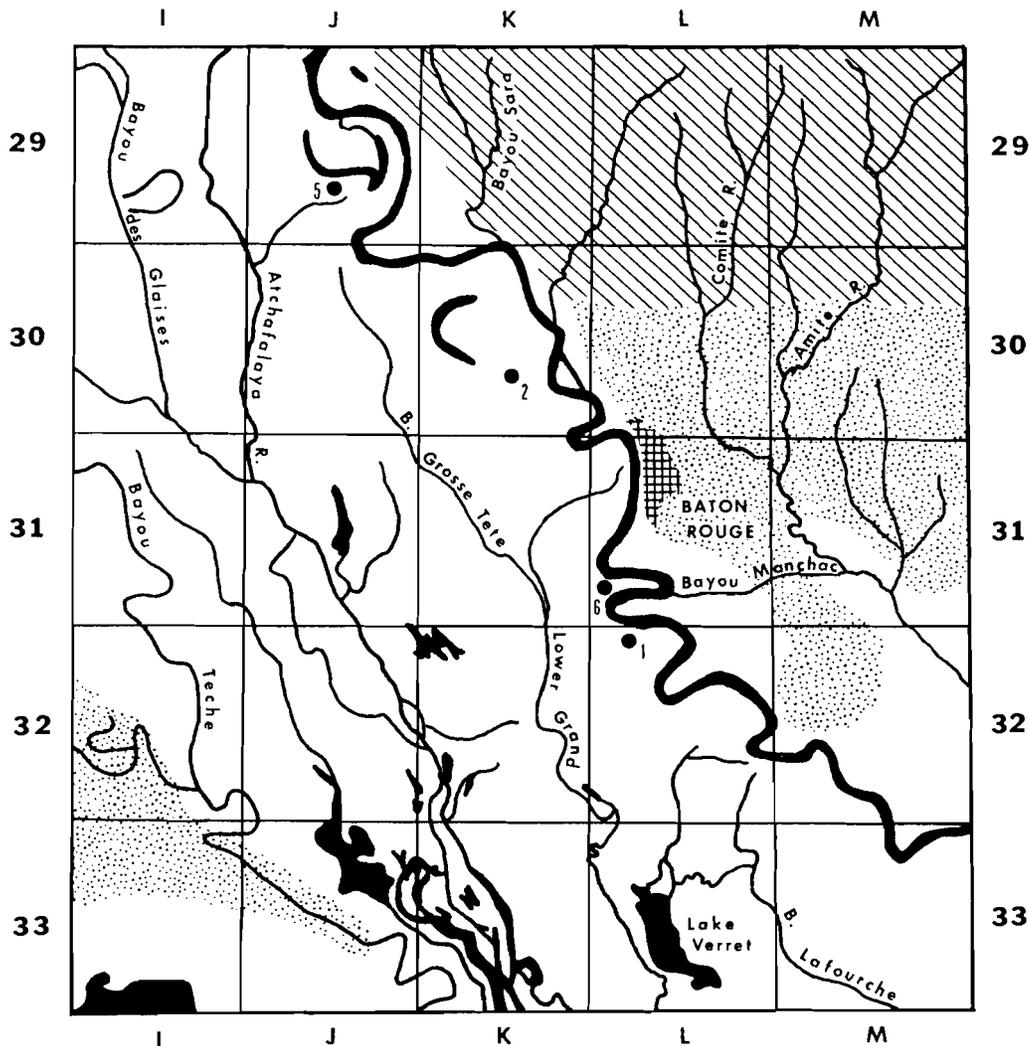
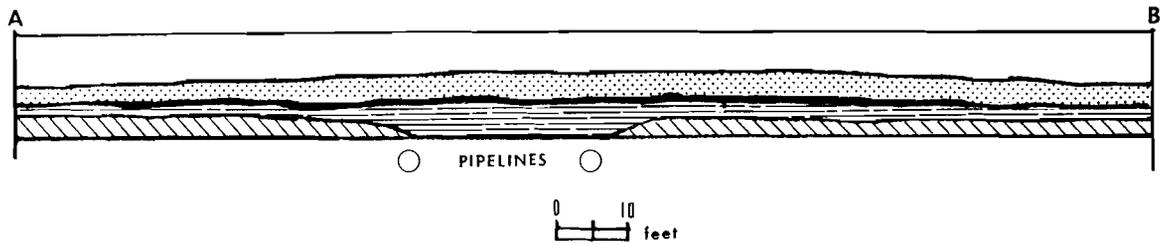
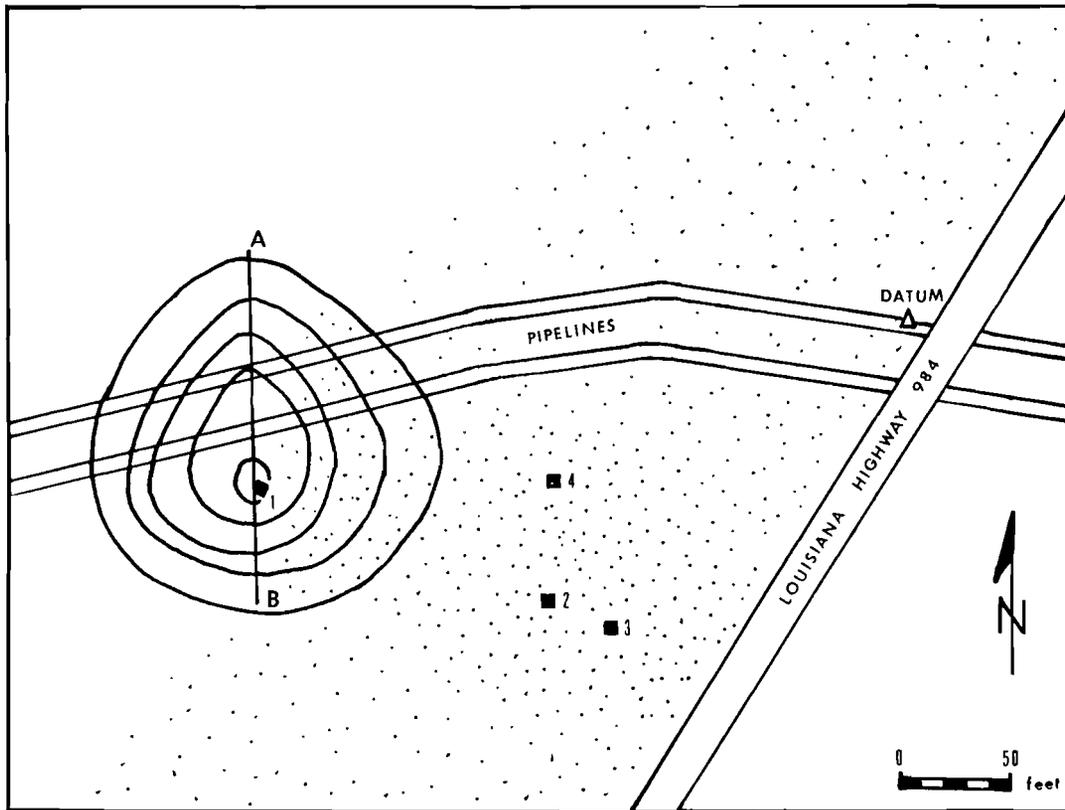


Figure 14. *Smithfield phase distribution.*

collections are rich in Marksville rims and other diagnostics (see Plate XXXVI). The combined samples are comprised almost exclusively of Smithfield phase ceramics (Table 24). As at Marksville, the type variety of Marksville Stamped is dominant and *Old River* also is very strong. A reversal in frequencies occurs within the type Marksville Incised, however, as *Sunflower* far exceeds the total for *var. Marksville*. Mabin Stamped is poorly represented by a few sherds of *Crooks* and *Point Lake*, and *Sevier* and *Cypress Bayou* likewise show up only as trace percentages. Good examples of *Hill Bayou* can be found in the collections (see Plate XXXVIIi-k).

The presence of check stamping came as a surprise in an ostensibly pure early Marksville sample, and field notes reflect an initial impulse to consider the small amount of material as indicative of a weak Coles Creek component. Upon further inspection the check stamping was found to be on the normal soft early Marksville paste, and when it turned up in an undisturbed excavated context (see below) a Smithfield phase association could be denied no longer. The early check stamping (Plate XXXVIIg, h, x) is now defined as Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Canefield*.

One other decoration, found in the surface samples in fairly significant numbers, is still



-  BROWN CLAY (MOUND FILL)
-  DARK GREY MIDDEN
-  SANDY BROWN CLAY
-  MOTTLED HEAVY BROWN CLAY
-  SURFACE DEBRIS

Figure 15. *Smithfield site map.*

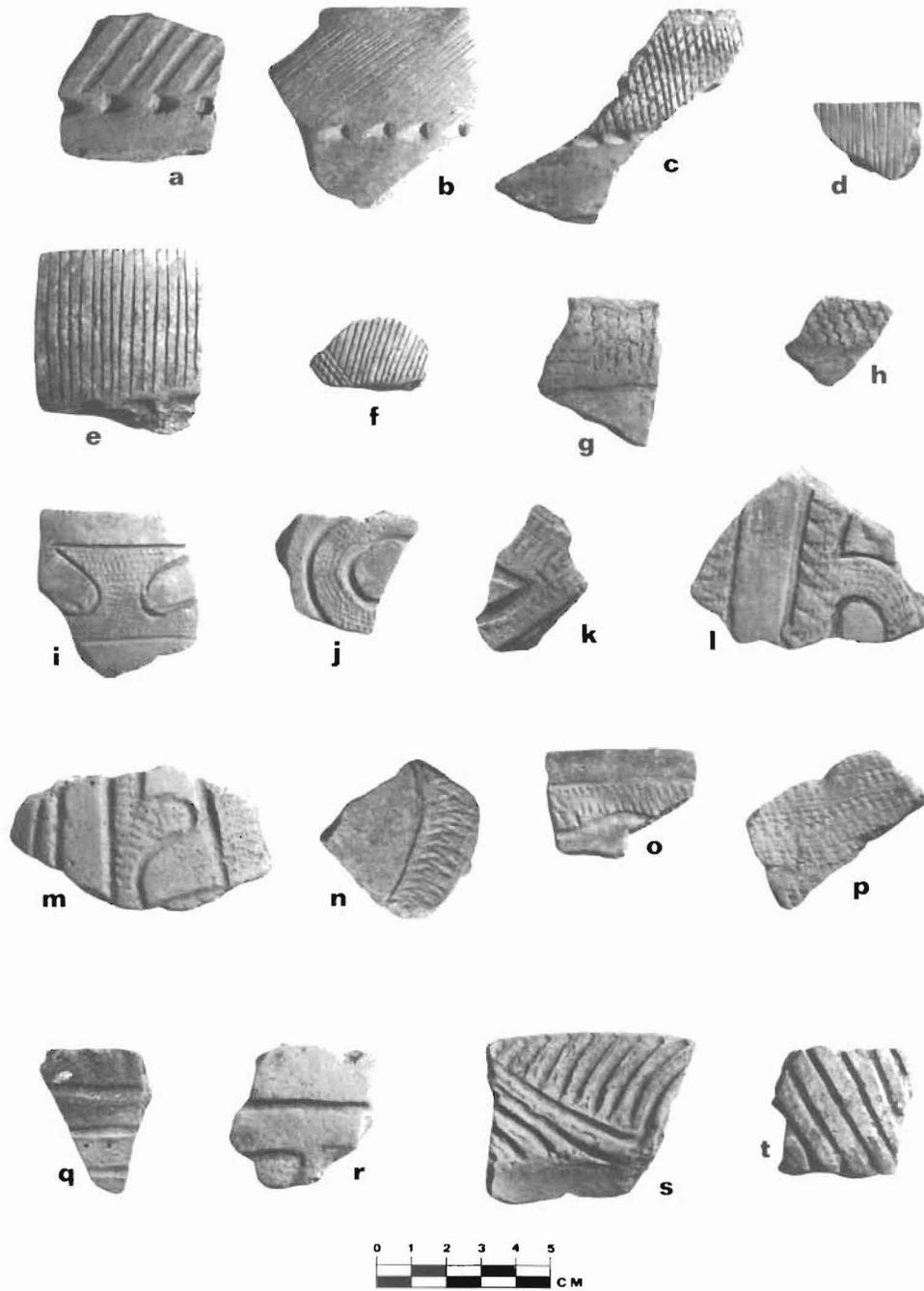


Plate XXXVI. Smithfield ceramics. *a, b*, slanted incised rims; *c*, crosshatched rim; *d, e*, vertically incised rims; *f*, alternately slanted rim; *g, h*, Mabin Stamped, var. Crooks; *i-m*, Marksville Stamped, var. Marksville; *n-o*, Marksville Stamped, var. Old River; *p*, Indian Bay Stamped, var. Cypress Bayou; *q, r*, Marksville Incised, var. Sunflower; *s, t*, Marksville Incised, var. Prairie. Provenience of all sherds is the surface of the Smithfield site.

unclassified. The decoration consists of fine incised lines applied in simple designs somewhat as might be expected for *Sunflower*. The associated paste is soft enough to call early Marksville. Since the incising lacks the broad U-shaped lines, the decoration is best not defined as a new variety of Marksville Incised. Until more material can be seen, the fine line incising must remain unclassified, with the understanding that small amounts of similar material were present at the Marksville site.

The Smithfield surface collections contain several lithic artifacts, including projectile points (Plate XXXVII m-s) and small chipped celts or scrapers (Plate XXXVII t, u). The projectile point sample is more or less homogeneous and, considering that Smithfield is a single component site, provides a good look at early Marksville point varieties. Very similar dart points were noted at Point Lake, Mansford, Crooks, Marksville, and numerous other Lower Valley sites.

Smithfield was tested by the author in March 1972 with four objectives in mind. The first was to determine how much of the mound remained intact. Other goals were directed to the village area, which it was hoped might provide subsistence data, a radiocarbon sample, and possibly even new insights on early Marksville houses. As will be seen, the village excavations failed to accomplish all that was expected of them.

After establishing a site datum in an uncultivated area near the highway, attention first was focused on the mound. The low rise was surveyed to define approximate six inch contours (see Figure 15), and soil auger samples were taken at ten-foot intervals along a north-south axis through the center of the feature.

The stratigraphy revealed by the soil auger cores is both puzzling and provocative (see Profile A-B, bottom of Figure 15). A deposit later determined to be mound fill is underlain successively by a thin humus zone, a layer of sandy brown clay, and finally by a deep stratum of mottled heavy brown clay. The profile reveals two important characteristics. The humus zone, or submound midden, does not extend across the entire line of auger holes. Secondly, there is a break in the heavy base clay almost exactly in the center of the midden deposit. Two

auger holes never reached the sterile layer of hard, lumpy, oxidized clay which is very easy to recognize. It happens that these two auger holes fall between the two gas pipelines. One explanation is that the entire area between the pipelines is disturbed despite gas company claims that the lines are laid in separate trenches. A more exciting possibility is that there is a disturbance under the center of the mound--perhaps a submound pit or tomb. Testing of the second hypothesis will not be easy to accomplish, unfortunately, as gas company officials are particularly sensitive about their 900 psi pipelines. There is room between the lines for a narrow test unit nevertheless, and it should be attempted one day when the water table is down.

One five-foot test pit was excavated on the high point of the mound. The test proceeded in six-inch levels through rather unexciting mottled light brown clay, or mound fill, down to a depth of forty-one inches, where the dark grey humus zone was reached. Scattered ceramics, all of early Marksville origin, were present in the mound fill (see Table 25). Water halted excavations at forty-five inches, but while working in the dark grey muck a beautiful alternately slanted Marksville rim was retrieved (Plate XXXVII w). The mound excavation, Test Pit 1, revealed a single stage of mound construction. Whether or not additional mantles were present in the destroyed portion of the mound cannot be determined.

Three additional test pits were excavated in the richest part of the village area. Test Pit 2 was not completed due to flooding caused by rain, but Test Pits 3 and 4 were taken down to sterile soil or the water table, whichever came first (see Figures 16 and 17). Identical site stratigraphy was observed in each of the pits. The plow zone was pronounced and deeply undulating, as is typical of sugar cane agriculture. Beneath the plow zone was a dark grey midden that ranged in thickness from six to nine inches. Below the midden was another six to eight inches of mixed grey and sandy brown clay that contained less cultural material. Under everything was a sterile deposit of the same sandy brown clay that was found by augering under the mound. The fact that water was hit not far below the dark grey midden in both the mound

	<u>rim</u>	<u>body</u>	<u>total</u>
Baytown Plain			
<i>var. Marksville</i>	49	377	426
<i>var. Thomas</i>		15	15
<i>var. unspecified</i>	10	50	60
Marksville Stamped			
<i>var. Marksville</i>	14	106	120
<i>var. Old River</i>	8	65	73
<i>var. unspecified</i>	3	42	45
Marksville Incised			
<i>var. Marksville</i>	4	29	33
<i>var. Sunflower</i>	5	76	81
<i>var. Prairie</i>	2	15	17
<i>var. unspecified</i>	2	25	27
Mabin Stamped			
<i>var. Crooks</i>	1	2	3
<i>var. Point Lake</i>		1	1
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1		1
Cormorant Cord Impressed			
<i>var. unspecified</i>		1	1
Salomon Brushed			
<i>var. unspecified</i>		1	1
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked			
<i>var. Sevier</i>	1	2	3
Churupa Punctated			
<i>var. Hill Bayou</i>		10	10
<i>var. unspecified</i>		3	3
Evansville Punctated			
<i>var. Braxton</i>		1	1
Pontchartrain Check Stamped			
<i>var. Canefield</i>		2	2
Indian Bay Stamped			
<i>var. Cypress Bayou</i>		2	2
Unidentified fine line incised	10	37	47
Unclassified	3	3	<u>6</u>
	Total		978
Diagnostic Modes			
Marksville rims			43
crosshatched treatment (17)			
vertically incised treatment (5)			
slanted incised treatment (11)			
alternately slanted treatment (7)			
dash-dot treatment (1)			
plain band treatment (2)			
notched rims			3
lines across lip			<u>1</u>
	Total		47

Table 24. Ceramic counts, Smithfield surface collections

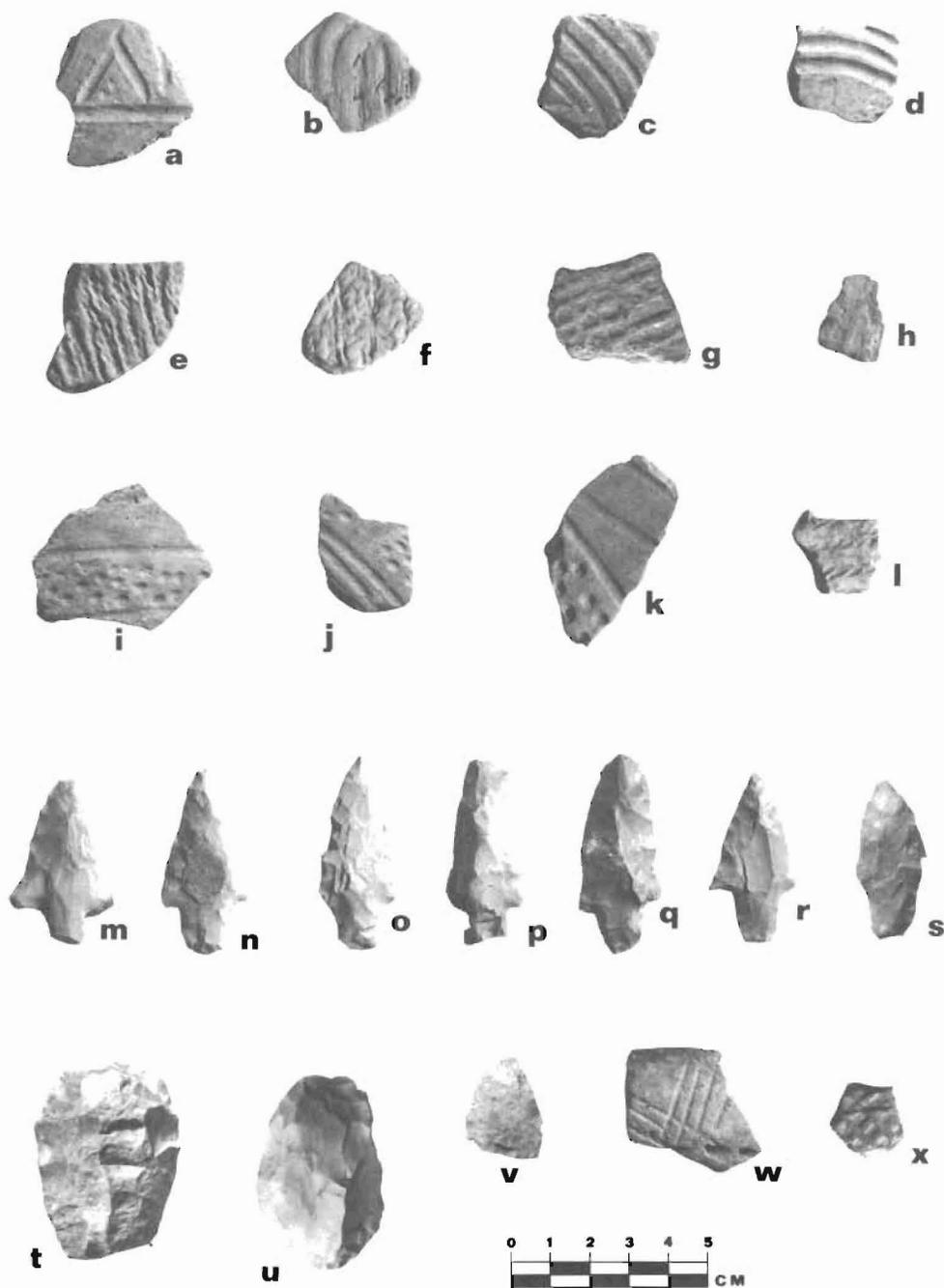


Plate XXXVII. *Smithfield* artifacts. *a*, *Marksville Incised*, var. *Prairie*; *b-d*, *Marksville Incised*, var. *Marksville*; *e, f*, *Mulberry Creek Cord Marked*, var. *Sevier*; *g, h, x*, *Pontchartrain Check Stamped*, var. *Canefield*; *i-k*, *Churupa Punctated*, var. *Hill Bayou*; *l*, *Cormorant Cord Impressed*, var. *unspecified*; *m-s, v*, *projectile points*; *t, u*, *chipped celts or scrapers*; *w*, *alternately slanted Marksville rim*. *Proveniences*: *a-u*, *surface*; *v*, *Test Pit 1, Level A*; *w*, *Test Pit 1, Level G*; *x*, *Test Pit 4, Level B*.

	Mound Surface	Mound Fill	Mound Base	Pit 2, Level A	Pit 2, Level B	Pit 3, Level A	Pit 3, Level B	Pit 3, Level C	Pit 3, Level D	Pit 3, Level E	Pit 4, Level A	Pit 4, Level B	Pit 4, Level C	Pit 4, Level D	TOTAL
Baytown Plain															
<i>var. Marksville</i>	20	46		12	28	16	49	33	37			21	37	5	304
<i>var. Bowie</i>		1			6	1	5	4							20
<i>var. unspecified</i>	5	6		6	1					1	1	6			26
Marksville Stamped															
<i>var. Marksville</i>				1			8					1		1	11
<i>var. Old River</i>		4		1			2				2		4		13
<i>var. unspecified</i>		5					3					2	4		14
Marksville Incised															
<i>var. Marksville</i>		1											1		2
<i>var. Sunflower</i>		2		2	1		1				1	1	4		12
<i>var. Prairie</i>		1													1
<i>var. unspecified</i>		2			1	2	1						3		9
Churupa Punctated															
<i>var. Hill Bayou</i>				1								1	1		3
<i>var. unspecified</i>		1									1				2
Mabin Stamped															
<i>var. Crooks</i>					2										2
<i>var. Point Lake</i>						1									1
Alligator Incised															
<i>var. unspecified</i>											1				1
Pontchartrain Creek Stamped															
<i>var. Canefield</i>												1			1
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked															
<i>var. Sevier</i>													1		1
Indian Bay Stamped															
<i>var. Cypress Bayou</i>													1		1
Fine Line Incised	2			3						1	2				8
Crosshatched rim				1			1	1							3
Alt. Slanted rim			1												1
Vert. Incised rim							1								1
Plain Band rim												1			1
TOTALS	27	69	1	27	39	20	71	38	40	2	8	34	56	6	438

Table 25. Ceramic counts, Smithfield excavated units.

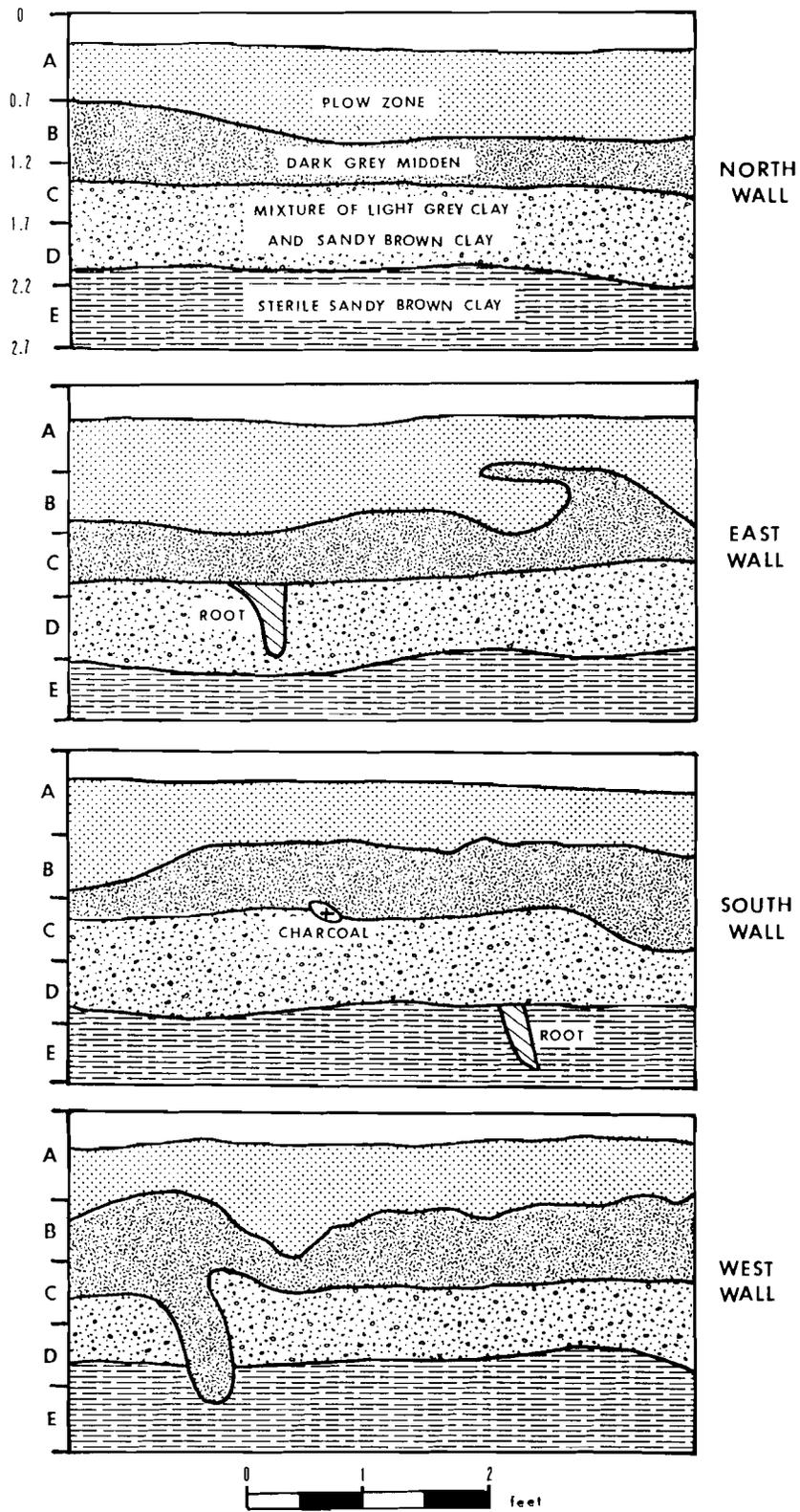


Figure 16. Profiles, Smithfield Test Pit 3.

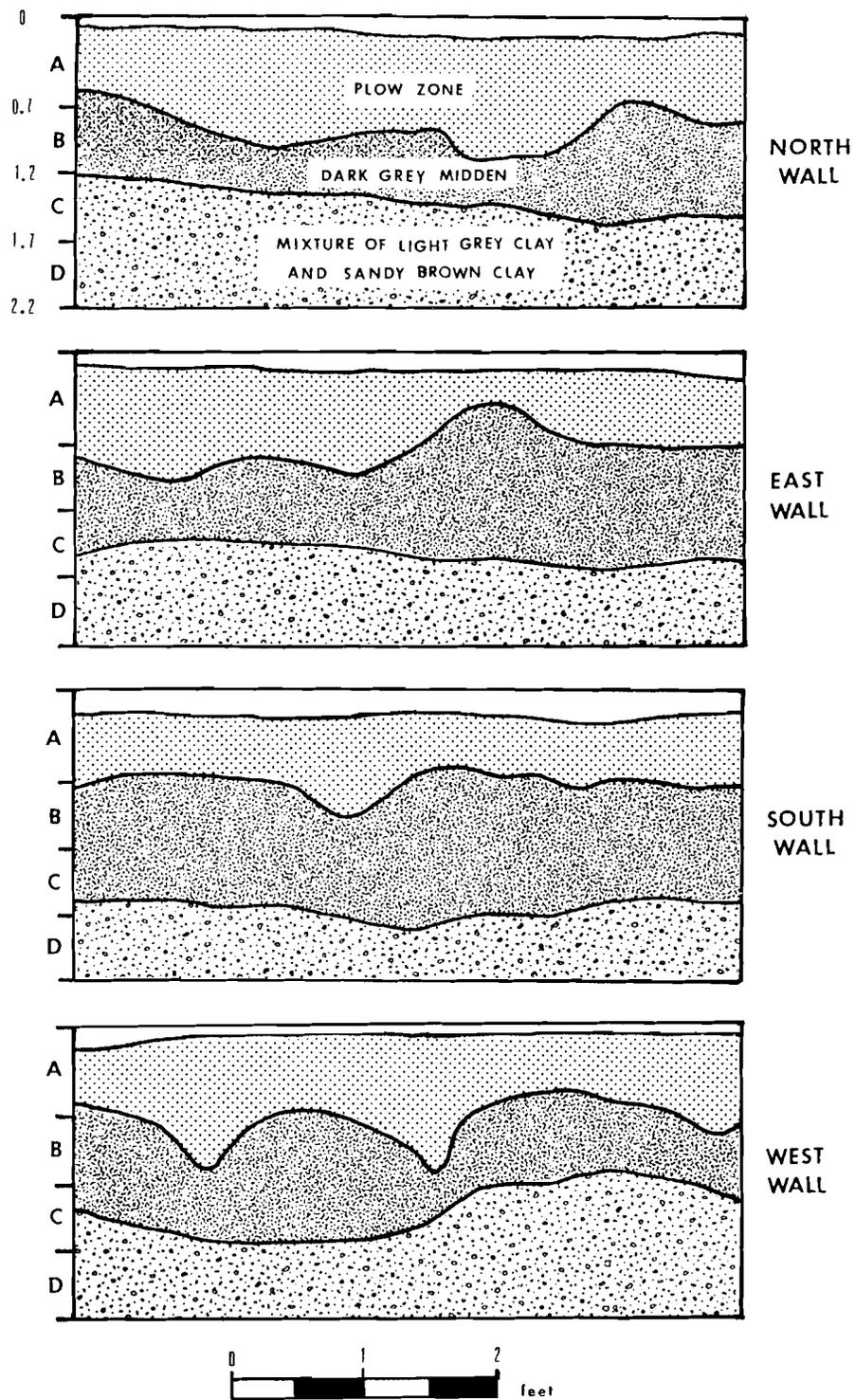


Figure 17. Profiles, Smithfield Test Pit 4.

and the village area confirms that the elevation of the midden layer is relatively uniform across the site.

As to the cultural content of the test pits in the village area, the ceramics (Table 25) are about what one would expect at a single component site. Level B, which coincides with the dark grey midden, produced the most pottery in all units. One noteworthy sherd from undisturbed midden in Test Pit 4 is the new check stamped variety, *Canefield* (Plate XXXVIIx). Ceramics decreased with depth in all pits but otherwise exhibited no clear-cut trends. Marksville Stamped, *vars. Marksville* and *Old River* and Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower* were the most common decorations, as they were in the surface samples.

Non-ceramic materials from the test pits were very few and included 5 chert chips, 5 small lumps of red or yellow ocher, 2 sandstone fragments, and 10 pieces of fired clay. The paste of some of the fired clay fragments is not unlike Poverty Point objects. Small untouched pebbles were abundant in the surface levels of all pits, but considering the context it is likely that they were brought to the site by highway construction. Nonetheless, it may be worth noting that water-worn pebbles were observed at Crooks (Ford and Willey 1940:138) and Montgomery (Phillips 1970:262).

As mentioned at the outset, the main objectives of the Smithfield village excavations were not satisfied. The largest charcoal sample came from a lens at the base of the grey midden in the south wall of Test Pit 3 (see Figure 16). When burned at the radiocarbon laboratory at Louisiana State University, that sample proved too small to count, thus ending all chances for the first date for the Smithfield phase. Postholes and floors were not encountered in the test pits. Animal bone too was practically nonexistent. Four small fragments of burned bone and a badly disintegrated deer molar represent the total faunal remains from the Smithfield test pits.

Despite the shortcomings of the Smithfield excavations, there is good reason to suppose that additional work in the village area will yield the subsistence and settlement data and the datable carbon sample so earnestly sought in the first investigations. Thus far, the site has

produced a fine ceramic sample which is sufficient to define a distinct ceramic set for the Smithfield phase. Considering the rarity of tight single component sites in the Lower Valley, Smithfield must be considered important in any regional research designs aimed at the early Marksville period.

#### Monks (29-J-5)

A single conical mound, approximately 150 feet in diameter and 16 feet high, is located in a field of pasture on the right bank of Bayou White Vine. The mound is one of the best preserved conical mounds left in the state of Louisiana. The position of the site is just south of a recently abandoned Mississippi River channel now known as Raccourci Old River, and during the early Marksville occupation at Monks it is quite likely that the inhabitants had direct contact with the Mississippi.

The mound at Monks remains undated, but two small ceramic samples gleaned from surrounding fields give a strong impression that the association is early Marksville (see Table 26). Most of the plain ware is soft and chalky, thus qualifying for Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville*. The Marksville rims, *Crooks*, and Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* (Plate XXXVIIIa-f) give ample testimony to the fact that a Smithfield phase component is represented in the combined sample. Moreover, the early check stamped variety, *Canefield*, is again present on a soft paste (Plate XXXVIIIg-i) to bolster Griffin's initial hunch that check stamping had an early as well as a later--Coles Creek--introduction into the Lower Valley (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:437). Two brushed sherds, also on a soft paste, may indicate another rare element of early Marksville ceramics. A few *Yokena*, *Manny*, and *Newsome* sherds, finally, demonstrate that settlement at Monks may have lasted into the late Marksville period.

The little evidence there is from Monks points to a very exciting site with tremendous potential for early Marksville research. The mound must be preserved, as it may constitute the only surviving example of Smithfield phase mortuary activity. Tests in the pasture around the mound are likely to yield important subsistence and settlement data. The mound itself

	<u>rim</u>	<u>body</u>	<u>total</u>
Baytown Plain			
<i>var. unspecified</i>	6	144	150
Marksville Stamped			
<i>var. Marksville</i>		4	4
<i>var. Manny</i>	1	1	2
<i>var. Newsome</i>		1	1
Marksville Incised			
<i>var. Yokena</i>		2	2
<i>var. unspecified</i>		2	2
Mulberry Creek Cord Marked			
<i>var. unspecified</i>		4	4
Mabin Stamped			
<i>var. Crooks</i>		1	1
Pontchartrain Check Stamped			
<i>var. Canefield</i>	2	5	7
Salomon Brushed			
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1	1	2
	Total		175
Diagnostic Modes			
Marksville rims			5
crosshatched treatment (2)			
vertically incised treatment (2)			
plain band treatment (1)			
	Total		5

Table 26. Ceramic counts, Monks.

should be examined sufficiently to confirm its cultural association.

#### Medora (31-L-6)

Identification of an early Marksville component at Medora came as quite a shock. The site was excavated during the WPA efforts of 1939-1940, and the report of these investigations has been the major source of information on the Medora phase of Plaquemine culture (Quimby 1951; Phillips 1970:950-951). There is no indication of an early Marksville component in the site report, although "Troyville" sherds are mentioned as indicative of an earlier occupation on the area (Quimby 1951:124). Nevertheless, the Medora collections stored at Louisiana State University contain incontestable early Marksville ceramic diagnostics.

The first clue that there is a Smithfield component at Medora came when a crosshatched rim was pulled from a bag labelled "Manchac." Further search produced a total of seven crosshatched and two vertically incised Marksville rims (Plate XXXVIIIj-1). Other bags contained one *Old River* body (Plate XXXVIIIm), a weathered sherd classifiable only as Marksville Stamped, *var. unspecified*, two Sunflower bodies, and one Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville* (Plate XXXVIII n). The paste of all these sherds was extremely soft and chalky. The catalog record showed that the early Marksville material came from various depths and proveniences across the site, thereby suggesting that it was redeposited rather than from a specific location.

One final find in the Medora collections was a bag containing roughly thirty-three sherds from a large Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower*

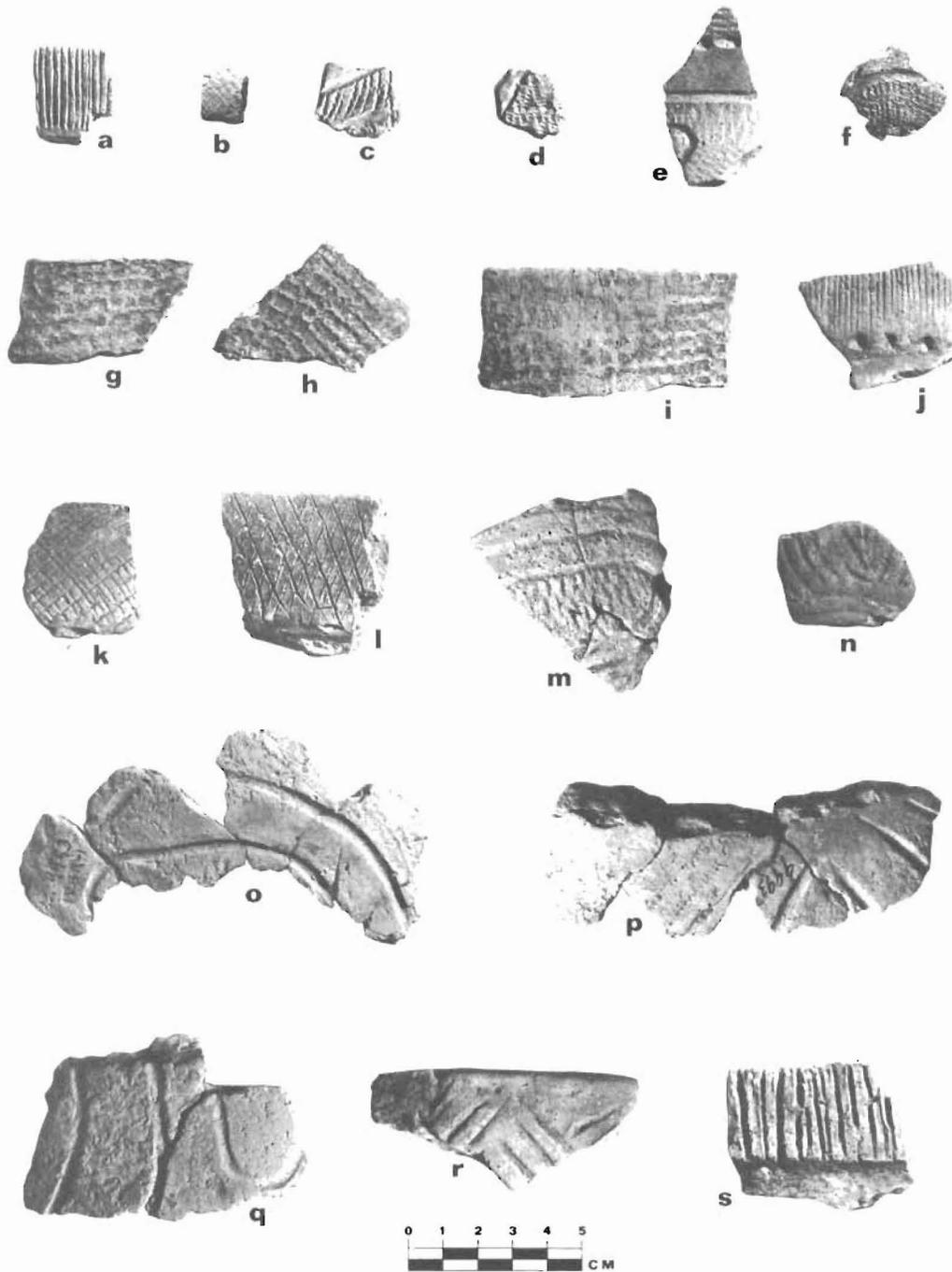


Plate XXXVIII. *Monks, Medora and Bayou Goula ceramics. a, b, Marksville rims; c, Mabin Stamped, var. Crooks; d-f, Marksville Stamped, var. Marksville; g-i, Pontchartrain Check Stamped, var. Cane-field; j-l, Marksville rims; m, Marksville Stamped, var. Old River; n, Marksville Incised, var. Marksville; o-q, Marksville Incised, var. Sunflower; r, Marksville Incised, var. Prairie; s, vertically incised rim. Proveniences: a-i, Monks; j-q, Medora; r, s, Bayou Goula.*

vessel (Plate XXXVIIIo-q). The soft, chalky sherds were very weathered but absolutely diagnostic of early Marksville. Several large hemiconical punctates showed at the edge of one sherd, so it would seem that the vessel probably had a Marksville rim. The vessel averaged 6 to 7.5 mm in body thickness.

Further analysis of the Medora collections may isolate additional early Marksville material, and a more careful inspection of the various proveniences might make more sense concerning where the Smithfield component is located at the site. For now, enough diagnostic pottery has been found to confirm an early Marksville component somewhere in the Medora vicinity. That component fits into the Smithfield phase geographically, and the phase association can be confirmed if some of the Pontchartrain Check Stamped identified by Quimby (1951:123) turns out to be the soft, early variety.

#### Bayou Goula (32-L-1)

A few potential early Marksville sherds were stumbled upon while searching for brass trade bells in the Bayou Goula collections at Louisiana State University. Two soft sherds look like Marksville Incised, *var. Prairie* (Plate XXXVIIIr), and a sloppy vertically incised rim (Plate XXXVIII) again seems to be of early Marksville manufacture. None of the material is particularly diagnostic, but the paste is right and on such shaky ground a tentative Smithfield component can be postulated for Bayou Goula.

#### Other Smithfield components

Near the junction of Lower Grand River and Bayou Sorrel, Moore tested a mound 75 feet in diameter and between 4 and 5 feet in height (Moore 1913:15-16). He found six burials and a deposit of thirty-two biconical Poverty Point objects, coated with ash, that had apparently been in a firepit or oven (*ibid.*). Phillips (1970:875) includes the site, Schwing Place (32-K-2), in the Rabbit Island phase because of the Poverty Point objects. However, Moore mentions pottery in the mound fill, "some of fairly good quality, several having simple designs of incised lines, and one showing traces of red paint" (Moore 1913:16). Biconical Poverty

Point objects have been noted at several early Marksville sites, and until the pottery can be identified it may be wise to keep Schwing in mind as a potential Smithfield site.

Moore noted small conical mounds at several other sites in the region, namely at Bayou La Rose (Moore 1913:17), at Bayou Grosse Tete (*ibid.*:17-18), and on the lower end of Lake Verret (*ibid.*:10). There were two mounds at each location, but none were tested. As stated several times before, all conical mounds are potentially of early Marksville manufacture until it can be proven otherwise.

#### The Smithfield ceramic set

Thanks to the large collections from Smithfield, it is possible to define the Smithfield ceramic set with some certainty. All six Marksville rim treatments are diagnostic, as is the *Canefield* variety of Pontchartrain Check Stamped. Prevailing decorations are clearly Marksville Stamped, *vars. Marksville* and *Old River*, and Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower*.

Important minority decorations in the Smithfield ceramic set include Marksville Incised, *vars. Marksville* and *Prairie*, Churupa Punctated, *var. Hill Bayou*, and Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Canefield*. An unidentified fine line incised decoration is also present in fair strength. Trace elements of the ceramic set identified thus far are Mabin Stamped, *vars. Crooks* and *Point Lake*, Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, *var. Sevier*, and Indian Bay Stamped, *var. Cypress Bayou*. A sherd or two of these last varieties can be expected in large samples. Brushing and cord impressing may constitute even rarer elements of the ceramic set.

Other decorations are notably absent at Smithfield sites. The Atchafalaya region apparently is outside the range of the types Twin Lakes Punctated and Withers Fabric Marked. Indian Bay Stamped, *var. Indian Bay* is missing too, or at least terribly unimportant. The type Mabin Stamped is also de-emphasized in the Smithfield ceramic set, and to date only the *Crooks* and *Point Lake* varieties have been seen even in trace percentages. Finally, Evansville Punctated is represented by a single dubious sherd of Braxton at the type site.



## Conclusion

The Marksville synthesis presented at length in the preceding pages is by no means complete. The story continues in many directions. Early Marksville components can be found well up the Red River, at least as far as Coral Snake and related sites in the Texas-Louisiana border region. A Jefferson Island phase can be defined in the Bayou Teche region west of the Atchafalaya Basin with major components at Lake Peigneur, Portage, and Weeks Island. Other early Marksville sites are known in the Amite River region, across the Prairie Terrace formation of Louisiana's "Florida" parishes, and in the Pontchartrain Basin. The data pertaining to these early Marksville manifestations are not assembled sufficiently for synthesis at this time. It can be predicted, however, that as research progresses new phases will be added to the framework outlined by Phillips (1970) and expanded here.

The discussion ending Chapter III summarized the main findings of this study concerning the chronology and dynamics of Hopewellian contact with the Lower Valley. It was suggested that interaction between the Illinois and Lower Mississippi valleys peaked during the years A.D. 100 to 200, that contact was primarily along the Mississippi River, and that the cultural exchange was sporadic, unorganized, and involved small numbers of individuals. The detailed inspection of early Marksville phases in Chapter IV showed strong continuity with Lake Cormorant and Tchefuncte cultures, as well as remarkable uniformity throughout the Lower Valley ceramics. Indeed, the evidence seems to indicate that after an initial response to Hopewellian influence which brought changes to the mortuary and ceramic subsystems, the Lower Valley societies continued on much as before. Put another way, inhabitants of the Lower Valley appear to have had brief contact with northern Hopewell, adjusted to new ideas, and resumed indigenous cultural traditions.

Moving outside the Lower Valley, one sees similar cultural dynamics at work across the Southeast. Regional continuity was maintained throughout the Southeast during the Hopewellian period. Selected parts of the Hopewellian cultural systems of Ohio and Illinois were variously adopted, modified, and reinterpreted to fit local conditions. Many regions remained untouched by Hopewellian ideas; some were isolated and thus never exposed; other regions had vigorous cultural traditions (e.g., Swift Creek) which resisted Hopewellian intrusion. The Southeast was never "dominated" in any sense, and there is little pan-Southeastern uniformity with respect to incorporated aspects of the Hopewellian cultural systems. Hopewellian influence in the Southeast, then, must be studied within the framework of regional diversity.

In searching for models to accommodate the evidence for Hopewellian contact in the Southeast, it would be unwise to overlook the cultural materialist position. Hopewellian influence in the Southeast may be a direct result of the need by the northern Hopewellian centers for southern products and raw materials. The Southeast has many important resource areas which could have provided northern Hopewell with some of the exotic materials needed to maintain a set of status-related activities. A southern origin is possible for the following commodities: mica, shark teeth, marine gastropods, ocher, freshwater pearls, greenstone, steatite, graphite, quartz crystal, quartzite, hematite, limonite, and maybe even native copper. The further possibility of commerce in perishables such as salt, feathers, meat, hides, and finished products of hide and wood must also be kept in mind.

The hypothesis develops that the spread of Hopewellian ideas across the Southeast had an economic incentive to which influence in the social and ideological spheres was subsidiary.

The hypothesis is reasonable when one considers the linguistic and ethnic boundaries that likely were crossed by the Hopewellian procurement network. It is far easier to conduct exchange, perhaps in the context of a group of traders parallel to the Aztec *pochteca* with trappings and presumably folklore which supported their status, than to "sell" religious ideas concerning the hereafter or to elicit important changes in social structure. The northern Hopewellian traders also may have had an important perishable commodity to offer in exchange: maize, or another domesticated plant food. It seems clear in any case that during the period of Hopewellian cultural climax in the Ohio and Illinois valleys the Southeastern resource areas were exploited through interaction that was probably more intermittent than part of a formal, regulated exchange system.

The above comments and others to follow certainly are not conclusions and should more aptly be labelled "speculations" (hopefully nothing worse) after the lead of Griffin (1943: 303). Such indulgence is useful only in that it helps to point out critical areas for future research. For example, if a cultural materialist approach is to be pursued, a great amount of analytical study is needed to pinpoint raw material resource areas.

The allusion to the Aztec *pochteca* touches upon another area of vital research remaining to be done. The hypothesis that Hopewellian influence was spread across the Southeast by an organized--or at least institutionalized--group of merchants similar to the *pochteca* of the much later Aztecs (see Acosta Saignes 1945) is rather farfetched. However, testing of the hypothesis and corollaries will produce badly needed data on Hopewell populations. If there was a group of Hopewell traders, their god conceivably could have involved a raptorial bird element and their trappings, or insignia, may have included copper earspools, panpipes, breastplates, and other elements in the set of Hopewellian status-related artifacts. The trappings of the proposed merchants may have been shared in the north, and possibly some parts of the South, by a broader class of nobility. The real question is this: who is interred in the Southeastern mounds? Do the tumuli contain the elite dead of indigenous populations? Or are the burials actually northern

Hopewellians who died along the route or while in residence in a distant region in the capacity of entrepreneurs? The questions are legitimate and must be answered if archaeologists are to understand the cultural dynamics involved in Southeastern/Hopewellian contact. The answers depend upon good physical anthropology--including multivariate analysis and study of non-metrical variation--performed for a number of populations of Hopewell burials.

Research should also be initiated to define the major axes of interaction in a manner that accords with both the distribution of resources and the evidence for cultural diffusion. For example, the Illinois influenced Marksville cultural system of the Lower Valley connects through the Twin Lakes phase with Pharr and Bynum in northeastern Mississippi along a Little Tallahatchie axis of interaction. Pharr and Bynum in turn engage the Ohio influenced Tennessee River network that successively includes the Copena, Tunacunnee, and Connestee phases. Pharr and Bynum also join the Tombigbee axis of interaction that extends to McQuorquodale, Porter, McVay, and other sites in the Mobile Bay region. Close cultural ties can be found between adjacent phases in each of these networks. Similar axes of interaction can be seen throughout the Southeast. They follow the major river drainages, in the main, and can involve virtually every known Hopewellian influenced site in the South.

Integrative models to incorporate all of the Southeastern data are beyond the scope of this undertaking. Brief mention of axes of interaction and other broad research objectives, however, brings the discussion full circle to the main tenets of the introduction. Integrative models, if they are to work, absolutely require a synchronic perspective. Systemic archaeology in general demands tight time-space integration. The early Marksville synthesis presented herein, painstakingly fashioned with what at times must seem like overwhelming concern with ceramic minutiae, has as its sole objective the achievement of precise time-space control for the Lower Valley. Every effort has been made to define and distinguish between early Marksville phases that can be identified in the archaeological record and used as an anchor for forthcoming subsistence-settlement studies and for

integration into meaningful models. Until research and synthesis attain equally precise phases--narrowly restricted in time and space and based upon specific components at specific sites--for all regions of the Southeast, models such as the Hopewell Interaction Sphere may never reflect the past with the accuracy it deserves.

If, finally, there is one conclusion to be drawn from this endeavor, it is that Phillips' application of the type-variety system and overall methodology are truly effective. The approach is not one to be entered into lightly, for it requires slow, tedious study of small details, but the reward is great. I am confident that given a decorated ceramic sample of reasonable size from an early Marksville site I can identify with high reliability the region of the Lower Valley from which it came and the phase to which it belongs. I have seen Jeffrey Brain do the very same thing for a Mississippian site--Transylvania--with just a small handful of sherds. Admittedly, such virtuosity identifies nothing more than a ceramic assemblage still in great need of chronological refinement, but the repeatability of the process suggests that the units are getting close to the proper definition of phase:

. . . an archaeological unit possessing traits sufficiently characteristic to distinguish it from all other units similarly conceived, whether of the same or other cultures or civilizations, spatially limited to the order of magnitude of a lo-

cality or region and chronologically limited to a relatively brief interval of time (Willey and Phillips 1958:22).

True understanding of the meaning of "phase" is the key to Phillips' methodology. A phase equals a society, an actual social group with regular face-to-face interaction and a sense of identity. For me, that understanding did not come for a decade and then only because I could equate Phillips' late prehistoric ceramic phases with provinces described in the De Soto narratives.

The ceramic set is another important concept. A well-defined ceramic set should be quite easy to quantify, to reduce to some sort of a statistical device that might be used more widely --if such a thing as a random sample be possible in the alluvial valley of the Mississippi. Other scholars find it more effective to study potsherds with a large measure of intuition. Either way, the ceramic set provides a useful means of arriving at more precise archaeological units.

The type-variety system leads to ceramic sets defining ceramic phases that may one day equate with actual living societies that participated in the events of prehistory. As prehistorians begin to identify and operate on the level of societies--rather than cultures--archaeology will become increasingly good anthropology. Toward that end the foregoing synthesis of early Marksville phases in the Lower Valley is dedicated.



## Bibliography

- Acosta Saignes, M.  
1945 Los pochteca. *Acta Anthropologica* 1(1).
- Adams, Robert McCormick, and Winslow M. Walker  
1942 Archaeological surface survey of New Madrid County, Missouri. *Missouri Archaeologist* 8(2):3-23.
- Anderson, James E.  
1968 Skeletal "anomalies" as genetic indicators. In D. Brothwell (ed.), *The skeletal biology of earlier populations*, 135-147. *Society for the Study of Human Biology Symposia* 8. New York.
- Belmont, John S.  
1961 The Peabody excavations, Coahoma County, Mississippi 1901-1902. Undergraduate honors thesis, Department of Anthropology, Harvard University.  
1967 The cultural sequence at the Greenhouse site, Louisiana. *Proceedings of the 23rd Southeastern Archaeological Conference Bulletin* 6:27-35.
- Bennett, John W.  
1952 The prehistory of the Northern Mississippi Valley. In James B. Griffin (ed.), *Archeology of Eastern United States*, 108-123. University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- Berry, R. J.  
1968 The biology of non-metrical variation in mice and men. In D. Brothwell (ed.), *The skeletal biology of earlier populations*, 103-130. *Society for the Study of Human Biology Symposia* 8. New York.
- Beyer, George Eugene  
1897 The mounds of Louisiana. *Publications of the Louisiana Historical Society* 2(1):7-27.
- Binford, Lewis R.  
1965 Archaeological systematics and the study of culture process. *American Antiquity* 31:203-210.  
1972 *An archaeological perspective*. Seminar Press, New York.
- Bohannon, Charles F.  
1972 Excavations at the Pharr mounds, Prentiss and Itawamba Counties, Mississippi. United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation, Division of Archeology and Anthropology, Washington.
- Brackenridge, Henry M.  
1818 On the population and tumuli of the aborigines of North America. In a letter from H. H. Brackenridge, Esq., to Thomas Jefferson read October 1, 1813. *American Philosophical Society Transactions*, New Series 1(7):151-159. Philadelphia.
- Brain, Jeffrey P.  
1971 The lower Mississippi valley in North American prehistory. Manuscript prepared for the National Park Service and the Arkansas Archeological Survey under Contract No. 9911T00049.  
n.d. The archaeological phase: ethnographic fact or fancy? To be published in R. C. Dunnell and E. S. Hall (eds.), *Archaeological essays in honor of Irving Rouse*. [In press, ms 1974; Mouton, The Hague, 1978].
- Brain, Jeffrey P., Ian W. Brown, and Vincas P. Steponaitis  
n.d. Archaeology of the Natchez Bluffs. *Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology Papers* (forthcoming volume).
- Brain, Jeffrey P., Alan Toth, and Antonio Rodriguez-Buckingham  
1974 Ethnohistoric archaeology and the De Soto entrada into the Lower Mississippi Valley. *The Conference on Historic Site Archaeology Papers* 7:232-289.
- Brookes, Samuel O.  
1976 The Grand Gulf Mound (22-Cb-522) salvage excavation of an early Marksville burial mound. *Mississippi Department of Archives and History Archaeological Report* 1.

- Brookes, Samuel O., and Byron Inmon  
1973 Archaeological survey of Claiborne County, Mississippi. *Mississippi Archaeological Survey Report* 3.
- Brown, Calvin S.  
1926 *Archeology of Mississippi*. Mississippi Geological Survey, Oxford.
- Brown, Clair A.  
1945 Louisiana trees and shrubs. *Louisiana Forestry Commission Bulletin* 1.
- Byrd, Kathleen Mary  
1974 Tchefuncte subsistence patterns: Morton Shell Mound, Iberia Parish, Louisiana. M.A. thesis, Department of Geography and Anthropology, Louisiana State University.  
1976 Tchefuncte subsistence: information obtained from the excavation of the Morton Shell Mound, Iberia Parish, Louisiana. *Southeastern Archaeological Conference Bulletin* 19:70-75.
- Caldwell, Joseph R.  
1964 Interaction spheres in prehistory. In J. R. Caldwell and R. L. Hall (eds.), *Hopewellian studies*, 135-143. *Illinois State Museum Scientific Papers* 12.
- Connaway, John M., and Samuel O. McGahey  
1970 Archaeological survey and salvage in the Yazoo-Mississippi delta and in Hinds County, 1968-1969. *Mississippi Archaeological Survey Report* 1.  
1971 Archaeological excavation at the Boyd site, Tunica County, Mississippi. *Mississippi Department of Archives and History Technical Report* 1.
- Cotter, John L., and John M. Corbett  
1951 Archeology of the Bynum mounds, Mississippi. *United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service Archaeological Research Series* 1.
- DeJarnette, David L.  
1952 Alabama archeology: a summary. In James B. Griffin (ed.), *Archeology of Eastern United States*, 272-284. University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- Deuel, Thorne  
1952 Hopewellian dress in Illinois. In James B. Griffin (ed.), *Archeology of Eastern United States*, 165-175. University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- Dickinson, S. D., and Harry J. Lemley  
1939 Evidences of the Marksville and Coles Creek complexes at the Kirkham Place, Clark County, Arkansas. *Texas Archeological and Paleontological Society Bulletin* 11:139-189.
- Dumont de Montigny  
1753 *Memoires historiques sur la Louisiane*. Composes par l'Abbe Jean Baptiste Le Mascrier. Paris.
- Dunning, Arthur B.  
1964 The Tallahatta Formation in Clarke County, Alabama. *Journal of Alabama Archaeology* 10(2):50-60.
- Fisk, Harold N.  
1944 Geological investigation of the alluvial valley of the lower Mississippi River. *War Department, United States Army Corps of Engineers Mississippi River Commission Publication* 52. Vicksburg, Mississippi.
- Flannery, Kent V.  
1967 Culture history v. cultural process: a debate in American archaeology. *Scientific American* 217(2): 119-122.  
1972 Summary comments: evolutionary trends in social exchange and interaction. In E. N. Wilmsen (ed.), *Social exchange and interaction*, 129-135. *University of Michigan Museum of Anthropology Anthropological Papers* 46.
- Ford, James A.  
1935 Ceramic decoration sequence at an old Indian village site near Sicily Island, Louisiana. *Department of Conservation, Louisiana Geological Survey Anthropological Study* 1.  
1936 Analysis of Indian village site collections from Louisiana and Mississippi. *Department of Conservation, Louisiana Geological Survey Anthropological Study* 2.  
1951 Greenhouse: a Troyville-Coles Creek period site in Avoyelles Parish, Louisiana. *American Museum of Natural History Anthropological Papers* 44(1).  
1963 Hopewell culture burial mounds near Helena, Arkansas. *American Museum of Natural History Anthropological Papers* 50(1).  
1969 A comparison of Formative cultures in the Americas: diffusion or the psychic unity of man? *Smithsonian Contributions to Anthropology* 11.
- Ford, James A., Philip Phillips, and William G. Haag  
1955 The Jaketown site in west-central Mississippi. *American Museum of Natural History Anthropological Papers* 45(1).
- Ford, James A., and George I. Quimby, Jr.  
1945 The Tchefuncte culture, an early occupation of the Lower Mississippi Valley. *Society for American Archaeology Memoir* 2.

- Ford, James A., and Gordon R. Willey  
1940 Crooks site, a Marksville period burial mound in La Salle Parish, Louisiana. *Department of Conservation, Louisiana Geological Survey Anthropological Study* 3.
- Fowke, Gerard  
1927 Archeological work in Louisiana. *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections* 78(7):254-259.
- 1928 Archeological investigations II: explorations in the Red River Valley in Louisiana. *Bureau of American Ethnology Forty-Fourth Annual Report*, 399-436.
- Fowler, Melvin L.  
1957 Rutherford Mound, Hardin County, Illinois. *Illinois State Museum Scientific Papers* 7(1).
- Fritz, John M., and Fred Plog  
1970 The nature of archaeological explanation. *American Antiquity* 35:405-412.
- Gagliano, Sherwood M.  
1963 A survey of preceramic occupations in portions of south Louisiana and south Mississippi. *Florida Anthropologist* 16(4):105-132.
- 1964a *An archaeological survey of Avery Island*. Avery Island, Inc. and Louisiana State University Coastal Studies Institute, Baton Rouge.
- 1964b Post-Pleistocene occupations of southeastern Louisiana terrace lands. *Proceedings of the 19th Southeastern Archaeological Conference Bulletin* 1:18-26.
- Gibson, Jon L.  
1968 Russell Landing: a north Louisiana phase of the Tchefoncte period. M.A. thesis, Department of Geography and Anthropology, Louisiana State University.
- Greengo, Robert E.  
1964 Issaquena: an archaeological phase in the Yazoo Basin of the Lower Mississippi Valley. *Society for American Archaeology Memoir* 18.
- Griffin, James B.  
1943 The Fort Ancient aspect: its cultural and chronological position in Mississippi valley archaeology. *University of Michigan Museum of Anthropology Anthropological Papers* 28.
- 1952a Prehistoric cultures of the central Mississippi valley. In James B. Griffin (ed.), *Archeology of Eastern United States*, 226-238. University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- 1952b Culture periods in eastern United States archaeology. In James B. Griffin (ed.), *Archeology of Eastern United States*, 352-364. University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- 1952c Some early and middle Woodland pottery types in Illinois. In Thorne Deuel (ed.), *Hopewellian communities in Illinois*, 93-129. *Illinois State Museum Scientific Papers* 5.
- 1965 Hopewell and the dark black glass. *The Michigan Archaeologist* 11(3-4):115-155.
- 1973 Review of: Archaeological survey in the Lower Yazoo Basin, Mississippi, 1949-1955, by Philip Phillips. *American Antiquity* 38:374-380.
- Griffin, James B., and Richard G. Morgan  
1941 Contributions to the archaeology of the Illinois River Valley. *American Philosophical Society Transactions, New Series* 32(1). Philadelphia.
- Griffin, James B., and Albert C. Spaulding.  
1952 The central Mississippi valley archaeological survey, season 1950: a preliminary report. In James B. Griffin (ed.), *Prehistoric pottery of the eastern United States*. University of Michigan Museum of Anthropology, Ann Arbor.
- Griffin, James B., R. E. Flanders, and P. F. Titterington  
1970 The burial complexes of the Knight and Norton mounds in Illinois and Michigan. *University of Michigan Museum of Anthropology Memoirs* 2.
- Henriksen, Harry C.  
1965 Utica Hopewell, a study of early Hopewellian occupation in the Illinois River Valley. In E. B. Herold (ed.), *Middle Woodland sites in Illinois*, 1-67. *Illinois Archaeological Survey Bulletin* 5.
- Howells, William W.  
1969 The use of multivariate techniques in the study of skeletal populations. *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 31:311-314.
- 1970 Multivariate analysis of human crania. *Proceedings, 8th International Congress of Anthropological and Ethnological Sciences, Tokyo and Kyoto. Anthropology* 1:1-13.
- Jefferies, Richard W.  
1974 Tunacunnhee: a Hopewellian burial complex in Dade County, Georgia. Unpublished manuscript, University of Georgia Department of Anthropology.
- 1976 The Tunacunnhee site: evidence of Hopewell interaction in northwest Georgia. *University of Georgia Anthropological Papers* 1.

- Jennings, Jesse D.  
1941 Chickasaw and earlier Indian cultures of northeast Mississippi. *The Journal of Mississippi History* 3 (3):155-226.
- 1952 Prehistory of the Lower Mississippi Valley. In James B. Griffin (ed.), *Archeology of Eastern United States*, 256-271. University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- Jensen, Harald P., Jr.  
1968 Coral Snake Mound X16SA48. *Texas Archeological Society Bulletin* 39:9-44. Dallas.
- Johnson, Glenn  
1969 Excavation of the McCarter Mound, Panola County. *Mississippi Archeological Association Newsletter* 4 (1):5-6.
- Keel, Bennie C.  
1972 Woodland phases of the Appalachian summit area. Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, Washington State University.
- Kniffen, Fred B.  
1936 A preliminary report on the Indian mounds and middens of Plaquemines and St. Bernard parishes. In R. J. Russell (ed.), *Lower Mississippi River delta: reports on the geology of Plaquemines and St. Bernard parishes*, 407-422. *Department of Conservation, Louisiana Geological Survey Geological Bulletin* 8.
- 1938 The Indian Mounds of Iberville Parish. In H. V. Howe (ed.), *Reports on the geology of Iberville and Ascension parishes*, 189-207. *Department of Conservation, Louisiana Geological Survey Geological Bulletin* 13.
- Lathrap, Donald W. (editor)  
1956 An archaeological classification of culture contact situations. In Robert Wauchope (ed.), *Seminars in Archaeology: 1955*, 5-30. *Society for American Archaeology Memoirs* 11.
- Le Page Du Pratz, Antoine Simon  
1774 *The history of Louisiana*. English translation published by T. Becket, London. (Original: *Histoire de la Louisiane*, Paris, 1758).
- Longwell, C., R. F. Flint, and J. E. Sanders  
1969 *Physical geology*. John Wiley & Sons, New York.
- Lowery, George H., Jr.  
1974 *The mammals of Louisiana and its adjacent waters*. Louisiana State University Press, Baton Rouge.
- Loy, James D.  
1968 A comparative style analysis of Havana series pottery from two Illinois valley sites. In James A. Brown (ed.), *Hopewell and Woodland site archaeology in Illinois*, 129-200. *Illinois Archaeological Survey Bulletin* 6.
- Marshall, Richard A.  
1965 An archaeological investigation of Interstate Route 55 through New Madrid and Pemiscot counties, Missouri, 1964. *University of Missouri Highway Archaeology Report* 1.
- McClurkan, Burney B., William T. Field, and J. Ned Woodall  
1966 Excavations in Toledo Bend Reservoir, 1964-65. *Texas Archeological Salvage Project Papers* 8. Austin.
- McGregor, John C.  
1952 The Havana site. In Thorne Deuel (ed.), *Hopewellian communities in Illinois*, 43-91. *Illinois State Museum Scientific Papers* 5.
- McIntire, William G.  
1958 Prehistoric Indian settlements of the changing Mississippi River delta. *Louisiana State University Studies, Coastal Studies Series* 1.
- McKern, W. C.  
1931 A Wisconsin variant of the Hopewell culture. *Public Museum of the City of Milwaukee Bulletin* 10(2): 185-328.
- Meanley, Brooke  
1972 *Swamps, river bottoms and canebrakes*. Barre Publishers, Barre, Massachusetts.
- Moore, Clarence B.  
1896 Two mounds on Murphy Island. *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, Second Series 10(4):503-516. Philadelphia.
- 1902 Certain aboriginal remains of the Northwest Florida Coast, Part II. *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, Second Series 12(2):127-335. Philadelphia.
- 1903 Certain aboriginal mounds of the Florida Central West Coast. *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, Second Series 12(3):359-438. Philadelphia.
- 1905a Certain aboriginal remains of the lower Tombigbee River. *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, Second Series 13(2):245-278. Philadelphia.

- Moore, Clarence B.  
1905b Certain aboriginal remains of Mobile Bay and Mississippi Sound. *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, Second Series 13(2):279-297. Philadelphia.
- 1908 Certain mounds of Arkansas and Mississippi. Part II: Mounds of the lower Yazoo and lower Sunflower rivers, Mississippi. *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, Second Series 13(4):564-592. Philadelphia.
- 1909 Antiquities of the Ouachita Valley. *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, Second Series 14(1):6-170. Philadelphia.
- 1911 Some aboriginal sites on Mississippi River. *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, Second Series 14(3):366-480. Philadelphia.
- 1912 Some aboriginal sites on the Red River. *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, Second Series 14(4):482-644. Philadelphia.
- 1913 Some aboriginal sites in Louisiana and in Arkansas. *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, Second Series 16(1):5-93. Philadelphia.
- Moorehead, Warren K.  
1922 The Hopewell mound group of Ohio. *Field Museum of Natural History Publication* 211 and *Anthropological Series* 6(5):75-195. Chicago.
- Morgan, Richard G.  
1952 Outline of cultures in the Ohio region. In James B. Griffin (ed.), *Archeology of Eastern United States*, 83-98. University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- Morse, Dan F.  
1963 The Steuben village and mounds: a multi-component late Hopewell site in Illinois. *University of Michigan Museum of Anthropology Anthropological Papers* 21.
- Morse, Dan F., and Phyllis A. Morse  
1965 The Hannah site, Peoria County, Illinois. In E. B. Herold (ed.), *Middle Woodland sites in Illinois*, 129-146. *Illinois Archaeological Survey Bulletin* 5.
- Neumann, Georg K., and Melvin L. Fowler  
1952 Hopewellian sites in the lower Wabash Valley. In Thorne Deuel (ed.), *Hopewellian communities in Illinois*, 175-248. *Illinois State Museum Scientific Papers* 5.
- Olsen, Stanley J.  
1971 Boyd site report of faunal analysis. Appendix to John M. Connaway and Samuel O. McGahey, Archaeological excavation at the Boyd site, Tunica County, Mississippi, 65-77. *Mississippi Department of Archives and History Technical Report* 1.
- Parmalee, Paul W., and Walter E. Klippel  
1974 Freshwater mussels as a prehistoric food resource. *American Antiquity* 39:421-434.
- Peabody, Charles  
1904 Exploration of mounds, Coahoma County, Mississippi. *Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology Papers* 3(2).
- Perino, Gregory H.,  
1968 The Pete Klunk mound group, Calhoun County, Illinois: the Archaic and Hopewell occupations (with an appendix on the Gibson mound group). In James A. Brown (ed.), *Hopewell and Woodland site archaeology in Illinois*, 9-124. *Illinois Archaeological Survey Bulletin* 6.
- Phillips, Philip  
1970 Archaeological survey in the Lower Yazoo Basin, Mississippi, 1949-1955. *Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology Papers* 60.
- Phillips, P., James A. Ford, and James B. Griffin  
1951 Archaeological survey in the Lower Mississippi Alluvial Valley, 1940-1947. *Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology Papers* 25.
- Putnam, Frederick W.  
1882 Notes on the copper objects from North and South America, contained in the collections of the Peabody Museum. *Fifteenth Annual Report of the Peabody Museum of American Archaeology and Ethnology* 3(2):83-148.
- Quimby, George I.  
1951 The Medora site, West Baton Rouge Parish, Louisiana. *Field Museum of Natural History Anthropological Series* 24(2):81-135.
- Redman, Charles L., and Patty Jo Watson  
1970 Systematic, intensive surface collection. *American Antiquity* 35:279-291.
- Rivet, Philip George  
1973 Tchefuncte ceramic typology: a reappraisal. M.A. thesis, Department of Geography and Anthropology, Louisiana State University.

- Rouse, Irving  
1973 Analytic, synthetic, and comparative archeology. In C. L. Redman (ed.), *Research and theory in current archeology*, 21-31. John Wiley & Sons, New York.
- Sabloff, Jeremy A.  
1974 Review of Social exchange and interaction, E. N. Wilmsen (ed.), *American Anthropologist* 76:581-582.
- Sabloff, Jeremy A., T. W. Beale, and A. M. Kurland  
1973 Recent developments in archaeology. *The Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* 408:103-118. Philadelphia.
- Saucier, Roger T.  
1963 Recent geomorphic history of the Pontchartrain Basin. *Louisiana State University Studies, Coastal Studies Series* 9.  
1974 Quaternary geology of the Lower Mississippi Valley. *Arkansas Archeological Survey Publications on Archaeology, Research Series* 6.
- Setzler, Frank M.  
1933a Hopewell type pottery from Louisiana. *Journal of the Washington Academy of Sciences* 23(3):149-153.  
1933b Pottery of the Hopewell type from Louisiana. *Proceedings of the United States National Museum* 82: 1-21.  
1934 A phase of Hopewell mound builders in Louisiana. *Explorations and Fieldwork of the Smithsonian Institution in 1933* 38-40.
- Shelford, Victor E.  
1963 *The ecology of North America*. University of Illinois Press, Urbana.
- Shenkel, J. Richard, and Jon L. Gibson  
1974 Big Oak Island: An historical perspective of changing site function. *Louisiana Studies* 13:173-186.
- Shenkel, J. Richard, and George Holley  
1975 A Tchefuncte house. *Southeastern Archaeological Conference Bulletin* 18:226-242.
- Smith, Buckingham (trans.)  
1866 *Narratives of the career of Hernando De Soto in the conquest of Florida as told by a Knight of Elvas and in a relation by Luys Hernandez de Biedma*. Bradford Club, New York.
- Spaulding, Albert C.  
1968 Explanation in archeology. In Sally R. and Lewis R. Binford (eds.), *New perspectives in Archeology*, 33-40. Aldine, Chicago.
- Squier, George Ephram and E. H. Davis  
1848 Ancient monuments of the Mississippi Valley. *Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge* 1.
- Steponaitis, Vincas P.  
1974 The late prehistory of the Natchez region: Excavations at the Emerald and Foster sites, Adams County, Mississippi. Undergraduate honors thesis, Department of Anthropology, Harvard University.
- Struever, Stuart  
1964 The Hopewell interaction sphere in riverine-western Great Lakes culture history. In J. R. Caldwell and R. L. Hall (eds.), *Hopewellian studies*, 85-106. *Illinois State Museum Scientific Papers* 12.  
1971 Comments on archaeological data requirements and research strategy. *American Antiquity* 36:9-19.
- Struever, Stuart, and Gail L. Houart  
1972 An analysis of the Hopewell interaction sphere. In E. N. Wilmsen (ed.), *Social exchange and interaction*, 47-79. *University of Michigan Museum of Anthropology Anthropological Papers* 46.
- Swanton, John R.  
1911 Indian tribes of the Lower Mississippi Valley and adjacent coast of the Gulf of Mexico. *Bureau of American Ethnology Bulletin* 43.
- Tanner, James T.  
1942 *The Ivory-billed Woodpecker*. *National Audubon Society Research Report* 1. New York.
- Thomas, Cyrus  
1894 Report on the mound explorations of the Bureau of Ethnology. *Bureau of American Ethnology Twelfth Annual Report*, 17-722.
- Toth, Alan  
1966 Hopewellian influence in the southeastern United States. Undergraduate honors thesis, Department of Anthropology, Harvard University.  
1972 The Lake St. Agnes site: a multi-component occupation of Avoyelles Parish, Louisiana. Unpublished manuscript, Louisiana State University Department of Geography and Anthropology.

- Toth, Alan  
1974 Archaeology and ceramics at the Marksville site. *University of Michigan Museum of Anthropology Anthropological Papers* 56.
- Vescecius, Gary S.  
1957 Mound 2 at Marksville. *American Antiquity* 22:416-420.
- Walker, Winslow  
1936 The Troyville mounds, Catahoula Parish, Louisiana. *Bureau of American Ethnology Bulletin* 113.  
1952 The Dickison mound group, Peoria County, Illinois. In Thorne Deuel (ed.), Hopewellian communities in Illinois, 13-41. *Illinois State Museum Scientific Papers* 5.
- Walthall, John A., and David L. DeJarnette  
1974 Copena burial caves. *Journal of Alabama Archaeology* 20(1):1-62.
- Waring, Antonio J., Jr.  
1945 Hopewellian elements in northern Georgia. *American Antiquity* 11:119-120.
- Watson, Patty Jo, S. A. LeBlanc, and C. L. Redman  
1971 *Explanation in archeology: An explicitly scientific approach*. Columbia University Press, New York.
- Webb, William S.  
1939 An archaeological survey of Wheeler Basin on the Tennessee River in northern Alabama. *Bureau of American Ethnology Bulletin* 122.
- Willey, Gordon R.  
1966 *Introduction to American Archaeology, Vol. 1: North and Middle America*. Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs.
- Willey, Gordon R., and Philip Phillips  
1958 *Method and theory in American Archaeology*. University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- Williams, Stephen  
1954 An archeological study of the Mississippian culture in southeast Missouri. Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, Yale University.
- Williams, Stephen, and Jeffrey P. Brain  
n.d. Excavations at Lake George, Yazoo County, Mississippi, 1958-1960. *Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology Papers* [In press, ms. 1977; revised version published 1983].
- Willoughby, Charles C., and Earnest A. Hooton  
1922 The Turner group of earthworks Hamilton County, Ohio. *Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology Papers* 8(3).
- Wimberly, Steve B., and Harry A. Tourtelot  
1941 The McQuorquodale Mound: A manifestation of the Hopewellian phase in south Alabama. *Geological Survey of Alabama Museum Paper* 19. Tuscaloosa, Alabama.
- Winters, Howard D.  
1967 An archaeological survey of the Wabash valley in Illinois. *Illinois State Museum Report of Investigations* 10.  
1969 The Riverton culture: A second millennium occupation in the central Wabash valley. *Illinois State Museum Report of Investigations* 13 and *Illinois Archaeological Survey Monograph* 1.
- Wray, Donald E.  
1952 Archeology of the Illinois Valley: 1950. In James B. Griffin (ed.), *Archeology of Eastern United States*, 152-164. University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- Wray, Donald E., and Richard S. Macneish  
1961 The Hopewellian and Weaver occupations of the Weaver site, Fulton County, Illinois. *Illinois State Museum Scientific Papers* 7(2).



## Appendix I: Early Marksville Types and Varieties

The roster of types and varieties present at the Marksville site (Toth 1974:101-131) includes descriptions and illustrations of most early Marksville ceramics. Investigations connected with the foregoing synthesis have supplemented the earlier summary, particularly in the category of distributions, and have prompted certain revisions. The major change involves the new type, Mabin Stamped. The purpose of the following appendix is to upgrade the description of types and varieties present at Marksville. In many cases, the supplemental information will be presented in abbreviated form, with heavy reliance on the previous publication (*ibid.*). In the case of new varieties, however, more complete definitions are offered. In combination, the two studies cover the range of early Marksville pottery that is apt to be found at Lower Valley sites.

### Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville*

The soft, chalky ware defined as Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville* is found throughout the Lower Valley with only minor variations. The earlier variety description (Toth 1974:101-102) applies to the ware in its most diagnostic and common manifestation. It is important to realize, though, that the ware intergrades between the preceding Tchefuncte Plain, *var. Tchefuncte* and the later Baytown Plain, *var. Satartia*. An "improved" early Marksville ware is especially hard to recognize. The improved ware is found with a number of diagnostic decorations, such as the Marksville rim treatments, and in the form of some of the finer mortuary vessels like those from the Grand Gulf Mound and Marksville mounds 4 and 8. Most collections include at least some of the very diagnostic soft, chalky pottery that is most typical of all early Marksville ceramic technology.

### Churupa Punctated, *var. Boyd* (Plates XVIIp, XIXk-m, XXIa)

The earliest variety of Churupa Punctated to be found in the northern Yazoo basin is defined as *var. Boyd* (Connaway and McGahey 1971: 24-25). Necessarily, the variety description allows considerable variation, for it must include a heterogeneous mixture of zoned punctations:

Most examples are either clay tempered or appear not to be tempered at all . . . One sherd from the Boyd Site is . . . heavily sand tempered . . . Punctations, varying considerably in size, shape and technique of application, are bordered by incised or occasionally cord-impressed lines into curvilinear or rectilinear patterns . . . The punctations . . . generally are not random, however, being usually arranged in rows. The punctations were made with round hollow instruments held at different angles leaving hemiconical or doughnut-shaped holes, or with sharpened or blunt-ended instruments also held at variable angles (*ibid.*:24).

Despite the broad range of variation, and occasional combination with red filming, the *Boyd* variety holds together quite well as a typological unit.

To date, *var. Boyd* has been found in potential Marksville contexts only at sites of the Dorr phase. Many of these sites, such as Boyd, Norman, Swan Lake, and Tackett, have strong Tchula period components, and late Tchula may well be the primary temporal association of *var. Boyd*. The presence of *Boyd* at Dickerson, however, suggests that the variety lasted into the early Marksville period. In either case, the

chronological placement of *var. Boyd* seems limited to the late Tchula and/or early Marksville periods.

**Churupa Punctated, *var. Hill Bayou***  
(Plates XXXe, XXXIc, XXXVIIi-k)

Considering that four whole *Hill Bayou* vessels are known from widely dispersed early Marksville contexts, it is surprising that the variety was not recognized until the final stages of the foregoing synthesis. Had the *Hill Bayou* variety been defined sooner, it is quite likely that its distribution would appear stronger. Nevertheless, there is enough information at hand to allow a fair description of the decoration.

Broad, U-shaped incised lines are used in the *Hill Bayou* variety to zone shallow circular punctations. The punctations are applied randomly but carefully. The decoration is very similar to Churupa Punctated, *var. Thornton*. The paste, however, is clearly recognizable as the soft, chalky early Marksville fabric, and the circular punctations are perhaps more symmetrical than on those examples illustrated by Phillips (1970, Figs. 17g-l and 120e-f). *Hill Bayou* is used in the simple alternately roughened band motif (Ford 1963: Fig. 32e) and in more complex designs such as the "spider" motif (Moore 1912: Fig. 7; Brookes 1976: Pl. 6b) and the strange scroll and loop motif on the Hill Bayou pot (Plate XXXe).

The presence of *Hill Bayou* in mortuary contexts and the crosshatched rim on the Helena vessel securely date the variety in the early Marksville period. *Hill Bayou* is an important minority element in the Helena Crossing, Point Lake, Grand Gulf, Marksville, and Smithfield ceramic sets. The variety is named after the Hill Bayou site.

**Churupa Punctated, *var. Madison***  
(Plates XXVIIq-r and XXIXp)

A very distinctive zoned punctated decoration is found at the Point Lake and Mansford sites in the Tensas Basin. The decoration, *Madison*, consists of half moon punctations that are zoned by wide, U-shaped incised lines. The punctations are arranged end to end in parallel

rows which completely fill the zone. The execution of *var. Madison* is extremely neat and careful on all known examples. *Madison* is found on ware equivalent to Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville*. Association with a vertically incised Marksville rim confirms an early Marksville date for the new variety. So far, *Madison* is identified only with the Point Lake phase, for which it is an important minority marker. *Madison* is named after the Louisiana parish in which it has been found.

**Cormorant Cord Impressed, *var. Bayouville***  
(Plates VIIs-t, XIXc-e, XXIII f-g)

The cord-impressed decoration found at early Marksville sites in the Cario Lowlands and Upper Yazoo Basin incorporates motifs that are somewhat more elaborate than what should be allowed for *var. Cormorant*. Accordingly, a new *Bayouville* variety of Cormorant Cord Impressed is used in this study to differentiate the more sophisticated decoration. The *Bayouville* decoration is found on the rim and upper body of vessels normally made of ware equal or similar to Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville*. In some instances, however, the paste is a bit closer to that of the late Tchula period. The *Bayouville* decoration consists of rectilinear patterns of parallel individual cord impressions. Motifs include several Marksville rim treatments, namely the crosshatched, alternately slanted, and slanted incised treatments. The decoration is well executed, and sometimes combined with red filming. When it is used as a rim treatment, other early Marksville decorations may be present on the vessel body.

The known *Bayouville* distribution is confined to the La Plant, Dorr, and Kirk phases. *Bayouville* is an important minority decoration in the La Plant and Kirk ceramic sets, and a trace decoration at Dorr sites except Norman, where it is more plentiful. Relationships to *Cormorant* and certain paste attributes suggest that *Bayouville* is transitional between the late Tchula and early Marksville periods. Those examples duplicating Marksville rim treatments, however, are more apt to be indicative of the Hopewellian horizon.

**Evansville Punctated, var. *Evansville***  
(Plates XIIIq, XIVm, XVm, XVIh, XVIIIj, XXIIIj)

In the Yazoo Basin, the *Evansville* variety of Evansville Punctated consistently shows up in surface collections from early Marksville sites. The material conforms precisely to the established variety definition (Phillips 1970:78-79). Since efforts to isolate a specific early Marksville variety of Evansville Punctated ended in failure, there is no choice but to extend the already too long temporal range of *Evansville* back to include the early Marksville period. For what it is worth, most Evansville at early Marksville sites is made with finger and thumbnail (i.e. pinched) and is combined with improved early Marksville paste. Since many of the sites at which *Evansville* is found are multicomponent, it is impossible to deduce from surface samples exactly how much of the decoration belongs to early Marksville. Intuitively, it would seem that *Evansville* is an important minority decoration in the Kirk ceramic set, and a potential element of the Anderson Landing and Point Lake ceramic sets. It has not been found with components of the other early Marksville phases.

**Indian Bay Stamped, var. *Indian Bay***  
(Plates IXa-d, Xa-b, XIa-d, XIVg-h, XVa-c, XVIa-c, XXIVc-e, XXIXm-n)

Unzoned plain rocker stamping has a strong Tchula period history in the Lower Valley. In certain early Marksville phases, the treatment was carried over in the guise of Indian Bay Stamped. Some of the transitional material on a very soft early Marksville paste is difficult to separate from Tchefuncte Stamped, and on the other end of the spectrum *Indian Bay* applied to an improved ware grades into late Marksville pottery. Despite the fact that most of the sherds illustrated in this study are clearly early Marksville in origin, the variety *Indian Bay*--as presently defined--has a rather long life span that covers a major portion of the Marksville period.

Characteristically, *Indian Bay* is applied in fairly wide zigzags, 1.5 to 2.5 cm across, in horizontal bands running parallel to the lip. There is considerable variation in the tightness

of the zigzags and in the amount of space between bands of rocker stamping. In rare instances, the bands of stamping have a vertical orientation. Occasionally, *Indian Bay* is separated from the rim zone by a single incised line, but overall the decoration is unzoned. In other instances, the parallel bands of plain rocker stamping continue right to the lip. *Indian Bay* is associated with the crosshatched, slanted incised, and probably other Marksville rim treatments. Notched rims are commonly found on *Indian Bay* vessels.

The northern Yazoo Basin seems to be the core area for *Indian Bay*. The variety is found in small quantities at La Plant sites, and becomes one of the prevailing decorations in the Dorr and Helena ceramic sets. The Twin Lakes phase also incorporates *Indian Bay* in trace percentages. In the Lower Basin, however, *Indian Bay* is absent or at least exceedingly rare at Kirk and Anderson Landing sites. A few *Indian Bay* sherds are known from Point Lake contexts, even more from Grand Gulf sites, and again as a trace decoration at Marksville. Thus far, *Indian Bay* is not recorded for the Smithfield phase.

**Indian Bay Stamped, var. *Cypress Bayou***  
(Plates VIIo, Xc, XIe-f, XIIIli-j, XVd-e, XVIId-f, XVIIIli, XXIIIIs, XXIXo)

Chronologically, unzoned dentate rocker stamping is far more specific than *Indian Bay*. Throughout the Lower Valley, *Cypress Bayou* is found exclusively in early Marksville contexts. Moreover, *Cypress Bayou* is closely associated with the soft, chalky early Marksville paste, and only rarely is the variety found on improved ware. Sorting criteria for *Cypress Bayou* make the variety easy to recognize:

The main distinction of the *Cypress Bayou* variety is that the decoration is unzoned and used as an allover treatment. Dentate rocker stamping is applied in unzoned parallel bands which may be oriented on the vessel either vertically or horizontally. The width of the plain space between the bands of rocker stamping varies considerably. Similarly, the tightness of the rocker

stamping . . . varies from very closely spaced zigzags . . . to quite open zigzags (Toth 1974:122).

Although there is some medium to fine dentate rocker stamping, most *Cypress Bayou* incorporates rather coarse dentate rocker stamping. *Cypress Bayou* rims are commonly notched on the front edge of the lip.

The distribution of *Cypress Bayou* parallels that of the dominant companion variety, *Indian Bay*. *Cypress Bayou* is a trace decoration in the La Plant and Helena Crossing ceramic sets. It reaches the highest frequency in the Dorr phase, for which it is an important decoration. For all practical purposes, *Cypress Bayou* is absent from the ceramic sets of the Twin Lakes, Kirk, Anderson Landing, and Grand Gulf phases. It is present again as a trace decoration in the Point Lake, Marksville, and Smithfield ceramic sets. Judging from a large collection from Weeks Island, *Cypress Bayou* becomes very important in coastal Louisiana. Wherever it is found, *Cypress Bayou* is an excellent early Marksville marker.

#### Mabin Stamped, *var. Mabin*

(Plates VIIj-k, VIII m, Xk, XIII u, XXI b-c, XXVe-f, XXVII a-d, XXIX g-h)

The type Mabin Stamped is reactivated in this report to include all zoned stamped decorations that are not rocked. The type variety, *Mabin*, was one of the first Mabin Stamped varieties to be recognized, and it is the most widely distributed throughout the Lower Valley. The decoration was formerly defined as the cord-wrapped stick treatment of Marksville Stamped, *var. Mabin* (Toth 1974:116).

Mabin Stamped, *var. Mabin* consists of zoned cord-wrapped stick impressions. The variety is normally found on soft, chalky early Marksville paste. The cord-wrapped stick impressions tend to be very fine, and they are applied in separate parallel rows that fill the entire zone. Coarser cord-wrapped stick impressions do occur, but rarely. *Mabin* is used in a number of complex designs, including the bird and vertically bisected circle motifs. All of the Marksville rim treatments may be combined with *var. Mabin*, and the cord-wrapped stick treatment itself can be used to create a very distinctive

early Marksville rim decoration. Parallel rows of vertical or slanted cord-wrapped stick impressions duplicate diagnostic incised rim treatments. *Mabin* vessel forms include the tubby pot, small beakers, straight jars, and hemispherical bowls. The *Mabin* variety is a highly diagnostic early Marksville ceramic marker.

The distribution of *var. Mabin* is uneven but nevertheless helpful in making phase identifications. *Mabin* is a significant minority decoration at La Plant sites. The variety has not been found so far in Helena Crossing contexts. It is a key minority decoration in the Dorr ceramic set, a trace decoration in the Kirk ceramic set, and apparently not involved in the Twin Lakes phase at all. *Mabin* is again important at Anderson Landing sites, and in the Point Lake phase it reaches the status of a prevailing decoration. Finally, *var. Mabin* is incorporated as a trace decoration into the Marksville ceramic set and is ostensibly missing in the Grand Gulf and Smithfield ceramic sets. As a general rule, increased importance of *Mabin* comes at the expense of Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville*.

Everywhere that it is found, *var. Mabin* is typically used in the Hopewell style. There are numerous parallels to *var. Mabin* in the classic Hopewellian pottery of the Illinois and lower Wabash valleys. Noteworthy examples can be found in collections from Gibson Mound 5 (Perino 1968: Fig. 52), Utica Group 1 Mound 6 (Griffin and Morgan 1941: Pl. 55, Fig. 1), Brangenberg Mound 3 (ibid: Pl. 52, Fig. 2), and Hubele (Neumann and Fowler 1952: Pl. 88, No. 61).

#### Mabin Stamped, *var. Cassidy Bayou*

(Plates XIII d, XVII j-k, XIX o, XXI g-h, XXII h)

Experimentation with zoned stamped decorations in the northern Yazoo basin, particularly in the territory around the Norman site, has proliferated into several new varieties. One of these is *var. Cassidy Bayou*, which is defined as zoned jab-and-drag lines or stamping. Like other varieties of Mabin Stamped, *Cassidy Bayou* is done with broad, U-shaped incised lines. The treatment used to fill the zones is similar to the jab-and-drag incised lines found in Lake Borgne Incised, *var. Lake Borgne*. Red filming is sometimes used to embellish the plain

areas outside the roughened zones. *Cassidy Bayou* seems to be restricted to simple designs such as roughened bands around squares and triangles. The variety cannot be associated yet with Marksville rim treatments, but such an occurrence would not be surprising.

Although jab-and-drag incising does not readily accord with the Mabin Stamped requirement of zoned non-rocker stamping, *Cassidy Bayou* is included as a Mabin Stamped variety for two reasons. First, the overall decorative effect and the design motifs that are incorporated closely resemble other Mabin Stamped varieties. Secondly, there is a strong possibility that *Cassidy Bayou* is applied with a stamping tool much like that used for *Point Lake* and Marksville Stamped, var. *Marksville* decorations. Trial and error suggests that a straight dentate stamp that is impressed and then slid laterally produces the *Cassidy Bayou* treatment far more efficiently than the tedious process of jab-and-drag incising--especially when one considers the neat, even execution on most *Cassidy Bayou* sherds.

The distribution of *Cassidy Bayou* is limited at present to the northern Yazoo Basin, specifically to the Dorr and Twin Lakes phases. Only at the cluster of sites around Norman does it seem to be a reasonably important minority decoration. *Cassidy Bayou* is known strictly from surface collections, and hence the chronological placement is uncertain. Superficial resemblance to Lake Borgne Incised may indicate that *Cassidy Bayou* is one of the earliest Mabin Stamped varieties, perhaps even one that dates back to the late Tchula period. The variety is named after Cassidy Bayou, the stream adjacent to the Norman site.

Mabin Stamped, var. *Crooks*  
(Toth 1974: Fig. 39)

A very diagnostic early Marksville variety of Mabin Stamped was formerly defined as Marksville Stamped, var. *Crooks* (Toth 1974: 112-114). Since the stamping is not rocked, the *Crooks* variety is more appropriately included within the type Mabin Stamped. Except for the change in nomenclature, the earlier description of the zoned shell stamping (ibid.) needs no

revision. *Crooks* is an innovation of the coastal zone and thus has a severely restricted range among the phases covered in this synthesis. Mabin Stamped, var. *Crooks* is an important minority element of the Marksville ceramic set, and the finest *Crooks* vessels have come from the Crooks site, after which the variety is obviously named (see Ford and Willey 1940: Figs. 38,39). A single sherd from the Point Lake site marks the most northern known occurrence of var. *Crooks*. The variety is found in trace percentages at Smithfield sites. *Crooks* is plentiful in coastal Louisiana, and a similar decoration can be found to the east across the gulf coast as far as northern Florida.

Mabin Stamped, var. *Deadwater*  
(Plates XVIII-m, XIXn, XXIe-f)

An unusual and very distinctive variety of Mabin Stamped was produced in the interior of the Upper Yazoo Basin at sites such as Swan Lake, Norman, and Tackett. The decoration, var. *Deadwater*, is combined with extremely soft, chalky paste and, at times, with red filming. Wide, U-shaped incised lines are used to create zones that are filled with parallel rows of individual cord impressions. The short lengths of cord impressions do not overrun the zoning lines, and thus it is likely that the lines were rescribed or executed after the cord impressing. The cordage used in var. *Deadwater* varies from fine to coarse, and the individual twists of the cords are very distinct. *Deadwater* is used in simple rectilinear and curvilinear designs such as alternately roughened bands, filled triangles, and concentric ovals. So far, *Deadwater* has not been seen with the Marksville rim treatments. In all, *Deadwater* is a handsome decoration, especially when the plain background is red filmed.

In addition to the Dorr phase sites already mentioned, *Deadwater* is known from the Mabin and probably Panther Lake sites, thereby extending the distribution as a trace decoration to the Anderson Landing and Point Lake phases. The chronological placement of *Deadwater* is unclear owing to exclusively surface contexts, but the choice seems limited to the late Tchula or early Marksville periods. The name

derives from Big Creek Deadwater, which merges with Cassidy Bayou between the Swan Lake and Norman sites.

**Mabin Stamped, var. *Joes Bayou***  
(Plates XXIIIi, XXVg, XXIXl, XXXf)

Currently identified at just five sites in the Lower Valley, *Joes Bayou* is elevated to variety status mainly in hopes that such recognition will promote confirmations at new locations. Such a ploy was very successful in broadening the distribution of some of the lesser known Marksville rims such as the dash-dot treatment. *Joes Bayou* is found so far only on soft, chalky early Marksville paste. The decoration involves zoned curved dentate impressions that are used in much the same way as the straight dentate impressions of var. *Point Lake*. Application of the curved dentate stamp results in an arc of sub-rectangular impressions aligned end to end. Imperfections in the stamp can be seen to repeat, as is the case with the *Point Lake* variety. One *Joes Bayou* rim shows the decoration continuing to a lip which is notched. Identification of *Joes Bayou* at Norman, Kirk, Mabin, Mansford, and Panther Lake suggests that the variety is a rare decoration associated with those phases in which the type Mabin Stamped is most strongly represented. All evidence points to an exclusively early Marksville association for *Joes Bayou*. The name is taken from a stream that passes about a mile west of the Panther Lake site.

**Mabin Stamped, var. *Point Lake***  
(Plates VIIi, Xh-j, XIIn-o, XIIIb-c, XXVc-d, XXVIIe-h, XXIXi-k, XXXc)

The second most common variety of Mabin Stamped is made with a denticulated stamp used to fill zones outlined by broad, U-shaped incised lines. The decoration, var. *Point Lake*, was previously described as the straight dentate treatment of Marksville Stamped, var. *Mabin* (Toth 1974:116). Like other Mabin Stamped varieties, *Point Lake* is associated with soft chalky paste equivalent to Baytown Plain, var. *Marksville*. The *Point Lake* variety is an extremely specific early Marksville diagnostic.

Background roughening in var. *Point Lake* is accomplished with a notched stamp that is impressed to leave a line of rectangular teeth aligned end to end. A similar tool, when rocked, results in Marksville Stamped, var. *Marksville*. In *Point Lake*, however, the stamp is lifted and reapplied to generate lines of straight dentate impressions. In cases where there is a size difference between adjacent teeth, a distinct pattern of dentate impressions can be seen to repeat from line to line. More often than not, the *Point Lake* dentate impressions are fine to medium rather than coarse. *Point Lake* is associated with the Marksville rim treatments, particularly crosshatched and vertically incised rims. Designs tend to be simpler than those found with var. *Mabin*. Concentric triangles, V-shaped bands, and other rectilinear motifs are common.

The distribution of *Point Lake* closely follows that of var. *Mabin*. In the *Point Lake* phase the variety is a prevailing ceramic decoration. *Point Lake* is an important minority decoration in the La Plant, Dorr, and Anderson Landing ceramic sets. In the Kirk, Marksville, and Smithfield ceramic sets *Point Lake* appears in trace percentages. It does not seem to participate in the ceramics of the Helena Crossing, Twin Lakes, or Grand Gulf phases to any appreciable degree.

Although var. *Point Lake* has certain similarities to Havana pottery, in the Lower Valley it is used mainly in the Hopewell style. Worthwhile comparisons from Illinois sites can be seen at Kuhne (Loy 1968: Fig. 58g-j), Utica Group 1 Mound 1 (Griffin and Morgan 1941: Pl. 54, Fig. 1), Utica Group 1 Mound 6 (ibid: Pl. 55, Fig. 2), Utica Group 1 Mound 8 (ibid: Pl. 57, Fig. 1), Dickison 477 or 478 (Walker 1952: Pl. 11j, k), Wilson Mound 5 (Neumann and Fowler 1952: Pl. 61), and Havana Mound 6 (McGregor 1952: Pl. 24a). Despite the fact that several of these examples are from Havana contexts, the crosshatched rim and other details link *Point Lake* with the Hopewell style. Furthermore, there is nothing in the archaeological record to indicate a temporal difference between *Point Lake* and *Mabin*. Both are clearly early Marksville varieties.

**Marksville Incised, var. *Marksville***  
(Toth 1974: Fig. 34)

The type Marksville Incised includes three early Marksville varieties which were described as treatments in the report on collections from the type site (Toth 1974:102-107). The close-spaced treatment, which is most definitive of the Marksville phase, has been retained as *var. Marksville*. Sorting criteria for Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville* are summarized as follows:

The incised lines of the *Marksville* variety are deep, wide, and U-shaped. They are applied to a surface that is leather-hard and smoothed or slightly polished . . . parallel incised lines . . . are arranged in tight curvilinear or rectilinear patterns. The concentric patterns include loops, triangles, circles, and squares. In each case, the width of the incised lines is about the same as the width of the space between lines (Toth 1974:103).

The type variety of Marksville Incised has been found in association with the bird motif and most of the Marksville rim treatments. It is frequently encountered in combination with Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* (e.g., Toth 1974: Fig. 30b).

The distribution of Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville* reveals very informative phase associations. Like the type variety of Marksville Stamped, the variety is extremely rare in the northern Yazoo Basin. So far it has not been identified at La Plant or Helena Crossing sites, and it is virtually absent in the Dorr and Twin Lakes ceramic sets. Marksville Incised, *var. Marksville* is a trace decoration at best in Kirk, Anderson Landing, and Point Lake contexts. From the latitude of Sicily Island south, however, *var. Marksville* becomes highly diagnostic. It is one of the prevailing varieties at sites of the Grand Gulf and Marksville phases, and it continues as an important element in the Smithfield ceramic set.

**Marksville Incised, var. *Prairie***  
(Toth 1974: Fig. 36)

Although easily recognized, the line-filled triangle treatment defined as *var. Prairie* has not proven to be as useful as the other two early varieties of Marksville Incised. *Prairie* is, however, restricted to certain regions and phases, thus justifying its promotion to variety status. The variety takes its name from the Marksville Prairie, where it is found in moderate strength.

Normal wide, U-shaped Marksville Incised lines are used to apply the *Prairie* decoration as follows:

Wide, parallel incised lines are often applied to the rim zone of Marksville vessels, most often in a line-filled triangle arrangement . . . the decoration is also found on the upper body of a vessel below a plain rim band. The widely spaced slanted lines may fill a distinct band that is zoned by incised lines that are parallel to the lip of the vessel, or they may be unzoned. At times, a row of hemiconical punctates lies below the band of decoration, thus suggesting strong affinity to the fine-line Marksville rim treatments (Toth 1974:103).

Marksville Incised, *var. Prairie* is the early Marksville counterpart to *var. Goose Lake* of the late Marksville period. The two varieties can be separated only by paste differences and, as one might expect, they intergrade.

*Prairie* has an unusual distribution which may be due partly to its very low frequency throughout the Lower Valley. It may be that *Prairie* can be added to other ceramic sets, such as Point Lake and Grand Gulf, as larger samples become available for study. At the moment, *Prairie* is absent--or virtually so--at all sites in the northern Yazoo Basin and at Point Lake and Grand Gulf sites as well. Trace percentages of *Prairie* show up in Kirk and Anderson Landing collections. Only with the Marksville and Smithfield phases does *Prairie* become a

true minority decoration. It is possible that *Prairie* originates in the extreme southern part of the Lower Valley, for fine examples have been seen from Booth Shell Bank on the lower Tickfaw River above Lake Maurepas and from sites in the coastal zone.

*Marksville Incised, var. Sunflower*  
(Toth 1974: Fig. 35)

Considering the Lower Valley as a whole, the wide-spaced Marksville Incised treatment, *var. Sunflower*, is the most widely distributed of the three early Marksville varieties. It is especially common along the middle and upper portions of Sunflower River, after which the variety is named. *Sunflower* is executed with wide, U-shaped incised lines as is the type variety, but the decorative effect is quite different:

The emphasis is not on the contrast between alternating plain background and incised line, but rather on the design which is being outlined. The widely separated lines describe the bird motif, loose scrolls, open meandering designs, and simple patterns of parallel lines. In many respects, the wide-spaced treatment resembles the use of incised lines in varieties of Marksville Stamped except that the background is not roughened (Toth 1974:103).

The *Sunflower* variety is often associated with the Marksville rim treatments and, particularly in the northern Yazoo Basin, with red filming.

*Sunflower* is an important decoration in the Helena Crossing and Dorr ceramic sets. It is somewhat less plentiful at Twin Lakes and Kirk sites, but still the best represented variety of Marksville Incised. At Anderson Landing sites *Sunflower* appears to be a prevailing decoration, and it continues to be strong in the Point Lake phase. In the Marksville and Grand Gulf ceramic sets, *Sunflower* is overshadowed by *var. Marksville*, but at Smithfield sites *Sunflower* resumes its position as the most popular variety of Marksville Incised. Excellent parallels to *var.*

*Sunflower* can be found in the Illinois Valley (e.g., Perino 1968: Fig. 8).

*Marksville Stamped, var. Marksville*  
(Toth 1974: Fig. 38)

The type Marksville Stamped has been restricted in this study to zoned rocker stamping. The dentate stamped variety, *Marksville*, is described adequately in the analysis of the Marksville site collections (Toth 1974:109-112). It is found throughout most of the Lower Valley, but in amounts that vary significantly among the several early Marksville ceramic sets. Still unassociated with the La Plant phase, the type variety of Marksville Stamped is present in low frequency at Helena sites and increases gradually in importance as one moves south. The type Indian Bay Stamped apparently holds down the popularity of Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* in the northern Yazoo Basin, but in the Anderson Landing and Kirk ceramic sets the variety becomes a prevailing decoration. Again overshadowed at Point Lake sites, this time by the type Mabin Stamped, the *Marksville* variety resumes strength in the Grand Gulf ceramic set and becomes the prevailing decoration of the Marksville and Smithfield phases. Wherever it is found, Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville* grades into the *Manny* and *Newsome* varieties of the late Marksville period.

*Marksville Stamped, var. Old River*  
(Toth 1974: Fig. 41)

Most of the Marksville Stamped, *var. Troyville* described in the analysis of the Marksville site collections (Toth 1974:117-120) is now defined as *var. Old River*. The primary variable distinguishing *Old River* from *Troyville* is the soft, chalky paste of the early Marksville period. Otherwise, the sorting criteria given for zoned plain rocker stamping at Marksville (ibid:119) apply to the *Old River* variety. *Old River* is associated with the Marksville rim treatments and with the raptorial bird motif. The distribution of *Old River* parallels that of Marksville Stamped, *var. Marksville*, which is a dominant companion

variety. The name *Old River* is taken from the stream that passes the Marksville site where the variety was first recognized.

**Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, var. *Blue Lake***  
(Plates VIIa-b and XXs)

All of the sand-tempered cord-marked pottery found at early Marksville sites is designated *var. Blue Lake* in this study. Judging from the small amount of *Blue Lake* that was observed, existing variety definitions (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:142-143; Phillips 1970: 136-137) are quite adequate. In terms of the size and spacing of the *Blue Lake* cord impressions, the closest clay-tempered variety is *Sevier*. The distribution of *Blue Lake* closely parallels that of Withers Fabric Marked, *var. Twin Lakes*, except that it has not been seen at Anderson Landing sites. *Blue Lake* is an important element of the La Plant and Twin Lakes ceramic sets, and a trace decoration at Dorr phase sites. The chronological range of *Blue Lake* includes the early Marksville period, but the variety probably has a much greater life span.

**Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, var. *Porter Bayou***  
(Phillips 1970: Figs. 55 and 56a-f)

The coarsest and perhaps earliest cord marking in the Lower Valley is defined as *var. Porter Bayou*. The original variety description (Phillips 1970:138) cannot be improved upon here. *Porter Bayou* is thick, heavy pottery and, when found at early Marksville sites, rather soft and chalky. The coarse cord marking seems to play an important role in the La Plant, Helena Crossing, Dorr, Twin Lakes, and Kirk ceramic sets. It is not often found at Anderson Landing sites, in the Tensas Basin, or farther south. Although *Porter Bayou* is present at early Marksville sites in the northern and central Yazoo Basin, the evidence at Porter Bayou and nearby sites suggests that the variety lasts through the entire Marksville period. Except when found in excavated contexts, then, *Porter Bayou* cannot be considered a reliable early Marksville ceramic marker.

**Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, var. *Sevier***  
(Plates VIIc-d, XVIIm-n, XVIIIo, XXq-r, XXIIIv-w, XXVIIIm-o, XXXVIIe-f)

The most common cord-marked pottery at early Marksville sites is the *Sevier* variety of Mulberry Creek Cord Marked. The separation of *Sevier* and *Porter Bayou* is often very subjective, as both varieties involve large cord impressions applied with a cord-wrapped paddle. Although the varieties intergrade, there are several differences between the two brands of cord marking. *Sevier* cord impressions are not quite as coarse as those of *Porter Bayou*, and they are somewhat shallower. Moreover, *Sevier* cord impressions are not widely spaced and tend to align in an even, often vertical pattern rather than crisscross randomly. *Sevier* is found exclusively on ware equivalent to Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville*. Notched rims are very common in *var. Sevier*, and when the notching is done alternately on the front and rear edges of the lip an extremely distinctive "piecrust" rim mode results. The variety is named after Howard Sevier, owner of the Point Lake site.

The distribution and frequency of Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, *var. Sevier* are helpful variables to consider when making early Marksville phase associations. *Sevier* is a prevailing decoration in the La Plant, Dorr, Kirk, and Point Lake ceramic sets. It is also important in ceramics of the Helena Crossing and Twin Lakes phases. *Sevier* is reduced to a trace element in the Marksville and Smithfield ceramic sets, and virtually absent at Anderson Landing and Grand Gulf sites. In all, *Sevier* is a good early Marksville ceramic marker, but one that can be difficult to recognize without the support of other diagnostics.

**Pontchartrain Check Stamped, var. *Canefield***  
(Plates XXXVIIg-h, x and XXXVIIIg-i)

The earliest check stamping yet confirmed in the Lower Valley is a minority element of the Smithfield ceramic set and clearly dates to the early Marksville period. The check stamping, *var. Canefield*, is found on a soft chalky paste equivalent to slightly improved Baytown Plain,

*var. Marksville.* The ware is tempered with medium clay particles and sometimes a little grit. The check stamping results in a waffle grid of impressions that tend to be more rectangular than square. The impressions are fairly bold, a rough size estimate being 4 mm by 2 to 2.5 mm on the average. *Canefield* check stamping seems to cover the entire vessel including the rim zone. The variety takes its name from the sugar cane agriculture that is prevalent in the Smithfield locale and throughout the range of early check stamping.

Although known only from Smithfield sites, the likelihood of finding *Canefield* farther south in the Bayou Teche region and the coastal zone is good. Soft, chalky check-stamped ceramics are present in these regions, but not in clear Marksville contexts. To date, such material has been passed off as "bad" Coles Creek pottery. Future research, however, may show that *Canefield* is an important early Marksville marker throughout southeastern Louisiana. Derivation of early check stamping in the Lower Valley remains uncertain. Geographically, a late variety of the sand-tempered Deptford Check Stamped may provide the best parallel.

*Twin Lakes Punctated, var. Twin Lakes*  
(Plates VIIq, Xd, XIIIo, XVIIh, XVIIIk-l, XXd-e, XXIIc-d, i-j)

With one exception, the results of this study are unable to improve upon existing definitions of the *Twin Lakes* variety (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:76; Phillips 1970:166). The exception concerns paste. Particularly in Dorr contexts but also in samples from the Tallahatchie-Coldwater region, *Twin Lakes* is found on perfectly good soft chalky early Marksville paste. It is also applied to sandier ware equivalent to Baytown Plain, *var. Thomas*. The *Twin Lakes* variety is a trace element of the La Plant ceramic set, and an important minority decoration of the Dorr and Twin lakes ceramic sets. It is not known to occur south of the Upper Yazoo Basin.

*Twin Lakes Punctated, var. Crowder*  
(Plates XI m, XVIIi, XXf-g, XXIIk-l)

The *Crowder* variety of *Twin Lakes Punctated* is described adequately in previous reports (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:76; Phillips 1970:166). Like the *Twin Lakes* variety, it is associated with paste that runs the gamut from Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville* to *var. Thomas*. Most examples seen in this study, however, were not very sandy. A number of sherds confirm that *Crowder* is used as an upper body decoration almost as often as a rim decoration. *Crowder* participates as a trace element of the Dorr ceramic set and as a more important minority decoration in the *Twin Lakes* ceramic set. The distribution and frequency of *Crowder* are not as great as those of the companion *Twin Lakes* variety.

*Twin Lakes Punctated, var. Hopson*  
(Plates XVIII m-n and XXh-i)

A new variety of *Twin Lakes Punctated* was identified initially by a sample of more than thirty sherds in the Norman collection. The decoration, *var. Hopson*, is confined to the rim band and consists of long wedge-shaped or oval punctations which average about 7 mm in length and are deep. Most of the time the punctations are vertical and applied in horizontal rows around the rim band, although occasionally the orientation is reversed and horizontal punctations are arranged in vertical columns. *Hopson* is found on soft, chalky paste, thus far completely devoid of sand tempering. The variety seems limited to the Dorr phase--and then only to the vicinity of Norman--but considering the relationship to *Twin Lakes* it would be no surprise to find the range of *Hopson* extended to include the *Twin Lakes* phase. Chronological estimates for *Hopson* need considerable refinement. Association on a single sherd with *Old River*, however, indicates that the variety was active at least during the early Marksville period. *Hopson* is named after a

small town near the Norman site and a stream that flows into Cassidy Bayou.

**Withers Fabric Marked, var. *Withers***  
(Plates VIIe-f, XIVi, XVf-g, XVIk-l, XVIIIn, XVIIIIt, XXI, XXVIf)

Soft, heavy fabric-marked pottery was being produced during the late Tchula period, particularly in the heartland of Lake Cormorant culture. Fabric marking continued into the early Marksville period, in the northern Yazoo Basin especially. Since all soft, clay-tempered fabric-marked pottery is defined as *var. Withers*, the variety cannot be considered a precise temporal indicator. *Withers* is described very adequately in existing literature (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:73-76; Phillips 1970:174-175).

Large quantities of *Withers* in an early Marksville sample immediately restrict the potential provenience of the collection to the Cairo Lowlands or the Upper Yazoo Basin. *Withers* is a prevailing decoration in the La Plant, Helena,

Dorr, and Twin Lakes ceramic sets. Since many sites assigned to all four phases have earlier Tchula period components as well, it is often impossible to isolate the early Marksville *Withers* without good stratigraphic control. *Withers* is a trace element of the Kirk and Anderson Landing ceramic sets. Farther south, *Withers* has not been seen in an early Marksville context.

**Withers Fabric Marked, var. *Twin Lakes***  
(Plate VIIg-h)

Chronologically and typologically, *Withers Fabric Marked, var. Twin Lakes* seems to parallel its companion *Withers* variety. Sorting criteria for *Withers* and *Twin Lakes* are identical except that *Twin Lakes* is combined with a sand-tempered paste (Phillips, Ford, and Griffin 1951:144-145; Phillips 1970:175). *Twin Lakes* fabric marking is an important element of the La Plant and Twin lakes ceramic sets, and a minority marker for the Dorr and Anderson Landing phases.



## Appendix II: Standard State Site Numbers for Sites Mentioned in the Text

We have made every effort to provide state site number equivalents for LMS numbers, but in some cases, due to vagueness in the original description or subsequent destruction of the site, no state site number could be assigned. Where this was the case, no state site number has been listed. Where some special circumstance obtains, we have attempted to clarify that in a footnote. Alternative names known to belong to a site or additional elements in the site's name are shown in square brackets.

Acree [Place]	16-N-1	22-Po-551
Alderholt	16-N-20	22-Co-501
Allen #4	15-O-21	22-Co-569
Anderson Landing	22-N-25	
Armstrong	17-M-31	
Aust #2	15-N-15	22-Co-600
Baptiste	28-H-10	16AV25
Barbee <sup>1</sup>	15-O-2	
Bates #2	26-L-9	
Bayou Goula	32-L-1	16IV11
Bayou Rouge	29-I-1	16AV27
Beaked Bird	19-P-11	22-Ho-584
Beaver Dam Place	15-P-5	22-Pa-524
Bee Lake	20-O-4	22-Ho-512
Black	19-P-7	22-Lf-539
Blue Lake	16-P-8	22-Qu-531
Boles Lake	17-M-13	22-Bo-523
Booth Landing	25-I-4	16CT31
Bowie	14-N-4	3PH9
Boyd	14-O-8	22-Tu-531
Boyer	17-N-8	22-Su-507
Boykin Bayou	17-M-14	22-Bo-524
Brahan #2	15-O-22	22-Co-573
Brooks	18-M-5	22-Bo-542
Burns	12-N-9	3SF26
Canebrake [Cane Brake]	24-J-9	16MA23
Canon	14-O-13	22-Tu-523
Carson	10-P-1	3MS13
Catledge	25-L-20	
Clark's Ferry	21-O-3	
Coles Island	27-H-3	16AV8
Cook	17-N-15	22-Bo-533
Cox	16-P-6	22-Qu-529

<sup>1</sup> Barbee may be the same as the Shell Bluff site.

Crooks	26-H-3	16LA3
Crosslyn	16-P-5	22-Qu-559
Crow Creek	12-N-14	3SF31
D'Orr	15-O-12	22-Qu-509
Danzler	19-N-4	22-Su-529
De Rossetts	12-N-10	3SF27
Dean Lake	24-J-6	16FR40
Denton	16-O-13	22-Qu-522
Dickerson	15-N-10	22-Co-502
Dogwood Ridge	13-P-4	22-DS-511
Dorr [Clark]	16-N-22	22-Co-538
Eagle's Nest #1	15-O-19	22-Co-554
Ellis	16-N-3	22-Co-524
Erickson [Lakeview Plantation]	21-N-13	22-Yz-566
Everett	16-O-3	22-T1-735
Fairview [Plantation]	22-N-9	22-Yz-561
Fant [Mound]	15-N-13	22-Co-547
Flower	16-O-16	22-Co-522
Foster	26-K-3	22-Ad-503
Frasier	25-L-4	22-Je-519
Friedlander	22-N-11	22-Yz-554
Garner	16-O-15	22-Co-521
Goddel Ridge	33-L-2	16IB7
Gooden Lake	20-N-6	22-Hu-525
Grand Bayou [Bruly St. Martin]	32-L-3	16IV6
Grand Gulf	24-L-18	22-Cb-522
Gray	18-M-13	22-Bo-564
Greenhouse	28-H-2	16AV2
Harris Bayou	16-N-14	22-Co-532
Helena Crossing	14-N-6	3PH11
Henderson	16-O-7	22-Qu-517
Hill Bayou	21-K-13	16WC13
Hoecake	05-S-2	23-MI-8
Hollis	22-N-16	22-Sh-523
Hopson Bayou	16-N-11	22-Co-530
Irby	13-P-10	22-DS-516
Jaketown	20-O-1	22-Hu-505
Joe Smith	17-N-18	22-Bo-536
Josephine	24-M-4	22-Wr-610
Kent	13-N-4	3LE8
Kimbal	25-J-15	16FR40
King	19-M-9	22-Ws-543
Kirk	19-M-8	22-Ws-542
Kleinpeter	31-L-4	16EBR5
La Plant	06-S-5	23-NM-51
Lafayette [Mounds]	32-I-1	16SM17
Lake Cormorant	13-P-8	22-Ds-501
Lake George	21-N-1	22-Yz-557
Lake Louis	25-J-6	16CT24
Lake Place	23-K-8	16MA36
Lake St. Agnes	28-I-1	16AV26

Landrum	22-N-10	
Leist [#1]	22-N-1	22-Sh-520
Little Woods	32-Q-8	16OR1-5
Longstreet	16-O-17	22-Qu-523
Love	21-O-7	22-Hu-511
Mabin	21-N-4	22-Yz-587
Manny	22-M-6	22-Is-506
Mansford Plantation	23-L-23	16MA13
Marksville	28-H-1	16AV1
Marlow Cemetery	18-N-2	22-Su-518
Martin #1	14-O-17	22-Tu-533
May	17-N-5	22-Su-504
Mayer Place	28-H-32	16AV15
McClintock	20-O-8	22-Hu-528
McGary	19-P-8	22-Lf-540
McGuffee Mound	25-I-5	16CT17
Medora	31-L-6	16WBR1
Mitchell	16-P-7	22-Qu-530
Moncla	28-H-12	16AV9
Monks [Mound]	29-J-5	16PC5
Montgomery	19-O-14	
Montgomery	23-K-7	16MA134
Moore	14-N-1	3PH7
Morton Shell Mound	33-I-3	16IB3
Mosley Mound	19-N-12	
Moundville	30-H-1	16SL8
Murphy	19-O-21	22-Lf-518
Nettle Ridge	10-P-3	3MS14
Norflett	14-O-9	22-Tu-519
Norman <sup>2</sup>	16-O-8	22-Qu-518
Cassidy Curve	16-O-28	
Tackett	16-O-28	22-Qu-567
Notgrass	10-P-4	3MS15
O'Bryan Ridge <sup>3</sup>	05-T-4	
(Burkett)		23-MI-20
Weems	05-T-7	23-MI-25
Obermann	04-R-1	23-CG-2
Oliver [Mounds]	16-N-6	22-Co-503
Oxbow Bend	16-O-11	22-Qu-520
Palusha Creek	19-P-1	22-Lf-516
Panther Lake	22-K-20	16MA22
Parchman [Place]	15-N-5	22-Co-511
Pascola	07-Q-2	23-PM-41
Peck	25-J-1	16CT1
Pete Clark	21-O-12	22-Yz-571
Phillipi	19-P-3	22-Ho-506

<sup>2</sup> Both sites next listed are close to or part of Norman, which may explain the duplication of their numbers. Cassidy Curve has apparently always had a very shadowy character.

<sup>3</sup> O'Bryan Ridge has no Missouri site number but is instead a National Register district consisting of the Burkett and Weems sites.

Point Lake	23-L-16	16MA90
Polk	19-O-8	22-Su-579
Porter Bayou	18-M-1	22-Bo-538
Prowell	15-O-7	22-Co-506
Pumpkin Lake	26-K-88	22-Je-517
Raffman	22-K-4	16MA20
Reaver Brown	21-O-6	22-Hu-501
Rochdale	16-M-8	
Rudyard [#1]	15-N-14	22-Co-545
Saline Point	28-H-7	16AV13
Salomon	15-O-1	22-Co-504
Sardine	26-K-70	22-Ad-847
Saucier	28-H-8	16AV14
Schwing Place	32-K-2	16IB13
Shields	19-N-2	22-Su-527
Silver Lake	20-L-2	22-Ws-515
Smithfield	30-K-2	16WBR2
Sontheimer	20-P-2	22-Ho-543
Spanish Fort	21-N-3	22-Sh-500
St. Johns <sup>4</sup>	06-S-16	
(St. Johns)		23-NM-272
(La Plant IV)		23-NM-176
St. Mary	22-K-19	16MA62
Steagall	14-N-2	3PH8
Stella Landing [Barry]	22-N-4	22-Yz-510
Stover	16-O-14	22-Tl-517
Straight Bayou	20-N-3	22-Sh-503
Stratton	19-P-9	22-Lf-541
Sun Oil	27-K-24	22-Ad-522
Swan Lake	15-O-20	22-Co-647
Tchula Lake [Grace's Plantation]	20-O-9	
Thomas	15-P-1	22-Pa-512
Tidwell	15-O-16	22-Qu-512
Trammel	22-N-13	22-Yz-552
Transylvania	22-L-3	16EC8
Troyville	26-I-1	16CT7
Turkey Ridge	13-P-3	22-Ds-510
Turnage	10-Q-3	
Vaught [Mound]	15-N-9	22-Co-519
Ware	15-O-18	22-Qu-501
Weeks Island	33-I-3 (duplicate)	16IB3 (duplicate)
Welsh Camp	20-O-20	22-Hu-514
White	16-P-4	22-Qu-527
Wiley	27-I-1	16CT9
Wilnot	17-N-16	22-Bo-534
Withers	13-P-9	22-Ds-515
Yandle	16-O-18	22-Qu-559

<sup>4</sup> The St. Johns site is now seen as more than one site, the St. Johns/La Plant IV National Register district. The smaller St. Johns site and La Plant IV have separate site numbers.

Yokena	24-M-1	22-Wr-500
York Hill	21-O-11	22-Yz-602

The editor thanks the Arkansas Archaeological Survey (Jerry Hilliard), the Division of Archaeology of the Louisiana Department of Culture, Recreation, and Tourism (Kathleen Byrd and Duke Rivet), the Mississippi State Historic Preservation Office (David Morgan), and the Archaeological Survey of Missouri (Eric van Hartesveldt) for site number information.

